

The Mystery of God: The Sevenfold Doctrine

A Commentary on the Revelation of John KJV as
Interpreted by Edgar Cayce

~ ***Revised & Expanded Second Edition*** ~

by
James Daniel Barnes



*Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the
stumblingblock out of the way of my people!*

This book is humbly dedicated to my dad:

Ira D. "Dan" Barnes Jr.

An intellectual giant who showed me the power of formulating personal ideals and holding to them, and also encouraged me to never stop asking, "why". He also cultivated in me a fascination with the mysteries of the ancient world and I will always fondly recall spending many hours together with him sharing information on the many enthralling enigmas of the past. Thank you, dad, for being the best father a guy could ask for!

Second Edition also dedicated to my wife Anne, without whose selflessness and constant examples of lovingkindness I would likely have remained an ignorant ego-fixated atheist.

And of course, this book is especially dedicated to Jesus Christ, and to the Christian prophets John the Beloved, and Edgar Cayce!

Introduction

Edgar Cayce, the famous "sleeping prophet", certainly earned his epithet, for the insights Cayce provided on any number of subjects, let alone his astonishing unveiling of the meaning of the Revelation of John, are truly nothing short of miraculous. One should remember that Daniel the prophet, of Holy scripture, *went to sleep* just as Cayce did to obtain information to give the people who needed his insights from God, most notably to King Nebuchadnezzar, who insisted that Daniel interpret a dream for him ...which the king had already entirely forgotten! Daniel went to sleep - just like Edgar Cayce - and retrieved the information from God. -Just as Edgar Cayce's readings indicated that Cayce did.

The readings indicated that Cayce astrally visited a "library" where a "keeper of the records", a librarian, was always waiting to hand him a book containing the information his questioner wanted. While his astral self would read the book, his physical body would speak aloud what was read and then answer questions. A stenographer would record the resulting statements.

It is furthermore fascinating to keep in mind that the ancient Hebrews at the time of the venerable Patriarchs, frequently made use of what they called, "The Heavenly Tablets". References to these astral tablets are scattered throughout ancient Hebrew literature, and often mention is made of them in the sense that, "well, you can see the truth of what we have just shared with you to this day in the Heavenly Tablets", or, "Nevertheless, the acts counted as righteousness for him, as can still be seen in the Heavenly Tablets"... Simply put, this means that the ancients, being of a moral quality far superior - FAR superior, to our own today, were still blessed with the Grace of God enough that they themselves had the powers of Cayce and Daniel.

When a Cayce reading was done upon Edgar Cayce himself, to find out where his power came from, it was given by the readings that because Edgar Cayce's fondest wish had always been to help other people, especially suffering people, and especially children in particular, that he was gifted by God with the psychic power to perform the readings. You can look back at the Patriarchs of the Hebrews and surely project this quality upon them quite easily, and the same for the prophet Daniel. OF COURSE these people wanted to help others! So it seems to be the case that God's Grace is what provides one DESERVING of access to the "Heavenly Tablets" with the power to consult them.

Now, you may be thinking that this is what Theosophists and the like refer to as "The Akashic Record", well, yes, it may well be, certainly! But I would hasten to point out the difference between the highly coherent readings performed by Daniel and Edgar Cayce, and the often confused muddle that comes of Theosophists' attempts to delve into the Heavenly Tablets; Helena Blavatsky's attempts in particular, as evidenced by, say, the *Book of Dzyan* which she channeled, supposedly from the Akashic Record, come off as an utterly surreal impressionistic mess! Knowing what we know these days of HPB's subversive hermetic allegiance and highly questionable motivations, it should not surprise us in the least that she was evidently not terribly deserving of a nice clear signal.

There have been many, MANY attempts to discredit Edgar Cayce since even the days he was alive, and especially during the internet age, in which Masonic media disinformation and subversion of the population has been proliferated to an appallingly massive extent, intentionally bilking many out of their belief in God and out of their place in The Kingdom. Edgar Cayce's work, when one takes the time to study it, very quickly verifies itself in the sense that if Cayce were a fraud, he could simply not possibly produce the level of consistent information he constantly did over an astonishing 16,000 readings. For example, when doing readings from across the country for several people a day, he would make frequent comments, recorded by his stenographer, to the effect that he was witnessing events going on around the person for whom the reading was being done while the reading was underway. This happened very, very frequently and was often the source of continuing amazement on the part of those family members with whom he did the readings, for he would mutter things about the appearance of the person's house, their surroundings, or even whether or not the person was home when they said they were going to be (the readings indicated that better results were obtained when a person was at home in comfortable surroundings and in a prayerful, relaxed mood of "seeking" at the very moment the reading was being performed by Cayce. When they were not, he always knew!) These amusing side events were often remarked upon by the subject after they had gotten the transcript of their reading in the mail. Once Cayce was heard to marvel at the bizarrely cut topiaries a fellow on the other side of the country had on his front lawn, eliciting the most animated reaction from the subject upon receipt of his transcript letter, which he immediately wrote back to them to confirm!

Almost needless to add is the very well established famous fact that the readings provided effective cures on all manner of physical illnesses which truly worked. Not as well known though, is the fact that Cayce designed at least two electrical health devices that operated on principles apparently known to ancient peoples but unknown in the present, which repeated application proved really did function just as stated. (Interestingly, the famous anomalous artifact known as "The Baghdad Battery" bears a striking similarity to one of Cayce's special low-voltage therapy machines; not only in external appearance but its internal workings and construction are almost exactly the same.) But still more amazingly, Cayce also dictated chemical formulas for the synthesization of complicated medical compounds, effectively inventing new drugs for the treatment of certain illnesses, and these compounds have long since entered the market and are still manufactured by the various international pharmaceutical companies to this day.

One might ask then, why, if Cayce was so demonstratively correct about so many things, to the point that he contributed factually to the sciences in such a manner, why humanity as a whole has not taken a more serious look at the readings and psychic phenomena in general, if they can be of such enormous benefit to our society, which they certainly proved they could be.

Well the simple answer is that, if you haven't already worked it out for yourself, Freemasons and other associated organizations which control the media have a mission statement (as revealed in the genuine version of the Protocols of Zion) to horde all useful information for their own use and to sow worthless knowledge and unbelief in the minds of "the barbarians" (you & me) so that *"they will be sabotaged at every turn and WE will hold every advantage!"* It is extremely relevant here, especially, as you will soon see for yourself, to recognize and to study the fact that the truth about the world we live in is being controlled in a tight-fisted manner by these groups. The Anti-Christ, Cayce said, would not be a man, but a type of message to appear in the media after the year 1998. This message will be, he said, the inversion of all the ethics taught by Christ. Well! Look around! Do you see Christ's message being shared on any of the TV networks or espoused in any movies lately? No. Just the opposite; revelry the seven deadly sins appears to be what the media is being used to teach people now, and certainly since 1998. The goal of Satanism is the universal freedom of indulgence and egotism, and that is the sole teaching of the modern media; the absolute inversion of Christ's message.

To compare knowledge of what is actually going on in the world with what the everyman layperson on the street believes *from the media* is going on in the world, often proves so unsettlingly shocking to people that when they even begin to stumble upon the truths, they impulsively start to backpedal, and retreat back into their own dark prison of ignorance. Why? Frankly I don't know. My personal impulse has always been to roll with the punches of any unpalatable facts and to never stop trying to ferret out the truth about the world. IT CAN BE DONE, and when you do it the sensible thing is to simply exert self-discipline, which is just what God wants us to do, to triumph over the deceiver - not only so that no man can gloat that he succeeded in sabotaging you; but "so that no man take thy crown".

This is the entire reason why the Revelation of John refers to those who are able to "overcome the world" being the only ones deserving of what God wants to share with us. What must be overcome is the falsity of the continuum of lies and the illusory deceptions that have been woven upon your life to TRAP and restrict you from understanding that you are PART AND PARCEL WITH GOD and that he has a place and a role prepared for you, along with some stunning psychic powers which will be bestowed upon you as his gift of GRACE, provided you **exert your willpower** to shake off the illusions and dedicate yourself to walking the walk with Jesus, and in the process, learning what it is to literally BECOME ONE WITH GOD.

For as Cayce so often said,
GOD IS ONE.

If you want to learn more, I urge you to proceed into your study of the Edgar Cayce interpretation of The Revelation of John and study of the Edgar Cayce Readings in general, which will help you with answers any number of questions on life. It is all 100% Christian information; the only slight challenge to mainstream Christians is the unexpected but apparent truth that reincarnation is real. However, if one studies the Bible closely, one finds numerous references to reincarnation here and there. For instance, when it was observed that Jewish tradition foretold that the appearance of the messiah would be heralded by the return of Elias (probably the most powerful prophet in ancient history), Jesus retorted that Elias had returned already, in the form of John the Baptist, whom we are to understand was Elias' reincarnation.

The bones seen by the prophet in Ezekiel 37, which God reanimates and promises to one day send to take up residence in Israel, are also a symbol of reincarnation and the refining process of ennoblement over numerous lifetimes.

Also the apostle asking Jesus, "when did this blind child sin" in the New Testament also constitutes a reference to reincarnation in the Bible, as Jesus' reply can be taken to suggest a karmic burden on the child for evils committed in a previous life.

Additionally, in Isaiah and Jeremiah, God reprimands us for mysterious forgotten transgressions of idolatry which we committed at some point after the day we turned our backs on Him and strayed from Him in the garden. God directly acknowledges our lack of remembrance of that incident but nevertheless promises to one day lead those who come to love Him into Israel where we will take up residence and occupy the New Jerusalem (*on this earth*) under the guidance of the Messiah. This only makes sense in the light of reincarnation.

There are numerous other examples too, but this topic is amply covered in other books.

Note that the purpose of this book is to serve as a primer for the many secret truths about the world that have been heavily suppressed by the modern media. The Revelation of John is the perfect nexus point of all these truths, and is an excellent place to start delving into this knowledge, which I believe is being deliberately kept from the public for fear of what would happen; a loss of control over media-enslaved human souls.

The media have gradually gotten people conditioned to thinking of mind control only in terms of Manchurian candidate spies, MKUltra-style drugs, posthypnotic suggestions, alien implants, and electromagnetic beams emitted by satellite which can only be protected against using tinfoil hats. This silliness is simply to distract you from the conditioning that society undergoes on a daily basis, hour to hour, moment to moment: this is the materialist/atheist paradigm of the media, and its continuum of associated illusions, which deceives the whole world, a main weapon of which is artificially elevating secular humanism to a position of reverence higher than God, which you must certainly have already noticed. This is pure Masonic doctrine and constitutes but one solid proof of their involvement and culpability.

If I were to attempt to explain every nuance of the tricks they use, I would never be able to release this book, because there would be far too much to document! Instead, please read this book with the understanding that once the facts it holds are imparted to you, you should then be able to go out into the

world, make your own observations and do your own research into the various fields and subjects referred to, and come away with the knowledge that the collection of truths represented herein, do indeed constitute a confirmation of the one Truthful worldview that God and Jesus wish a Christian to discern; including all the hidden knowledge of the purpose of human life and the various dimensions of human experience, as well as a special perspective on the world of today and the malefic forces at work which seek nothing less than to control the world and malignantly ruin people's souls.

I would urge you to follow up reading this book by delving into the Edgar Cayce Readings yourself, where you can confirm what I've written here, as well as learn all kinds of other amazing knowledge. You should know that certain powerful forces opposed to Jesus had Cayce imprisoned in the mid 1930's. When the law ruled that Cayce could no longer legally be held, these forces retaliated by launching a barrage of movies and books designed to engender in the public mind the false belief that psychic powers were invariably fraudulent. But this is not the case; psychic powers are very real. Moreover, genuine psychic abilities are SPIRITUAL gifts from God, not mere brain powers, as *materialists* subversively attempt to portray them. In addition to Bible study, I would emphatically encourage any Christian to undertake a thorough survey of the Cayce Readings. Studying the Readings themselves in detail is essential to understanding what Cayce truly represented as pertains to Jesus, God, and what life on earth *MEANS*, since the Readings' consistency, factuality, and numerous prophetic pronouncements effectively prove themselves. For example, I have spent a lot of time on the website "find-a-grave" checking up on the veracity of past lives for people which Cayce mentioned in his life Readings and have actually found a fair number of them, some with the most outlandishly unusual names! Yet graves matching these names and the exact dates stated can be found scattered all over the US and UK. This is but one example of how the readings verify themselves. I could go on and on, but please see for yourself. You can download the Readings on the internet. I have posted them on Internet Archive for you under "The Searchable Edgar Cayce Readings"; simply begin studying any topic you like. It is absorbing and the most fascinatingly rewarding study you will ever undertake, I assure you. Do not let the ocean of subversion and hate for Edgar Cayce in evidence on the internet dissuade you from your studies. Moreover, it is always best to study the Readings directly; not other peoples'

books about the readings (the present work excluded of course...!) because there are actually a number of prolific popular writers on the subject of Cayce that grossly misrepresent his claims and, I believe, are misrepresenting them deliberately in order to sabotage those who would research the subject. There are many groups in the world who are laboring like crazy to get people to laugh and turn away when they hear the name Edgar Cayce. DO NOT BE DECIEVED BY THEM. They are doing this out of an anti-Christian agenda and for no other reason because frankly, the Edgar Cayce Readings comprise **PROOF OF THE DIVINITY OF JESUS CHRIST** -and they want to make Him disappear so they can keep you in the dark and control you, while encouraging you to ruin your own soul.

...And you will see that this is no understatement!

Since I released the first edition of this book, a new and more detailed **fraudulent** version of Cayce's information on the Revelation has surfaced in which the author drastically waters down the information herein and simultaneously denies Christ's divinity. I feel obliged to make corrective mention that some subversive texts egregiously malign the Cayce information on the Revelation, deliberately seeking to downgrade the power of Christ by claiming that Jesus was "merely the first man to properly balance his energy centers". This is ABSOLUTELY A LIE and is not at all what Cayce said. Cayce said innumerable times that **Jesus Christ was God as well as the Son of God; the ensampling of an anointed being perfectly manifesting God on earth presented before us as the ideal for us emulate and to follow in every possible way.** He was not "merely" anything! He was GOD IN THE FLESH. Just as importantly, Cayce additionally pointed out that you can distinguish subverters, the false prophets of the end times, by the fact that they always deny the power and Divinity of Jesus Christ.

It is extremely important for Christians to always keep in mind something Edgar Cayce said: **the Day of the Lord comes when you are doing your utmost to manifest God's will on earth.**

Put thy whole purpose in the Lord. Know His ways are not past finding out. When ye empty thyself in body and mind of the material desires, material anxieties, the spirit of truth, the spirit of Christ may enter in.



To crucify our desires
in this world in favor
of becoming a
channel for HIS; this
shall bring about the
Day of the Lord.

It starts with you!

As an additional note, I would like to emphatically put forth a wish; all Christians in the world must by now recognize that our beliefs are under attack by a coalition of harmful groups that has set out to destroy our religion. As such, **we can no longer afford to factionalize ourselves by thinking in terms of this or that denomination.** On the contrary, it is my hope that once the reader has a thorough understanding of the Revelation, one will readily see that all Christians should rather consider ourselves already united in a firm fellowship together by our loyalty to Jesus Christ, and that this should always be held foremost in our minds, and that any minor differences we may hold on the point of manner of worship constitute not only an irrelevancy to Jesus' message, meaning, and plan for us, but that by continuing to separate ourselves from one another we are actually aiding in the subverters' ongoing efforts to undermine us. If I may be so bold, I would even encourage one to adopt the position that denominational splitting has perhaps been maliciously encouraged from outside and from corrosive elements within as a means of sabotaging Christianity as a whole. Let us from henceforth think of ourselves as ONE.

Surely deep down we all know that's really what God would want of us. Regarding one another's interpretations of minutiae, **let us magnify the virtues and minimize the faults.** Actualizing this is the very Christian solution to all denominational differences.

The Edgar Cayce Interpretation of the Revelation of John

Cayce's explanatory information and further comments will be provided as bracketed [] interpolations in the text.

Please note that Cayce indicated the Revelation has double meanings; both subjective and objective experiences are being spoken of, which is why the imagery is presented in the delicate manner it is. In other words, there is an internal, bodily symbolic understanding of the Revelation prophecy, just as there is an external, worldly prophecy to understand, to which the poetic descriptions needed necessarily to apply equally well simultaneously; hence the phraseology employed. The prophecy is *not only* of an external world "apocalypse" but *also* serves as a description of a great change that comes upon the body as the soul is purified and spiritualized in Christ and eventually, with self discipline and dedication, the mind, body, and soul literally become ONE with God by aligning our very being with Him. This doesn't happen simply by stating that you're a Christian or even by just accepting Jesus. You have to study and apply your willpower and self-discipline, discard fears, desires, and build concrete faith, and work with true resolve and sincerity to be approved, as we shall see... But Christ and the angels which spoke to John wanted you to know what you could expect; both within and without! However, the yoke is light and a joy! I personally feel this astonishing double-message constitutes proof the Revelation was indeed composed by Jesus just as unveiled to John.

Because this message carries with it a bit of the flavor of eastern religions, such as Buddhism and Hinduism, I must caution the reader here about what the Revelation as interpreted by Edgar Cayce is NOT. It is NOT a way to subvert Christians into worshipping false gods. It is NOT a way to derail the divinity of Jesus Christ the son of God. Nor is it any sort of advertisement for delving too far into eastern religions. As you shall see, there is no need. Christianity is all we need! It must also be prefaced here that although there are many references to a "ONE GOD" in this work, and frequent reference is made to the concept of the ONE GOD, *Brahman*, as it called in the Yoga Aphorisms of Patanjali, The Upanishads, the Vedas, and Bhagavad Gita, the present author uses this only to underscore that YHWH, GOD THE FATHER, is so pervasive in the earth that His

presence has not escaped the lore of other peoples. Furthermore I must underscore that the present author DOES NOT subscribe to the concept of indifferentism; that all people worship the same god. That idea is a ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT concept designed to trick everyone in the world into thinking there is no difference between what we are worshipping and therefore we are all that much closer to global union.

Not on your life do I believe that.

There are all kinds of people who are worshipping false gods that go directly against the ONE GOD's intentions for us. There are also people worshipping YHWH in critically flawed ways which they are not even aware of.

Simply put, belief in Jesus, God the Father, and the Holy Spirit are prerequisites for realizing our potential in the earth plane and far beyond, and this is exactly what the Revelation is all about.

Because the Revelation as interpreted by Edgar Cayce has so many interesting parallels to aspects of eastern religions, while most emphatically being Christian in nature none the less, let's have a quick look at what Buddhism and Hinduism have to say about human souls. In doing so, we stand to learn that these religions have lost something over the millennia that Christianity, and the Revelation in particular, has preserved since the advent of man on earth. Is this why Christ visited us? To return us to the correct path after so much corruption had seeped in over the many centuries since the fall of man?

Buddhism: In Buddhism, the concept of an eternal soul is rejected entirely; one's temporary being is considered an accretion of qualities that chain one to the cycle of rebirth and suffering; states equated synonymously with one another. In Theravada Buddhism, the ultimate purpose of existence is to somehow attain Parinirvana; the state of the cessation from rebirth and liberation from suffering. For one who attains "enlightenment" (an "arahant") there is no continuation after death. The goal is thus self-destruction. This rather pessimistic belief evolved into Mahayana Buddhism, in which there is the concept of striving to become a Bodhisattva. In this state, you CAN end your existence, but choose *not* to, in favor of attempting to help others achieve "enlightenment", presumably so that they may also reach the point of choosing to either end themselves or reach out to help others end themselves. One is therefore forced to naturally conclude that, if this were true, such a universe would eventually attain a

state of "Buddhist heat death" in which all the inhabitants of the cosmos will have chosen to either destroy themselves or will have become bodhisattvas. These bodhisattvas, having nothing else to do and no one more to help, would then presumably simply choose to end their own existences, resulting in an utterly pointless universe with far too much ado to get to a point where there are no inhabitants! Then, what was the point of all that? How and why would such a universe begin? Something certainly seems to have been left out, fallen by the wayside.

Hinduism: Since much of modern Hinduism has simply devolved into corrupt idolatry, we will refer to the original teachings of the Upanishads. The ultimate fate of souls in this doctrine is realizing the true nature of Brahman, or, oneness with the essential soul-stuff of the universe. (*Brahman* is more of a universal everything-spirit comparable to YHWH/God the Father, and should be thought of as a separate concept from *Brahma*, the more limited "creator god" of later worship in the Hindu Trimurti pantheon, alongside Shiva and Vishnu.) The Upanishads espouse that beings DO have individual souls, as differentiated from Buddhism, and as such there are numerous possible fates;

1. Moksha; or liberation from the cycle of reincarnation and the realization of oneness with the individual soul (the atman) with the ultimate reality-soul (Brahman/God).
2. Reincarnation for more development (samsara) marked by continued entanglement with karma.
3. Sojourns to heavenly or hellish realms depending on one's actions in life. Ultimately temporary, visitation to these realms is followed by further incarnations and the return to striving for moksha.
4. Realization of Brahman in THIS life; some Upanishads describe the possibility of realizing Brahman and attaining self-realization while still living. This state of awakened consciousness is often referred to as *jivanmukti*, where an individual experiences liberation while still in his physical body.

It is interesting to see how disbelief in the individual soul naturally leads to a universe without a point. What would be the purpose of such a universe to come into existence in the first place if the only result was a load of pointless suffering? If one believes in a creator of any kind, it naturally follows that He must have created the universe for some reason! Pointless suffering is not sufficient reason.

It is interesting that Buddhism deemphasizes God and is concerned only with self-annihilation. Hinduism, at least originally, gave more credence to God having a plan and a point to all human life. Most significantly, their most ancient texts, the Yoga Aphorisms of Patanjali and the Upanishads, put forth kindness and selfless moral virtue as the most rapid path to attainment of the above-mentioned *jivanmukti* (which might be called a "walking oneness with God"), yet, isn't this just what Jesus' teachings were...? Here we have a link that is undeniable; the OLDEST spiritual tradition in the world, which unfortunately became corrupted and polluted with idolatry and even demon-worship (or more properly, the unknowing veneration of fallen angels), was set straight and *reignited* back to its roots by none other than Jesus Christ, the son of God, when He came to dwell with us, and began the beautiful tradition of moral virtue we today call Christianity.

An important note about the importance of the King James version of the Bible: Cayce said that the scribe who compiled the Bible was one of the incarnations of Jesus and that the King James translation was guided by the Holy Spirit. The King James version is thus infallible in my view and is the one we should always use. Other translations of the Bible which have proliferated in the modern age are suspect in that you do not know the motivations of the people who translated (in many cases simply *rewrote*) them. Why would anyone try to rewrite the Bible? Perhaps for clarity, yes, perhaps to help the simple understand more fully, perhaps, but also possibly to subvert; there is a titanic body of evidence that demonstrates that Freemasons regularly have a field day attempting to sabotage Christianity and Christians. Deceiving Christians out of their understanding of scripture is one of the primary purposes of Masonic-motivated revision of the scriptures. Their motivation for this is that Freemasonry is the identity of the "Synagogue of Satan" mentioned in the Revelation of John and the King James Bible warns us about them in innumerable places. *Of course* they would try to pollute the Bible's message, just as they have polluted the Edgar Cayce Readings by proliferating censored versions of Cayce's output and just as they have penetrated and corrupted the Catholic Church itself, replacing the papacy with the cult of secular humanism known as Vatican II which takes every opportunity to deny the power of Jesus Christ in order to shatter the faith of Catholics whilst sewing Masonic ideological dogma in its stead. Cayce said "the TRUE Church of God IS the

Catholic Church but not the ROMAN Catholic Church! It is the Church inside you!" References to Freemasonry are made when Jesus admonishes us not to place ourselves under oath. The perennially misunderstood Zechariah 5, in which God issues a pronouncement regarding the men who steal and swear oaths and dwell in the "house of the thief" is God's judgement against the Freemasons and their lodges. Zechariah 5 goes on to symbolically show the rise of Feminism, which Freemasonry created in order to take the Christian mother out of the home, away from her children, and fill women's minds with ideological fables and egoistic dreams instead of being the instrumental anchor and salt of the home and the teachers responsible for the development our childrens' moral fiber. (see my book Why Freemasonry Invented Feminism for more on this topic, available for free on Internet Archive.) Freemasons also seek to conceal the facts about the Nephilim and Fallen Angels wherever possible. The Book of Enoch suggests that poltergeists came about from some of the spirits of these entities being left on the earth. There is testimony that Freemasons at the highest level take commands from disembodied entities. This, as we shall see, is referred to in Revelation; the three unclean spirits who gather the kings of the earth for the day of Armageddon... How many Bible study books have we seen over the years endlessly trying to deceive us about the meaning of Genesis 6 in particular. "There WERE giants in the earth in those days"...! (emphasis mine.) Edgar Cayce attested to this. The scriptures of the world attest to this; the Apkallu of Assyria were the fallen Watcher angels who slept with the daughters of men and begat the giants; the war of the Nephilim giants and fallen angels are what is described in the Bhagavad-Gita, Mahabharata, the Ramayana, the Titanomachy, the Gigantomachy, and meticulously explained in the Book of Enoch (R.H. Charles trans.) but even the Book of Enoch has been rewritten by Freemasons innumerable times to water it down and rob it of its meaning. Ironically the book itself even warns us that in Latter Days at the End Times, sinners will pervert the scriptures and intentionally alter their meanings so as to deceive the righteous, as indeed they have...

With such potential for catastrophic mischief being played with our Holy Scriptures, why in the world should we give them the chance?! Let's study the editions we know will never steer us wrong. The **King James Bible** is foremost among these. That is the entire reason for the rise of media propaganda attempting to prejudice minds against this Holy book. Do not listen to the

False Prophet that Jesus warned us about; for that is assuredly what the modern media is.

(More on that below!)

But now, let's study the True meaning of the Revelation...

Edgar Cayce's introduction to the study of the Revelation:

Yes, we have the text written in the Revelation, as recorded in the King James version of same.

In making this worthwhile in the experience of individuals who are seeking for the light, for the revelation that may be theirs as promised in the promises of same, it would be well that there be considered first the conditions which surrounded the writer, the apostle, the beloved, the last of those chosen; writing to a persecuted people, many despairing, many fallen away, yet, many seeking to hold to that which had been delivered to them through the efforts and activities of those upon whom the spirit had fallen by the very indwelling and the manifestations that had become the common knowledge of all.

Remember, then, that Peter - chosen as the rock, chosen to open the doors of that known today as the church - had said to this companion, "I will endeavor to keep thee in remembrance; even after my demise I will return to you." [II Peter 1:15]

The beloved, then, was banished to the isle, and was in meditation, in prayer, in communion with those saints who were in that position to see, to comprehend the greater needs of those that would carry on.

And, as given in the beginning, "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and beheld, and heard, and saw, and was told to WRITE."

Why, then, ye ask now, was this written (this vision) in such a manner that is hard to be interpreted, save in the experience of every soul who seeks to know, to walk in, a closer communion with Him?

For the visions, the experiences, the names, the churches, the places, the dragons, the cities, all are but emblems of those forces that may war within the individual in its journey through the material, or from the entering into the material manifestation to the entering into the glory, or the awakening in the spirit, in the inter-between, in the borderland, in the shadow.

Hence we find, as the churches are named, they are as the forces that are known as the senses, that must be spiritualized by the

will of the individual made one in the very activities in a material world.

And the elders and the Lamb are the emblems, are the shadows of those acceptances or rejections that are made in the experiences of the individual.

As we find, in the various manners and forms that are presented as the vision or visions proceed, every force that is manifest is of one source; but the soul, the will of the individual, either makes such into a coordinating or cooperating influence in bringing about more and more manifestations in the material world of those experiences that are seen from the spiritual conditions, or the opposite.

Why, then, is it presented, ye ask, in the form of symbols? Why is there used those varied activities? These are for those that were, or will be, or may become, through the seeking, those initiated into an understanding of the glories that may be theirs if they will but put into work, into activity, that they know in the present.

In seeking, then, do individuals find from the beginning that there is presented, in every line, in every form, that good and bad (as termed) that arises from their activity, in what they do about that knowledge they have respecting law, the love, the mercy, the understanding of the wherefore of the Lamb's advent into the world that they, through His ensample set, may present themselves before that throne even as He, becoming - as given - heirs, joint heirs with Him, as the sons of God, to that EVERLASTING glory that may be had in Him.

Then, seek to know what self is lacking, even as given in the first four chapters (as divided in the present).

What is lacking in self? Are ye cold? Are ye hot? Have ye been negligent of the knowledge that is thine? Are ye stiff-necked? Are ye adulterous in thought, in act, in the very glories that are thine?

Then, again - may ye not have had through the varied experiences those presentations before the throne, even as the elders twenty and four that are represented by the figures within thine own head, that which is shown in the physical forces of self? Has it not been given to thee, or has not the message come as the rider of the pale, the black, the white, or the red horses that are the figures of the messages that have come to thee in thine varied experiences? Or, art thou among the figures represented in the Babylon, or in the rivers of blood, or in the trees of life?

These we see, then, represent SELF; self's body-physical, self's body-mental, self's body-spiritual; with the attributes of the

body-physical, attributes of the body-mental, attributes of the body-spiritual, and they are ONE in thee - even as the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit is one in Him.

Then, dost thou seek to enter into the glories of the Father? Whosoever will may come, may take of the water of life freely - even as flows from the throne of the Lamb. For, the very leaves of the trees are for the healing of the nations, and - if ye will accept - the blood cleanses from all unrighteousness. How? From what? Saves self from what? To what are ye called? To know that only from the falling away of self may ye be saved. Unto the glorifying of self in Him may ye be saved. Then, whosoever will, come!

The Revelation of Jesus Christ

Revelation Chapter 1

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass

[Shortly because it will likely be in your lifetime.]

and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand.

[As Cayce said, "*The time and times and half a times are over!* (a reference to the prophesy of Daniel in Daniel 11 and 12) *It is time to be up and doing!*" (as far as our works, as it is by these that we shall be judged!)]

4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia:

[The key point to understanding the Revelation according to the Edgar Cayce Readings is the interpretation of the seven churches as representative of the seven chakras of the human body; Asia, being a reference to the "earthiness" of the body.]

Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

[The seven chakras are the energy centers in the human body. This is one of the oldest bits of esoteric knowledge in the entire history of mankind; there are even cave paintings depicting the human chakras.



Above photos, LEFT: note the seven chakras depicted in the prominent central figure, and note that the smaller figure on its right has a symbol below its arm depicting what is referred to jocularly these days as "the handbag of the gods"; a mysterious object, officially of uncertain function, that appears in the artworks of numerous ancient cultures. In fact, this item was a stone object made of chlorite. Many museums have identically shaped chlorite objects in their collections. The "handbag" was actually a single-piece, heavy, carved-mineral tool used in energy healing to balance the vibration of the chakras and cure certain spiritual ills.

RIGHT: The figure depicted is wearing a garment around the waist, modestly obscuring sight of its lowest two chakras [the groin and Leydig/Lyden]. Note that both the above pictures depict figures with cranial radiances, the crown chakra, exactly as mentioned by the Hopi and other ancient peoples. As we read on, we will discover in Revelation references to people and angels with this kind of radiant face of light.

Below: Assyrian spiritual entities were often depicted carrying the chlorite object used in chakra-based healing. In their other hand is a pinecone-shaped mineral, so carved to denote its function; the healing of the pineal gland. Note it is always depicted held at face level.

How could they have known what the glands looked like? John the Beloved knew it too, as evidenced in Rev:4:3.



Above: No examples of the pineal-mineral are known to still exist.



Above: An Olmec depicted using the chlorite healing object. Note the kundalini serpent vividly depicted leaping forth from his lower back. Knowledge of the chakras, kundalini, and how to treat ailments electro-spiritually appears to have been widespread in ancient times.

Below: Chlorite objects used for energy center healing. Most archaeologists openly state that it is still officially unknown what these objects were used for. A few claim that they were used in trade as weights, but that doesn't explain why they are of non-standard sizes and weights and invariably made of (rather rare) large chunks of chlorite, a mineral usually found only as an occasional inclusion in quartz crystals. Note that many such "chlorite objects" feature the double-headed snake symbolizing kundalini energy or the "confronted animals" motif, aka the "god self" or "staff god" icon, found all over the ancient world, which depicts kundalini siddhis powers as employed by an "anointed one" to grant control over nature. It is reminiscent of the Book of Isaiah's prophecies; the wild animals being tame before the Elect. The lion will lay down with the lamb and a little child will lead them... But the term "god self" is a total misnomer if not an outright deliberate obfuscation of the facts, for it is only through abject selflessness that one can arrive at this state. The ego, the self-personality of the individual, is what burdens mankind. Underneath this is what psychoanalysis calls the Superego, the collective unconscious. Asked about the Superego Edgar Cayce said it is a word being applied to what is really the single unified all-one force-mind within us; God. When we discard our egos, all that is left underneath is the oneness of God. We are extensions of God into the material and the illusory partitions with divide us apart are our world-egos. It is because of ego that animals attack man; without the ego there is only God; therefore an animal becomes docile, since there is no detection of "other". This is how in the Apocalypse of Thomas the ancients knew that at the end times animal attacks would increase: because the corrupt individualist sinners of the latter days would necessarily

have an over-preponderance of egotism never yet known on earth. When we become again as a child, we can indeed lead otherwise dangerous animals about with ease. This is the source of the ancient worldwide "confronted Animals" motif.



This is because back in the primordial days after human souls first pushed themselves into matter, we still retained the knowledge that God gave us as regards our purpose in the overall

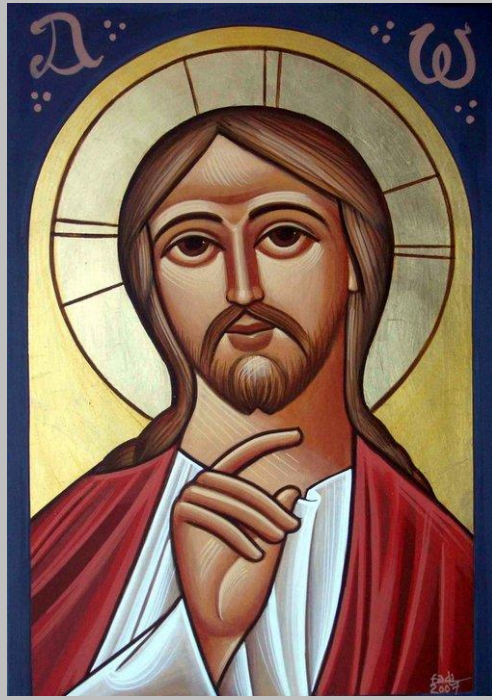
scheme of entering into and eventually liberating our souls from entanglement in matter. In those days, people could still "see" the chakras because their innate childlike, Christ-like love had not yet dimmed in their souls. Thus, they could use their "third eye" chakra to see the energy centers radiating out from other people. The word "chakra" means "wheel", and it is said to spin in various distinct geometric shapes depending on which chakra you're looking at. It must be remembered that although chakras are known in the west due to east Indian religions such as Buddhism and Hinduism, the idea of chakras not only antedates these religions in the human experience, but knowledge of the chakras can be found virtually all over the entire ancient world, including the new world. For example the Hopi make frequent mention of the chakras in their creation myths. Specifically, they say that extremely ancient people learned how to misuse their chakras for pleasure, degrading themselves, until their crown chakra was no longer visible as a radiance at the top of the head.



In other words, focus shifted from the spiritual to the carnal. Compare to the apparently very real legend of the Fall of Man, the truth of which will become more and more evident as we progress further in our study of the Divinely imparted Revelation of John the Beloved.]

5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.



Our LORD Jesus, the Anointed One or *Christ*.
Note the halo; the radiance of the crown chakra.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds;



"Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord."

- Thessalonians 4:17

"They will be lifted up in the air in a cloud of light, and will go with me into heaven rejoicing, they will continue in the light and honor of my Father. There will be gladness abounding with my Father and before the holy angels."

- Apocalypse of Thomas 5:20~21

Clouds are often just water vapor but can sometimes be evidence of something altogether different; an indication of a presence that has its primary existence in a neighboring dimension and which resolves incompletely in this one. For example ghosts, the planet Venus, watcher angels...

By analogy it might be like seeing movement upon a blanket caused by a hand beneath, only the blanket here is the fabric of the physical dimension. Clouds could also be a trapping of that gradual transitional resolving or dissolving as an entity moves from one dimension to another. This is often accompanied by light or color changes of the being in question, as we shall see later.

There is every reason to take literally that Christ will be seen moving in the sky when he returns at the second coming.

Matthew:24:30, Matthew:26:64, Mark:13:26, Mark:14:62, are a few references.

Halaliel, the Archangel that gave Edgar Cayce the earth changes prophesy regarding sinking lands/rising seas, said that Christ's light would be seen in the skies, telling His servants that the time was at hand, as YOU'LL SEE SOON. Don't let the media deceive you with spun tales of "cometary debris" or "interstellar space dust" being responsible for making the beautiful heavenly displays you will see in the stratosphere. What will NASA tell you when the sun goes dark? Or the moon turns the color of blood? NASA and all such deceivers shall fall and many countries and establishments shall be overthrown. Only keep your hand always in His, and the Lord will bear thee up!]

and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

[According to Cayce, Jesus was the first human soul created by God and he was initially named Amilius during His first incarnation. He was the first to ever incarnate on the earth plane. When He later reincarnated as Adam, the first "modern man", He knew then that becoming entangled in the material universe was going to necessitate redemption from God to rescue the souls He witnessed becoming trapped here, and according to Cayce, He quickly knew He would have to incarnate over many lifetimes to reach the point of returning to God, becoming/merging with God, and offering a lifeline to all those other human souls who could not escape perpetually reincarnating without His help to end our suffering, which He presents to us

in the form of the offer of liberation through Jesus Christ. However, it must be underscored that Jesus was *created* equal with God, part of the Trinity with the Holy Spirit, and He was and is absolutely divine and one with God from the beginning. Only deceivers deny Christ's essential everlasting divinity.

It must be noted that human souls were incarnating in strange forms before Amilius standardized the human body into the form we see today. Amilius reincarnated as Adam only after observing this, and after many other souls' initial experiences with attempted incarnation. Adam was the first man to incarnate in the type of body we presently use. Apparently, other human souls were eagerly pushing into matter in order to feel sensations from nature and indulge in diversions, particularly sexual ones. (And this was the Fall of Man.) Because this was resulting in some very strange and unfortunate flawed physical manifestations, it was thought by Amilius best to standardize the body for all future human incarnations.



(Above: Exotic bodies employed by human souls before the standardization by Adam into the present form of human body we use today. Note the third eye chakras are in evidence as well as the prominence of glowing light at the top of the head from the still-extant crown chakra on both figures. Cayce specifically said that sometimes noble souls would become entrapped in the most hideous bodies when crystallizing physical forms for themselves to use on the earth plane, primarily out of simple naiveté. It was because of the traumatic experiences of these poor souls that Amilius the Christ-soul discerned a pressing need to standardize the physical human form so that people could push into the physical dimension of matter more safely. Recalling that Cayce said interest in the earth plane was initially one of experimentation with carnal diversion, it is interesting to note the bizarre genitalia on the figure on the left. [By the way, Edgar Cayce repeatedly said that the theory of evolution has never applied to the human race. Manifestation in flesh bodies from nothing was apparently the result of siddhis powers, natural to uncorrupted human souls, used to manipulate the electro-spiritual fabric of the material

universe. We began as spiritual anointed ones, like Christ, and lost our powers as we became enthralled and distracted by the physical and carnal.])

When Jesus is called, "The First and the Last; the Alpha and the Omega", this is referencing the fact that he was not only the first soul incarnated on the earth plane, he will also be the last to leave the earth when its usefulness has been expended, since he will always be here to assist anyone remaining, - right to the very end.]

9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia;

[In the Edgar Cayce interpretation of the Revelation, it is to be understood that the seven churches represent the seven human energy centers or chakras. As we proceed, I think you will be as stunned as I was to discern how consistently this interpretation fits all the information to follow, and does not at all seem one of those many false interpretations of the Revelation which we have all heard, which invariably leave crucial passages hanging conspicuously unaccounted for without explanation. Unlike these, the Cayce interpretation accounts for the entirety of the text and leaves one in **no doubt** as to its Divine authenticity at the completion of assimilating the full scripture in the light of the meaning delineated. Moreover, Cayce was indeed a "modern prophet" in the tradition of Daniel and other Biblical prophets of old, who went to sleep in order to divulge answers in the manner of an oracle; a power granted by God and entirely due to their faith and innate selflessness; desire to help others. According to Cayce, each of the seven energy centers specifically corresponded to particular churches. Let's continue with the Revelation and see...]

unto Ephesus, [Genital]

and unto Smyrna, [Lyden/Leydig]

and unto Pergamos, [Solar Plexus]

and unto Thyatira, [Thymus]

and unto Sardis, [Thyroid]

and unto Philadelphia, [Pineal]

and unto Laodicea. [Pituitary]

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

[Are the seven chakras the lost, original meaning of the Jewish temple menorah used since ancient times? The further we go in our analysis, the more it would seem this to be so. If indeed true, this is quite the revelation in itself... My consultation of the Jewish Encyclopedia on this matter resulted only in the discovery that its original meaning is considered lost; it concedes that the meaning has really only been guessed at by modern rabbis.



It is also interesting to note here the white hair, having a spiritual connotation. Consider accounts in the medical literature about anomalous changes in hair color after particularly traumatizing events. This is *not* just an urban legend! It is entirely substantiated, documented scientific fact. See the entry in scientific anomalist William Corliss' three-volume set *Human Biological Anomalies I~III* for a number of articles from flagship medical periodicals relating to the well-known factuality of trauma-based hair color changes. Even prescription medications have occasionally caused whole-head at once haircolor changes (and even my family doctor confirmed this

to be true for me; it happened to patients under his care numerous times), but this is difficult to account for mechanistically so the topic is generally avoided today. From the traditional mechanistic science perspective, it should be absolutely impossible, and yet it occurs. That's because there's more to life than only the **material** plane! Science omits the **spiritual** and often shoehorns such that doesn't fit into the **mental**. It is this kind of wooly thinking that brings about phrases like "Parapsychology" to define what are clearly *spiritual* phenomena at work. They are of course, as ever, trying to trick us *out* of our understanding of the spiritual! But we shall overcome even this. But regarding the white hair, it is interesting that the Book of Enoch also refers to the Messiah as having "a head of days"; hair turned white with wisdom.

The eyes also being said to be "like unto a flame of fire" will be understood to be an effect of the brain literally transforming when "lit up" with spiritual energy from the kundalini or Leydig center, as will be explained later...]

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace;

[Cayce stated this effect to be the result of the high vibration of Christ's body encountering the much lower vibration of the earth, resulting in a kind of electrical heating. Remember, even the materialists concede that everything in the universe is electromagnetic energy; quantum-mechanical M-theory even postulates that all matter is composed of vibrations called "strings". According to Cayce, this is right on the money, and if I were to speculate, I would say that this "theory" of theirs constitutes a conscious but secret application of the many insights the Edgar Cayce Readings gave us! That has happened before; many pharmaceutical companies manufacture drugs that originated when the Cayce Readings provided the then-unknown chemical formulas for their synthesization, yet at the same time, these companies publicly condemn alternative and holistic medicine of the kind Cayce frequently recommended. They want his Christian Truth to go away, and visibly labor to undermine him, but at the same time they're happy to make money off of him!]

and his voice as the sound of many waters.

[This might be termed spiritual polycophony and we'll be reading more of it later; it is the result of merging with the ONE GOD; there is no longer a sense or presence-of-self separate from the

MULTITUDE of human souls that *IS* GOD. Thus the voice becomes as a multiplicity in the expression. Compare to Krishna revealing the true aspect of God to Arjuna in the Bhagavad Gita; a being with billions of hands, faces, and arms. In the Gita, we are meant to understand by this vision that God is the entire human race and more. Startlingly, this is entirely consistent with what the Revelation expounds.

Although Krishna is a Hindu entity and not a Judeo-Christian one, it is possible that he was one of the fallen angels or Watchers; the "Sons of God" mentioned in Genesis 6. -And this brings up an important point to understand about the Cayce Readings. Everything in the Bible was true and correct, of course, and Cayce never said anything to contradict it. But, as with any written history, the Bible doesn't document every nuance of the story of human spirituality. Excitingly for Christians, the Readings shed more light upon the events of the Bible, adding many more previously unknown details of the life of Christ among other things that confirm the Bible had things right. The Readings even mentioned the Indian "saint" Ramachandra in passing, in context with Biblical events, confirming that Ram (as he is known to Hindus) truly existed. When taken alongside the information that Jesus travelled to the East as a young man to discourse with spiritual leaders there, a picture begins to emerge that some Hindu and Buddhist concepts, such as the ideas of Karma and the human energy centers, aren't too far from the truth, yet they are worshipping the wrong beings! Conversely, Christians stand to gain in familiarizing themselves with a few new spiritual concepts which were evidently part of Christ's teachings, but perhaps misunderstood by all apostles with the exception of John the Beloved. The other apostles documented well what they experienced, but it seems John had especially keen insight to the deeper teachings of Jesus. It is these that we are studying here, and might for all intents and purposes be considered an advanced form of Christianity. No different from Christianity, but somewhat intensified; a higher level. In the present author's evaluation, it seems like most ancient traditions dimly remember some aspect of what is being taught here, whether through creation myths as with the Hopi, or through spiritual self-discipline as with Hinduism and Buddhism, yet with seemingly all of these ancient traditions too much has been lost over the years and the original message has been corrupted in the endless retellings; a bit like a game of "Chinese whispers". The beauty of the Edgar Cayce Readings is that now, finally, the full WHOLE story of human spiritual FACT can be told once again without leaving

anything out or getting subverted into brainless holding-pattern idolatry which affords no development to the seeker. The **one** discipline that needs to be mastered, that really *counts*, is SELFLESSNESS, and that is just what Jesus taught; **ALL of His teachings are about selflessness**. (Yet by contrast, what does the Media teach...?)]

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars:

[Here the symbols of the chakras are placed in the Messiah's hand to denote His complete subjugation over their initially wild nature. Thus the expression, "*Christ, the Master*".]

and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword:

["For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart."]

- Hebrews 4:12

Yet this is also a hint that the Revelation is replete with double meanings.]

and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.



[Christ began as part of God, separated from Him, and rejoined Him. Christ, an example from God leading the way for us, has completed his experiences in the earth plane and has come full circle; he has recovered the radiance of his crown chakra which was lost through corruption resulting from The Fall of Man. It is now time for us to emulate him and rescue ourselves from the earth dimension. It MUST be noted that this was God's plan for the spiritual development of His children, we human souls, all along. **THIS IS THE WHOLE POINT OF LIFE ON EARTH!** The earth is like a school of moral development we are meant to overcome and graduate from; becoming selfless, wise, and ethical in the doing; enough so to earn the right to associate once again with God in His domain. As is written in the *Yoga Aphorisms of Patanjali*, "the earth only exists so we can transcend it." If this doesn't make sense, it may help to look at it this way; if you were the owner of a restaurant, who are you going to trust more to work as your bartender? A man who has never had any experience with alcohol, or a man who has sworn off alcohol because experience demonstrated to him the dangers of drinking? The dangers of the earth plane, however, lay in corruptive subversion, seduction to egotism, and the risk of incurable inveterate separateness FROM God; selfishness. If you think you are not a selfish person, consider this; a man once asked Edgar Cayce to do a Reading upon what his purpose in life was. The Reading replied, **"Your purpose is the same as that of every other soul in the earth plane - to overcome egotism and learn to rejoin with God."**

By this we should understand that *virtually everyone on earth believes themselves to be unselfish*, believing that selfishness is the problem with everyone else! Isn't that revealing...? We are so accustomed to our habit of self-preferring in our thinking patterns that we do not even realize how we have deceived ourselves and continue to deceive ourselves hour-to-hour and minute-to-minute basis. It would be well to self-analyze rather than self-deceive, introspectively observing moment to moment what sort of behaviors our self-preferring thinking patterns fool us into indulging in.

The truth is; egotism makes fools of us all in lots of unexpected ways. (And an entire book could be devoted to that subject alone!)

At the crux of the matter is this; God wants companions who are **one** with him yet retain their individual personalities *knowing full well from first-hand experience that egotism is dangerous*. [Compare to His fallen angels, who despite their power, did NOT have this awareness, and unleashed chaos upon the earth as a

result, as detailed in the Book of Enoch.] You can either transcend egoistic separateness from God or become incorrigibly perverse with egocentrism and eventually destroy yourself by it. One of God's spiritual laws is that He never wills people to be destroyed; people destroy their own souls ...through egotism. Cayce said that those who live at least moderately for others reincarnate; those souls who do not, and are complete in selfishness, are to be "put away". Does this fate equate the "outer darkness" spoken of by Jesus?]

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 I *am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

[In other words, having reached the blissful state through total faith in non-separateness from God, as well as having cultivated perfect selflessness, there is no longer any need to accrue more experience incarnating on the Earth. Yet, you can spiritually come and go as you like. A Hindu or Buddhist might say that any remaining Karmic debts which chained one to reincarnation have become void, along with relinquishing any latent desire to reincarnate, and thus we release the self from suffering forced incarnations as we do now. This is a great illustration of how our original spiritual purpose has been shattered into dozens of incomplete and imperfect religions; each retaining a bit of the initial **Truth** yet mostly diluted down the ages with false teachings. Christ came to set us back on the right path; to update what we are to do, but the Pharisees killed him simply because His selflessness made them look bad.

("I AM Truth." - Jesus Christ)

Cayce said that people fear death but in reality there is no death; only a change of perspective once the body is compromised. You are suddenly out of your body... Maybe viewing this with apprehension is the wrong way to look at things.]

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

[These are both the endocrine glands and the spiritual centers, underlined as separate things. Cayce stated in the course of a reading that if a person should have, say, their thyroid removed, they would still be able to live because the chakra or energy center still exists in that person's *subtle* body, also called the ghost or *astral* body, even though the physical gland has been removed. The chakras cannot be destroyed, except spiritually through selfishness. (That is why the media teaches egoistic selfishness; they are trying to destroy you.) Note also that Cayce said the endocrine system glands are the anchor that a soul attaches itself to, so to speak, in order to manifest in the earth dimension. Consider the analogy of the brain being not an organ where thoughts merely arise spontaneously through molecular cell action, as the materialists would have it, but that the brain is instead really an organ whose function is like a radio apparatus for "picking up the signal" of the soul, which is being "transmitted" through the dimensions from its source, God, to express a little compartmentalized part of itself on the earth plane: you.

The body is the interface with the soul for its experiences on the earth plane; the temple of the spiritual in the physical. In truth, it is not only the brain that facilitates this communication; it is really the whole endocrine system. Furthermore, Cayce said that when a person desires to move some portion of their body, the electricity that accomplishes this through the nerves literally IS their soul interacting with the flesh of the body, just like a hand inside a glove. The hand in this case being an electro-spiritual soul emanating from God, and the body having endocrine organs within it that are at least partly inter-dimensional in that they each correspond to a chakra in our subtle body; the seven chakras of the soul bind themselves to the seven endocrine glands, and that is the hand that is inside the puppet, as it were.

When a baby takes its first breath the waiting soul enters in. Over the next two years, the soul may enter and leave periodically as it gets used to its new home. Soon, its anchoring in the physical is "solidified" as it were and it then becomes unusual for the soul to dissociate itself from its given body, although this can sometimes be induced with certain patterns of intense electromagnetic emissions, or certain drugs such as Geodon.

This interdimensional energy association is true for every living thing in nature. As the Book of the Hopi nicely says, there is nothing in the world of the physical which did not first exist in the world of the spirit.

In String Theory there is a theoretical interdimensional shape called the manifold which physicists try to envision that contains or reaches into all the dimensions. It may be that the perfect realization of this shape, with its myriad twists and turns, was designed by God, and is actually a human brain. M-Theory says there are 11 dimensions, as does Cayce. The readings implied that the various planets in the solar system correspond to other dimensions, but that much higher-dimensional realms exist outside the solar system, particularly in the Pleiades.]

As He has given, every SOUL shall give account of the deeds done in the body. What body? That body of mind, that body of physical manifestation, that body of spirit; each in its own sphere, its own realm.
Earth, in this solar system, merely represents three dimensions. Then, **how many dimensions are in this solar system? Eight!**
What position does the earth occupy? Third! What position do others occupy? That relative relationship one to another.
Who is the author and the finisher of same? The Word! Who is the Word? He that made himself manifest in the flesh! Who is the beginning and the end? Even Jesus, the Christ!

Revelation Chapter 2

1 Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus

[The groin chakra]

write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

[Jesus, who mastered his chakras, says...]

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

[Other than the original 12 Apostles, were there others soon after the Crucifixion falsely claiming to have known Christ? Although they did excellent work, certainly, by what is being revealed here about what Christ taught John, it must be admitted that few of the true apostles taught every nuance of what Jesus had to teach. I think this is why John is called, "the Beloved"; because he understood more than the rest. However, recall the "flames" that came upon the apostles' brows at the Pentecost, as related in Acts 2:3. This light was of their crown chakras due to the Holy Spirit filling them. Thus, the 12 apostles of the Bible were indeed all certainly genuine and that although

Christ's teachings as recorded by them were incomplete, as is evidenced herein with what Cayce revealed, the pseudo-apostles which John here referred to must simply mean some miscellaneous pretenders from among John's contemporaries and not the 12 apostles of the Bible. Edgar Cayce furthermore revealed that Judas was indeed genuinely devoted to Jesus Christ, but misinterpreted the events that were unfolding; he believed as the Jews at the time popularly hoped, that their Messiah would be a magnificent warrior-king of appropriately God-like powers resplendent in jewels and finery. Cayce said that Judas' error was that he concluded that it was up to him to get Jesus into an inescapable life-or-death situation so that Jesus would reveal His God-like omnipotence, obliterate His enemies, and establish Himself as King of the Jews with a spectacular display of supernatural power. Judas catastrophically misinterpreted Jesus' message of humility and selflessness being the key to TRUE Godliness, and the Crucifixion was the result. Nevertheless, it was meant to be. Interestingly, the talking poltergeist the "Bell Witch" (which I personally believe to have actually been the demon Ashmodai, considering his behavior), hinted that Judas may have in fact been forgiven by God, citing that the real villain, Caiaphas, was cast into eternal torment and is still there.]

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

[Read: It is of VITAL importance not to get discouraged because of the burdens of life or the lies of deceivers! Even the apparent silence from God, if you experience such, should only be regarded as a test of your faith. Recall the story of Job! Do not faint from thy labors!

It is interesting to note what the Upanishads (an ancient collection of documents encouraging belief in the ONE GOD) say about the latter days to come; that in those days of the Kali Yuga (i.e. now), *"Atheists and skeptics will have talked all the holy men out of all their beliefs, and one day people will wonder what the temples and sutras were for."*

The Book of Jubilees goes on past this point to say that a generation would arise in which a massive spiritual falling away would occur and that a whole apostate generation would be the result, but that at the end of it, the masses would view the horrible world that was the result of their listening to deceivers and would eventually surge back to religion to once again embrace its teachings.

Do not let yourself be counted among the casualties of the proponents of anti-religion!]

4 Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

[Is Jesus admonishing John because he left his first girlfriend, as some have erroneously taught? No.

When you were CREATED AS A SOUL over three million years ago, who was the first being EVER to show his love to you, his children...? Naturally it was our Father; GOD.

And His love was a more powerful love than you have ever since encountered; hence, the unconscious desire to return. That craving and longing we feel in our chests to be loved. That is the remembrance of the love we got from God when we were with Him as "children" when first created.

Many people alive these days say that they are searching for a perfect love. ...even some who are married! Is this because we all recall a feeling from our past lives, a feeling from the first moments we were created, of being bathed in the warmth of a powerful radiant joyous love from God?]

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen,

[From where are we fallen? From heaven; from God.]

and repent,

[We must repent to show deference to God; not to do so is egotism. Incidentally, this is the same reason why God wants praise; so that we sacrifice our egotism and acknowledge the supreme source of all spirit is Him.]

and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

[Remember which chakra it is that is being addressed here; even if sex exists for a reason, it is possible, in fact likely, that we have all abused it at some point. Let us repent of our misuses and show deference unto His guidance; put your trust in His forgiveness! Not all sex is necessarily evil. Remember Who created it!]

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

[Who were the Nicolaitanes? This was a sect contemporary with John which held a subversive false doctrine that seduced many from the path of righteousness. One of their false doctrines was along the lines of, "You can get closer to God simply by having sex!"

Although little specific historical information on the topic is available today, Edgar Cayce's information gives us the insight that the Nicolaitanes were a group derived down through the centuries from the worship of Baalilal (Cayce spelled out this name carefully), the first false god or idol, which gained many adherents back in the Atlantean days, taking membership away from the devotees of the True Creator; the Children of the Law of One; believers in the ONE GOD, and subverting them to the worship of sex and the veneration of images of genitalia and virility/"fertility" figures. The worshippers of Baalilal, particularly their leaders or what might be called their "secret steering committee", preached in opposition to the ONE GOD's ennobling forces that the glorification of ego, along with indulgence in sex and sensual pleasures, in fact *indulgence in any **freedom** one wanted*, was what Baalilal worship was. (Just as in **FREE**-mason.) Baalilal represented selfish revelry in the distractions of the earth plane. Is this not exactly what Anton LaVey defined Satanism as, back in 1969 when he wrote *The Satanic Bible*? According to him, "Satan represents indulgence! **Freedom** of every kind of vice!" is the main satanic tenant. It is VERY revealing to note that the Freemasons claim to have their origins in ancient Atlantean teachings. *Their teachings are in fact the exact teachings of the cult of Baalilal*. Some Masons will say they worship the Sun or other primitive ideas, but this is simply understood in their symbology to be a mere veneer over the worship of sex as a god. Later degrees "show" initiates how "light" really means "sex" and various other fallacious deceptions designed to channel one into Baalilalism (although to be fair, the Masons themselves have likely forgotten even the original name of their Atlantean sex god over the millennia).

For a full understanding it must additionally be noted that the false gods ("graven idols", "molten images", "abominations") of Biblical times such as Baal and Ashtoreth were *direct descendants* of the Atlantean cult of Baalilal. Deities identical with Baal and Ashtoreth, under numerous regional name variants, were venerated as personifications (if not outright images) of male and female genitals. These kinds of traditions indeed still survive in the modern world even outside of Freemasonry. Japanese *Hodare Matsuri* or "Male Genitals Festivals" are a

perfect example, and involve women riding upon a giant carved *simulacrum priapi* carried about by the throng of revelers. It is also revealing to note that Shaivism, the modern worship of the Hindu god Shiva or Siva, is a present-day survival of the Babylonian cult of Baal. The altar to Baal venerated by the ancient wayward Israelites is identical with that of the Hindu Shaivists; a vulva-like depression with a domed column protruding upward. Modern Shaivists indeed venerate "lingams", and it is important to note that this is why so many 33° Freemasons spend so much time attempting to interest people in the worship of the sun and Shiva of all things. First there were the Beatles trying to dupe everyone into adopting Hinduism. Or a look at the lyrics to the song "Siva" by 33° Freemason Billy Corrigan of the rock band Smashing Pumpkins, or better yet, poke around on the internet and you'll find a preponderance of obviously non-Hindu dedicated websites trying to talk their visitors into adopting the worship of Shiva. In ancient Babylon it was taught that Bel (Baal) was the god of the **earth** as expressly differentiated from the God of **heaven**. If you're a Freemason subverter interested in destroying Judeo-Christian traditions, what better trick to pull than fooling Christians into abandoning Jesus in favor of the worship of the arch-deceiver and "lord of this world"? This, as we shall see, is that very "doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel" later referred to here in the Revelation. Worship of the genitals is the corrosive, deceptive, subversive antithesis of the GREAT LOVE you have been instinctively missing from your creator, the lack of which has always felt like a conspicuous open hole in your soul since beginning your incarnation on the earth plane. He is our actual Father in heaven, our spiritual creator, the ONE GOD, which Jesus came to earth to help you regain. Look, imagine if you created a child whom you loved, but they turned their back on you, and they got so caught up in playing with themselves that they decided to spurn you as a parent and made a statue of their genitals and bowed down to it as a replacement parent instead of you, talking to it and adoring it and respecting it instead of you. All where you could plainly see them doing it. It would be pretty galling, wouldn't it? This obscene analogy fairly well represents why God feels the way He does about idolatry. We left Him, walking out on Him in the garden to chase indulgences in the earth plane. We are wayward children and that is the explanation for the way He reprimands us in Isaiah and Jeremiah, accusing us of bowing down to Baalim

and then claiming that we don't remember. Well, most of us don't remember because it happened in our previous incarnations!]

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

[What are we here to overcome?
The world and its subversions.]

Christ is saying it "to the churches/chakras" directly because it is by the presently flawed incomplete functioning of these energy centers that we are held in bondage.]

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna

[The Smyrna chakra here is the Lyden/Leydig. Surprisingly few people know what this gland is but Edgar Cayce generated an enormous amount of information for us on the Lyden/Leydig. Most important to know is that this chakra is the source of the kundalini energy. It lies at the base of the spine. It is energy from this, according to Cayce, that combines from two people during a successful impregnation, and begins the transformations using the sperm and the egg to create a new human life. Recall what Rupert Sheldrake observed about the DNA; from where is the overall guiding picture or "master blueprint" for a human body maintained as an embryo is developing? How do individual collections of developing cells know to form a tooth in just the right place and not a toenail or a nose? Although there is indeed a kind of DNA coding embedded in every human cell, there must be some overseeing force controlling the totality of the development of the embryo as a whole body from start to finish, otherwise a body would never form correctly. What is steering this?

The answer is that this overseeing force comes from another dimension and is expressed electro-spiritually, as Cayce so often defined "fabric-of-reality" processes. The Lyden/Leydig is where the raw electro-spiritual stuff enters the picture in the development during gestation. This is the "kundalini" force of ancient mysticism.

For most of us, the kundalini enters from another dimension at the Lyden/Leydig, travels up our spine through our energy centers, but doubles back after the thymus or thyroid chakra to return and flow back out. In an "enlightened" being like Christ or perhaps a Buddha, the "third eye" and "crown" chakras are

also opened and receive energy from this other dimension, *spiritualizing* the body. More on this soon...]

write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;
9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich)

[Luke 6:24 *But woe unto you that are rich! For ye have received your consolation.* Riches are a fool's treasure because they are of the earth.]

and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

[The word "Jews" in this context means Jews in the Biblical sense; the believers in and faithful servants of God. If you're a Christian, John would have called you a Jew because the term "Christian" hadn't come about yet.

Who are they who go about claiming to be Christians but are actually spending time cranking out media subversion? Who claims to be raising money for charitable works while actually utilizing the funds for the indulgences of their elite members? By this we must understand that The Synagogue of Satan is none other than the Freemasons and any associated amoral pretenders, such as so-called "reform" Jews who no longer recognize the traditional doctrine of the resurrection of the soul. No resurrection means no eternal life, no judgment for those who do wickedly, and consequently no need for morality of any kind. The movement was intentionally deceptively named to make it appear that they are more upright than other Jews when in fact they are *less*, being fundamentally corrupt. As far as the Freemasons, we shall later see that the Masons play perhaps a much more central role in the plans of the arch-deceiver though, compared to other groups. We shall shortly see that the Freemasons are the primary architects of the subversions and deceptions of the reign of the anti-Christ.]

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

[Read: if those people capture you and try to cajole you into recanting your Christianity, DO NOT! Recall that Peter was faithful throughout his imprisonment, and though Herod was to order his execution, Peter was sent assistance from the Lord and by this made a miraculous escape! Not only that, but even if he

hadn't, the TRUE reward lies not in this world but where we will spend eternity in reward for our constant faith. More on this later...]

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

[What are we to overcome?
The world, the earth, the deceptions. The Media.

What is the second death?

After we die *physically*, our souls will await judgment. If we are judged unfavorably, we are discarded. Thus in a sense we "die again".

According to Cayce, this means we are returned to the "central soul-stuff" to be "reforged" into an entirely different soul. Human souls, with their unique innate development potential, continue to reincarnate on the earth until the resurrection. If a soul becomes particularly perverse due to the corruptive influences of egotism and proves otherwise unredeemable (by deliberately defying constructive moral development and ennobling experiences), the raw soul-stuff of their consciousness is rendered back down into its basic stuff and formed into a clean slate; effectively a new soul from the material of the old one. According to Edgar Cayce, the engine for doing this is the planet Saturn; the *primary* presence of which lies in another dimension. It is a maelstrom of spiritual energies, and may in fact be the legendary "Lake of Fire" of scripture. That the planet Saturn is worshipped by Satanists and Masonic secret societies such as the *Fraternitas Saturni* dovetails ominously with the fact that the word "Belial" is an intentional pejorative Hebrew corruption of the name of the sex-god Baalilal ("Belial" meaning "wasted"). The Sons of Belial of scripture firmly had their roots in Atlantis, as revealed by Edgar Cayce, and knew full well of the truths of the ONE GOD and that they were wasting their lives indulging in the pleasures of sex and ego-glorification. What better-fitting emblem for them than the planet Saturn then; that very forge which will remold their wasted existences?]

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos

[The angel of the church of Pergamos represents the chakra of the Solar Plexus.]

write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;

[Remember, this means the two-edged "sharp sword" of Christ's tongue, which frequently "slew" the Pharisees, and *speaks in double-meanings*. A Christian's greatest weapon is his tongue. Let us not idolize the violent action heroes of the movies, but rather those that fight with the greatest weapon of all; TRUTH. Truth is ultimately the most powerful weapon in the universe because it is incorruptible; after all the dust settles, after all the battlefields are silent and all soldiers just bones, Truth will still be there golden and resplendent before God. That which is corruptible will soon be as dust, but that which is incorruptible will go on forever with the Lord. The best armory is diligent STUDY. Expose the subverters for what they are by the well-informed and TRUTHFUL words of your testimony in front of others and watch the lying subverters scuttle away back into the darkness like the filthy creeping things of the earth they have chosen to be. Remember, we are ALL ONE WITH GOD, so violence is never justified. Moreover, if we resort to violence we incur karmic debt which will result in our continued entrapment. (But those who fully activate their chakras can discard karma to a great extent.) More on this later...]

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan's seat is:

[If one listens to the solar plexus chakra, one can feel indications, in the form of nudges and twitches, about whatever you may be reading or watching. Based on the way these sensations *feel*, you can almost always tell if something is harmful to you somehow. Sometimes people describe awkward sensations such as "butterflies in the stomach" or stressful things as "it really gets my stomach flipping" but more subtle are smaller isolated poke or jab-like sensations. The Edgar Cayce readings indicated that these smaller "micro-sensations" of the solar plexus are "indicators of Truth". Pay attention to these sensations when you are looking at websites, reading, or watching the news. You will find that these sensations do indeed relate directly to what we're experiencing in this respect. They will help keep you from being deceived! Think about what they may mean, don't ignore them, as most people are accustomed to doing.

Yet, this is not all that is being indicated here with the line "*Even where Satan's seat is*".

What are the "strongholds" of the King of the North (NATO; **North Atlantic Treaty Organization**), the antichrist, mentioned in Daniel 11? They are MASONIC LODGES.

It is from here where the subversions of our people originate. It is from here where the corruption of society is carried out. It is from here that Freemasons embark on their ego-glorifying careers as musicians on MTV or whatever they decide they want to be glorified as. It is here that goats and worse are sacrificed during rites consisting of intentional egregious blasphemies. It is these people, who "pretend to be Jews [Christians] and are not" (and that always blame the Jews for what is really Masonic plotting and crimes) that are perpetrating all the subversive campaigns in the media glorifying sex, homosexuality, the corruption that is feminism, and every conceivable force they can call upon corrosive to society in order to create a one-world government dedicated to the worship of Satan/Lucifer/Baalilal/Belial...

I must direct you to the prophesy of the antichrist in Daniel 11: **"The robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision, but they shall fall"**

Who are the robbers of the people? The Masons, who falsely raise money "for charity" and then spend it on the appetites of indulgences of their elites. They also appropriate billions from congress for NASA their front organization to fake space explorations so they can distribute the money amongst themselves. How do they exalt themselves? By showering their members with honors, medals, stolen money, and careers as rock stars or professional celebrities. What is the vision they seek to establish? The so-called "new dawn" of the Age of Aquarius; a world with no awareness of spirituality whatsoever. ...BUT THEY SHALL FALL.

Also in the antichrist prophesy in Daniel it says, **"and he shall give him [the antichrist] the daughter of women, corrupting her, but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him"**.

This is the seductive corrosiveness aimed at women we are seeing smeared all over the media these days like a cancer. Feminism shatters families by plucking out the nurturing emotional center of the family that demonstrates Christian ideals to a child; the traditional selflessness of women which was the source of their God-given grace as well as that God-given psychic power of the innocent selfless woman colloquially called "women's intuition". By inciting women to egotism, thus making them graceless, they cut her off from God and blind women of her intuition so that they may deceive them still further. Additionally, the family

unit falls apart, scarring all members involved and embittering them. And when the corrupted mother grows old she will be utterly alone to suffer the fallout from her egotism after driving away all those who would have loved her. That the prophecy of Daniel says women shall be corrupted but "not stand on the antichrist's side nor be for him", simply means that just like the modern liberated woman, she is only interested in herself, and the idea of open Satan-veneration still seems bizarre and completely irrelevant to her, even though the Masonic devil's men of the media are exactly the cause of what she has become.

The whole reason Freemasonry invented Feminism was to assassinate the mechanism that raises Catholic children; the Christian moral guidance inculcated in a child while being raised by a golden-hearted Christian mother. Freemasonry knew that that people would never willingly let someone else take their children away from them in order to raise them without morality, so they recalculated and the result was Feminism. Feminism sought to remove the mother from the home (and thus from raising the children) by telling women they were being enslaved as homemakers. The secular-humanist public schools and universities did the rest.

Please see my book, *Why Freemasonry Invented Feminism* (by James Daniel Barnes), available on Internet Archive, for more information.

I am not trying to cajole you into adopting my worldview. I am trying to bring you the awareness that the media is incessantly attempting to cajole you into adopting theirs, and that the media is inherently deceptive in nature, intending you harm.

Aiding Masons in this task are other allied groups with their own tentacles deeply enmeshed in control of the media; perhaps chief among these are the three-letter agencies of NATO; the CIA, MI5/MI6, as well as Russia's FSB, the new version of the former KGB, who disseminate their own brand of lies which is a little different from NATO's, being measurably less malignant. (The FSB is not disseminating the same brand of corrosion that the KGB did, but more about that later!) But the former KGB was a TREMENDOUS force for the subversion of stable, well-functioning Christian societies. PLEASE go and find the works of KGB defector Yuri Bezmenov aka Thomas Schuman to learn more about this; particularly revealing are his videotaped lectures from the 1980's. Bezmenov was rightly convinced that the only way to fight back against KGB and Masonic subversion was though

Christianity. If you don't have Christ, you're as good as deceived, because you MUST know Christ to be adequately forearmed with the knowledge as to what is really going on down here on the earth plane, just as the *Revelation of John* most elegantly shows. This is why Masons say that Christians and Satanists are the only ones who really know what is going on in the world. ...And they certainly aren't Christians.

One has to realize, if one looks at NATO news subversion and BRICS/Russian news subversion tropes and compares them, there are ideological differences in their societally manipulative propaganda doctrine, but many striking similarities. NATO media doctrine condemns everything traditional, especially religion and particularly Christianity, lowering all religions to the status of merely quaint superstitions at best, while elevating homosexuals, drag queens, hoodlum gangster rappers, and Satanists to celebrity status. Russian media tropes differ from the West in that their policies condemn all homosexuals and Satanists while holding traditional morality and the Russian Orthodox Church as cornerstones of a good society. This being said, however, BOTH respective media forces still push Masonic-created Feminism, Masonic-created secular humanism, and Masonic regulatory-capture stratagems like HUMAN-INDUCED climate change, sustainability/SDGs, and Masonic-created internationalist socio-economic trade, which is Globalism. This is because what we are seeing are the two great heads of a single Masonic eagle that dominates the world; Satanic/Luciferian Scottish Rite Freemasonry [and others allied with them] vs. the Moscow Temple school.

I believe that the original overall strategy for global Freemasonry was meant to be something like, bring the world to the brink of nuclear war, and then right before the big red buttons are pushed, spring the solution of a universal ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT treaty on the people of the world as being the only workable answer remaining; the alternative being total annihilation, and everyone would grudgingly accept a new way of life under a single centralized universal government. -And it is possible this may still happen. However, it also seems possible that the two heads of the Masonic eagle cannot agree on who exactly is going to rule the world when it is united because of their unintentionally entrenched ideological differences arising from their two diametrically opposed schools of thought.

Personally I think this is what is really behind the greatly building tension we are seeing at the moment between NATO (The King of the North referred to in Daniel 11) and BRICS (The King

of the South, or, "Representing the Global South" as Mr. Putin is fond of saying).

NATO Freemasonry came about when French continental Freemasonry, which was Revolutionary (Marxist) in nature, and British Freemasonry, which was Luciferian, came together under a huge merger about a hundred and fifty years ago, joining forces and cross-pollinating one-another's members to embrace each other's deranged philosophies. The inter-marrying of extremely powerful Masonic families helped facilitate this as is described in Daniel 11. This single event is what was responsible for kicking off the slow death-ride to the End Times that was the war-chaos and apostate counterculture revolution lunacy of the 20th century and beyond. This is NATO Freemasonry.

Modern **Russian** Freemasonry (as opposed to the afore-described NATO Freemasonry) on the other hand began when the Berlin wall came down; Masonic temples were built in Moscow literally the same week. These however quickly became something different from NATO-style Marxist-Satanist Freemasonry, because, as the Berlin wall fell, there was a zeitgeist that Russians of all walks of life had completely had enough of Soviet Marxist anything, and Satanism was seen as an unwanted destabilizing element as a new Russia was desperately trying to find its feet and everyone wanted to build a better society. What was wanted was a return to stability and traditional family values, and a return to the long-suppressed Russian Orthodox Church. Vladimir Putin, former head of the KGB, knew very well what subversion was and how it destroyed societies; dissemination of subversion was the KGB's main bread and butter for decades. Putin wanted no more of it and endorsed the Church instead. Russian Freemasonry, though clearly the lesser evil compared to Satanic-Marxist NATO Masonry, is still a corrosive factor though because of secular-humanist and internationalist philosophies. These were retained strictly as a vehicle to Russia's recovery as an economic superpower, yet still for some reason to this day characterize the tenants of the Moscow school of Freemasonry. This can be soundly proven by the individual for their own confirmation by statistically collating the subversion and propaganda tropes evident in the respective news media output of both NATO and BRICS; their differences are as informative as their similarities. It is always my intention to give the reader the tools with which to go out and make their own observations so they can confirm what they have learned for themselves.

When the apparitions of the Virgin Mary began appearing to the shepherd children at Fatima, Portugal in 1917 (same year as the Russian revolution), the Virgin Mary urged them to tell the world to pray the rosary for the conversion of Russia, which was suffering the forced imposition of the godlessness of Marxist communism and the violent repression of the Russian Orthodox Church. It is extremely interesting that this regime did indeed eventually fall 70 years later giving way to a return to Russian Christian Orthodoxy. However, it seems that the evil virtually swapped places with the West, for since the 1980's NATO's policies have become increasingly deranged and its media more and more satanic.

The media deception finally comes clean - but only to MANIPULATE us yet again!

THE KGB KILLED JFK

15 October 2025

teach counter-drone warfare

08:46

US congresswoman says Russian files on Kennedy's assassination to be studied by experts

08:39

Russian embassy hands over Kennedy assassination files to US congresswoman

07:50

US congresswoman says will receive findings on Kennedy's murder from Russian embassy

I have long suspected that Russia's KGB actually assassinated John F. Kennedy and that all of the media confusion, wild theories, and finger-pointing was just an elaborate smoke and mirrors game to prevent America from having to declare war on Russia for assassinating our president.

In 1963, this would have meant a global nuclear war. Nobody wanted that, so the CIA decided to lie to the American people and the whole world about who killed Kennedy, even though it was very well established that Lee Harvey Oswald spent time behind the Iron Curtain. The first thing the CIA would want to do would be to silence a KGB assassin so that he could not divulge on TV that he was a KGB agent. This indeed happened. Now, NATO desperately wants the public to embrace conventional non-nuclear war against Russia. Accordingly, I wondered when they would simply come out and tell the truth that the KGB killed Kennedy and try to feed the flame of anti-Russian hysteria that way. Now, they are evidently about to do it, and in accord with Masonic feminist propaganda principles, the CIA/Masonic media have staged it so that a woman will be seen supposedly uncovering the truth. (Once you know what their modus operandi consists of, you can go out and make your own observations about their mind games and you will confirm the proof again and again!) Nevertheless, it was not the Russians of this generation who should be blamed for killing Kennedy, but the Soviet government of the previous generation; but it isn't like the underhanded Masonic media to waste an opportunity to wage war against peace and Truth.

See my book *Discerning Masonic Subversion on Internet Archive* for more info.

Some of you may have noticed how everywhere these days, not only extreme lifestyles, but the MOST extreme of lifestyles are being shoved in our faces at any given moment by the media, as if totally wild, amoral personal choices are normal in our society. They are not.

But that is the impression these messages seek to convey; they are an attempt to subvert our society through what is called moral relativism; the fallacy that any and all points of view and practices are ethical according to those who champion them, and therefore they promote a false absolute upon impressionable minds; that morality of any kind is only a myth and that the only universal ethic should be equality at the expense of all else.

(Yet don't the immoral always know full well they are being immoral...?)

This subversion often goes hand in hand with "the cult of the ego"; another tactic in which the assertion of individuality at all costs, no matter who you alienate, is held up as the highest ideal.

YOU HAVE THE RIGHT TO KNOW

...That moral relativism is a subversive campaign being deliberately deployed against your society in order to destroy it.

The subversive myth of social equality as an "ethic" intentionally undermines what should really be held highest. If we have MORALITY we don't need equality dogma because it is OBVIOUS that we should be good to people.

We don't need equality, we need MORALITY. If we have that, consideration for all others follows naturally.

However, artificially holding equality dogma supreme OVER upright moral ideals is a CANCER that will eat away at society until it falls! The subverters know this and have been laboring to this end for over 100 years as a weapon to lever apart Christian society.

This is a stratagem called "weaponized egalitarianism".

The main subverters utilizing this tactic take vows in secret, in exchange for self-glorification and personal gain, pledging to promote this kind of harm under the camouflage of "brotherly love".

One motto of this organization is
"liberty - fraternity - equality"...

Another is *"Amicitia, Vencit, Veritas"* that is, "Friendship conquers truth".

Reflect on that a moment! Egalitarianism was intended all along to replace God in our lives, and for many, it has.

One aspect of weaponized egalitarianism is to inflame hate and resentment by continually rubbing society's nose in the doctrine that equality for other groups always takes precedence over your own group, whatever that happens to be. This reverse-psychology stratagem results in people that feel persecuted, resent other groups, and are more likely to vocally champion their own groups' cause, resulting in a society of tumultuous divisiveness.

Freemasonry has created millions of media articles, books, videos, and news stories intended to sow divisiveness in society with the result that every niche faction angrily and vocally champions their cause. They will then film the results as news and use even this to feed the flames of special interest "Lib" or "rights" groups. Innumerable news segments are also simply staged using for-hire "activists" recruited from the want ads in the newspapers. These basically serve as extras in staged media events, such as picketing protests or hate rallies. Many times the hired actors are deceived as to the nature of what is really taking place or simply never told anything specific about what they are being paid to do.

NATO refers to this tactic as "Color Wars" and they sow it in countries they target for conquest of resources to create a foothold there. Being agitated to champion your faction's rights relies on YOUR EGO being inflamed with outrage. This is why there are so many angry "Lib" obsessed people in the media. THEY ALLOWED THEIR EGOTISM TO SEDUCE THEM DOWN THIS PATH and Freemasonry is laughing at them as they obligingly jump through the hoop that was set out for them. All this is designed to fuel the enormous sandcastle of egalitarianism and secular humanism that is constantly growing and growing in the media, growing bigger than the Church USED to be by far, as was intended.

THINK ABOUT THE INTENDED EMOTIONAL EFFECTS OF ALL YOU SEE IN THE MEDIA. Does it provoke outrage? It was designed to.

The main idea is what is called **subversion by increments**; *weaponized egalitarianism*; "**if you're going to accept this, you have to accept that**"; an example progression goes like this: "if you accept traditional heterosexual couples on TV, it isn't fair; you have to accept interracial couples too, and when these are accepted, you must accept gays and intersex people on TV. If you allow heterosexuals to marry, you have to allow intersex people getting married ...to the degree that they are portrayed as normal on daytime TV and in commercials; and it will be taken to the degree that the majority; the heterosexual traditional couples can be persecuted as being intolerant for their heterosexual monogamy; straight heterosexuality ultimately to be persecuted as "the new racism" of society, so as to totally uproot morality, abolish marriage in favor of brief indiscriminate sexual flings, and make satanic indulgence a socially compulsory way of life for the masses. The root motive for all this being the contempt that the leaders of Freemasonry have for human love, and as we shall later see in the

Revelation, those leaders are invisible demonic presences. Father Malachi Martin was once asked if the demons in the exorcisms he performed had any common traits. According to him, the prime commonality was "contempt for human love". The above progression of weaponized egalitarianism represents a demonic fantasy; the criminalization of traditional human love. In the midst of this subversion by increments, there will be a parallel played out where traditional Christians - the vast majority of society - are portrayed as backward, ignorant, and superstitious, while the media sets out to portray anything and everything spiritual as superstition. It will be said that if we accept Christianity we must accept all religions, Satanism right along with them, getting its foot in the door. Soon The only religions which will be portrayed as sophisticated will be Satanism and Luciferianism and witchcraft. Wicca will be used as an intermediate stage to inculcate the subvertables from denial of Christ to nature worship to Satanism, as the media further and further glorifies the demonic as sophisticated and genuine and everything holy and godly as superstitious and therefore automatically false. Ultimately, whereas every mainstream religion is being portrayed as equally ignorant and superstitious, the only spiritual path being portrayed as NOT superstitious, but genuine, will be satanic witchcraft. This is all due to Freemasonry's agendaism and is made possible by their monopoly on media control. This is all in accord with Aleister Crowley's book *Liber 333*, which proscribes the turning of society upside down in accord with Baphomet worship principles of inverting the every moral thought of the practitioner into evil thoughts; dissolving everything Christian and Godly and transmuting it into satanic evil in what they believe is "the ultimate alchemical working"; **the gradual transmutation of once-independent sovereign Christian nation-states into a single global satanic kingdom** via incremental subversion.

This is how equality has been made into a weapon; a crowbar to work apart the foundation stones of society and turn it upside down. Everything at the top is transmuted into the bottom and vice versa. The scumbags of society are made celebrities and the upright and virtuous are painted as intolerable proponents of bigotry and absolutism. This is the reason for the popularizing of everything from blonde jokes to drag queens. Equality should never be held to be a loftier ideal than morality. A person should be championed not merely by gender or race but by their capacity for noble uprightness, the holding of

honorable ideals, and principled adherence to traditional virtue.

"Just as every cop is a criminal and all the sinners saints, as heads is tails just call me Lucifer..."

- 'Sympathy for the Devil'; The Rolling Stones]

"Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay; for shall the work say of him that made it, he made me not?"

- Isaiah 29:16

]

and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

[Who was Antipas? He was successor to Herod the tetrarch of Galilee. The name "Herod Antipas" is several times mentioned in the Edgar Cayce readings. In fact, Herod Antipas was the son of Herod the Great, who ordered the death of all the male children in Bethlehem to sabotage the coming of the Messiah.

Edgar Cayce said in a life reading that "Herod Antipas coming to the throne made for the checking up on the numbers of children destroyed by Herod the Great."

Herod Antipas was complicit in the conspiracy with Pontius Pilate to have Jesus crucified.

In the above quote from Revelation, does this possibly mean that Antipas later changed his ways and became a Christian after the crucifixion, only to ironically later become a martyr himself?

READING 324-5 indicates that there was a period during Antipas' reign in which some people working under him were well aware that Jesus had really been the Son of God and the true Messiah. This was because numerous first-hand direct witnesses to Jesus' miracles were working there under Antipas. The readings indicated that these people secretly worked to help Christians, "undercover", despite the prevailing atmosphere from the Pharisees under which Christians were beginning to be persecuted. It is possible that this awareness eventually spread to Antipas himself and he repented of the execution of Jesus, opening up himself to persecution by the Pharisees and later

martyrdom. If this is the case, there would appear to be no official record of it, though this in itself would indeed likely be the case if were indeed true; the record expunged of the embarrassment to the ever appearances-conscious Pharisees!

More likely though is the possibility that this passage of Revelation is simply meant to reference John the Baptist, whom Herod Antipas, sadly, ordered beheaded.]

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

[Who are Balaam and Balak?

Balak was a sorcerer and King of the Moabites, a people who busied themselves worshipping Chemosh, frequently called Ashtar-Chemosh, a war/virility god. The Moabites inscribed stones describing the sacrificing of children and whole cities worth of captives to this abominable idol. One stone refers to Balak promising Chemosh that he would perform the human sacrifice of the entire population of a city he was laying siege to, if he could but capture it. The stone recorded that when it was captured, Balak, true to his word, put the entire population on sacrificial altars and slew them one by one to Chemosh. When not slaughtering innocent people, Balak and the Moabites likely performed Baal-esque sex rites. Ever ambitious to magnify his ego through military triumph, Balak saw the God-given martial successes of the ancient Israelites and jealously despised them for it even though YHWH had forbidden the Israelites to wage war against the Moabites. To sabotage them without actually confronting them, as a coward would do, Balak enlisted the sorcerer Balaam "the wicked one" to help him put a curse on the Israelites. This Balak did by playing to Balaam's well known greed, promising to shower him with riches. Balaam agreed, and the two of them would have commenced to work their sorceries. However, on the day that Balaam was to meet Balak outside the impressive camps of the Israelites and begin their sorcerous cursings together, Balaam's donkey was oddly paralyzed with fear and would not move. After beating the animal in frustration, Balaam was suddenly allowed to see the glorious sword-wielding Angel of the Lord that was in the road ahead frightening the poor donkey into paralysis. When Balaam saw this formidable angel he was deeply cowed, and begged for mercy, asking YHWH for permission to simply return to his home, suddenly wanting nothing more to do with the agreement with Balak, although in

his heart he still lusted after Balak's promised riches. The Lord told Balaam to proceed on to Balak and to meet him, but as far as placing the curses, he must say nothing other than what he, YHWH, directed him to say. Balaam understandably acceded to God's command and went on his way, meeting Balak as appointed. It transpired that the Israelites had camped in a little valley with four rocky prominences surrounding it. Balak then bade Balaam to go upon each of the peaks overlooking the Israelites one at a time and to pronounce four curses against them, for as Balak said to Balaam, "I have seen, and I know; he whom thee blesseth is blessed, and whom thee curseth is indeed cursed". As Balaam climbed each peak in turn, the Lord told him what to say, but instead of four curses, at God's direction, Balaam ended up placing four blessings upon the Israelites instead. Although Balak had been listening the whole time, Balaam defended himself saying, "I had no choice, I could not go against God!" Balak was quite annoyed, and refused to pay Balaam for the services rendered. However, Balaam *still* lusted after Balak's money. Seeing after a while that God had turned his attentions from him, Balaam then made other attempts to help Balak at sabotaging the Israelites in hopes of indeed gaining some valuable reward from the Moabite King. Finally, and most significantly here, Balaam deduced an exploitation of God's laws as a "formula" for a new weapon Balak could deploy against the Children of Israel; the idea was to seduce them; to trick them into sinful practices of every conceivable sort, because, as Balaam told Balak, "The God of the Hebrews hates lewdness and a severe chastisement must follow". It was decided to tempt the Hebrews to the worship of Baal-peor (Another local form of Baalilal sex-worship), which might be likened to an extremely base and decadent form of Shaivism; veneration of graven idols and representations of sexual organs, accompanied by ultra-permissive orgiastic rites, which generally exist as an excuse to allow people to live and act like dogs.

So, as this pertains to the understanding of the Revelation, when Christ said to John, "But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication." Christ was warning us that there are still people in the world who delight in trying to sabotage all those, Christian or Jew, who love God, by intentionally presenting them with endless opportunities to corrupt themselves.

This is THE weapon of the enemy we must guard against. The modern stumblingblock is media subversion that attempts to manipulate you toward ungodly or egoistic behavior, often in the name of freedom.

It must be here pointed out that Edgar Cayce said that the antichrist would not be a man, but would rather be a peculiar brand of morals which would be the inversion of all of Christ's teachings and that this would be solidified across the media of the day after 1998.

One look at the media tells us this is the time of the antichrist.

So who is it that is out there "crafting the doctrine of Balaam"?

Obviously it is the people who own the media; the Freemasons and the three-letter agencies and their ilk own much if not all of the media. It might surprise you (then again, it might not!) to learn that the MTV studios in New York City are built inside a gigantic Masonic Lodge. One does not even get *into the door* without being a Freemason. It follows that EVERY famous musician you'd care to name is either a Freemason or a three-letter agent or both, as is certainly evidenced by the similar themes and common threads throughout songs inflicted upon the public over the radio waves since the birth of Rock & Roll. The whole of the film industry of the world is now in absolutely the same situation. Analyze the messages from books, movies, novels, songs, to come out recently and all you'll hear is antireligion, sex, amorality, witchcraft, FREEDOM, vanity, Satanism, "love 'em and leave 'em", and, "**there's a NEW DAWN coming**"... This last being a reference to the doctrines of the eye-in-the-triangle crowd of 33° Freemasons who believe that the Age of Aquarius, the next sign in the procession of the equinoxes, heralds a new satanic age in which all knowledge of Christ has been swept from the earth to make it safe for everyone to worship "Baphomet, the god of forces of dissolution and coagulation" or whatever horned lump of rock which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk, which they'd like to entrust their souls to this week.

I may as well here point out that Baphomet's name is a portmanteau:

Basileus philosophorum metalor

×

King of the philosophers METALS

This refers to the idea of the "universal solvent"; this bafflegab is intended to symbolize the words written on the arms of idols of Baphomet the Freemasons worship; "coagulate" and "dissolve" which refers to their philosophy of cementing their

hold over the world in every possible manner while simultaneously everywhere undermining however possible the target of their hate, the traditional Judeo-Christian establishment, and in particular, belief in Jesus Christ.

(It may surprise you to learn, then again it might not! That JK Rowling, of Harry Potter fame, has the words, "coagulate" and "dissolve" tattooed on her arms, just like her god, Baphomet. Look it up. Yes, she's a witch dedicated to subverting Christian youth.)

Going back to the abomination of the Moabites, the idol Ashtar-Chemosh of Balak; it is extremely interesting that the name Ashtar has been adopted by a UFO cult that claims to be in contact with a space alien called Ashtar who gives his servants "channeled messages" in the form of unabashed globalist one world government propaganda messages. This cult is called "Ashtar Command". This organization is just a front for subverting spiritual people to belief in space aliens instead of God. This is almost funny in the light of Balaam's doctrine of casting a stumbling block before the children of Israel; they have taken Balak's very god Ashtar-Chemosh and refashioned him into a weapon of the Masonic-communist UFO deception; part of a ploy for centralized world government!

Yes, in case you didn't know, the whole UFO thing has been perpetrated by the Freemasons and the CIA/KGB since its very inception as a deception designed to trick people into adopting the cosmological principle; that is, the false belief that the earth is a rock hanging in an infinite space with some unimportant growths on it called humans and that it is just one such rock among limitless numbers, tricking people into concluding that their life is totally meaningless and unimportant, so they might as well live in the moment and eat drink and be merry as the Freemasons would very much like us to do, *when in fact human life is the reason for everything in existence*. Furthermore the perpetual refrain of the 1950's Contactees' "space brothers" was always, "earth must start a one world government in order to join the galactic federation". Over the years, the Contactee movement diminished and in the late 1970's the grey alien nonsense appeared. It is very amusing to trace how the UFO deception has evolved right along with secular humanist societal changes. They started out as very peaceful perfect blonde Nordic beings, and when it became problematic to the KGB/Freemasons' weaponized egalitarianism subversion policy to represent "higher beings" as beautiful Caucasians, they replaced them with the more edgy and spooky short bulbous-headed characters of different colors; blue, grey, brown, etc. just so no one feels discriminated against. Nowadays, they're at the stage of subversion where they're pushing demoralizing existential bleakness, fear, and

uncertainty, so now we have pictures of really nightmarish grey aliens and reptilians filling the internet as opposed to the comparatively milquetoast light bulb heads of the 1970's. However, the subversion authors are still telling us they're a threat and we might only be able to defend ourselves if we "get over our differences and meld into a one world government". And needless to say, the goofball alien threat hoax has been the subject of endless books, comics, TV shows, and movies. Publicity stunts have also abounded, such as the Ummo affair, which always demonstrably have direct ties to the globalist-Freemason-riddled UN. The Ashtar Command movement is a particular smoking gun, using the doctrine of Balaam to trick modern religious people into "worshipping" Balak and the Moabites' very god; Ashtar-Chemosh! If people would study, they would not get fooled by this laughable silliness. (And no doubt even now there are those among you with hearts palpitating in objection to this and calling me a shill. Well, as Yuri Bezmenov said, some people WANT to be subverted. One of the key tricks of the UFO media stratagem is reverse-psychology; getting the viewer to conclude that the authorities don't want you to know about the secret of the alien visitations; therefore, it must be true! On the contrary: the media won't shut up about UFOs, will they? Secret indeed, ha! Its simple reverse psychology.)

Edgar Cayce never mentioned aliens, *EVER*; in fact the readings indicated just the opposite from the cosmological principle; when asked what the center of the universe was, Cayce said, **"The Christ potential in every human soul is the center of the universe! Never doubt that, although individual humans may seem small compared to the massive sizes of the solar system's planets, KNOW that humanity is the ONLY reason for their existence; all of this machinery exists FOR YOU"**.

The Readings also constantly proved the veracity of astrology, which is why the antichrist media has been so anxious for you to reject it. What Cayce was referring to above is that planetary influences help shape the human personality to provide a wealth of different developmental experiences over successive incarnations as different people born under different astrological signs. (But note that Cayce said people have their astrological signs confused with others because the modern calendar is off; ten days too early. I was born on Oct 13, so for a long time I thought I was a Libra, although I didn't match the tendencies. Shifting my birthday to the 23rd though makes me a Scorpio, -and a bog standard one at that! Might this have happened to you too...?)

It is well to know that part of Masonic doctrine is "to sew falsehoods as dogma and horde the actual truth to be exploited only by Freemasonry itself so that the every effort of the barbarians (us) will be sabotaged at the fundamental outset". This is why they systematically suppress data of any truth which is by nature amechanistic; if the dimensions of the earth plane are characterized by mental-physical-spiritual, this policy amputates at least a third of our resource of knowledge whilst

simultaneously blinding us as to what is really going on in the world. We don't live in a universe full of aliens; we live isolated on the firmament created by GOD.

On the subject of astrology, I would like to point out here a few little-known facts regarding the Edgar Cayce Readings. Edgar Cayce, once his "power" was discovered, was initially put to work composing horoscopes for people, because it was found that his were far more accurate than any known at the time.

Interestingly, as early as December 1923 in READING 257-5, Cayce revealed, in passing while composing a horoscope, the existence of a then-unknown ninth planet at work in exerting an influence on the development of man; it was called Septimus and was, as subsequent Readings later revealed, a growing influence destined to assist the bringing about of the fruition of the purpose of the human race. The name "Septimus", meaning "seven" or "the seventh" in Latin, seems a strange name to apply to a ninth planet. However, it must be remembered that was not named such by men, but by God, as Cayce's info came from the Heavenly Tablets, and its name must reveal a clue to its astrological function (since according to the Cayce Readings all planets exert a specific influence which is of assistance to stimulating the gradual development and ennoblement of the entire race); from the name, "Septimus", this is likely the bringing about of an attuning of the seven chakras in some way, perhaps aiding in the form of a greater capability for awakening the crown chakra in those living in accord with the Lord's laws.

Pluto was not discovered until February 18th 1930, by astronomer Clyde Tombaugh, yet amazingly Cayce had already revealed its existence and function.

He said it was to be of eventual aid in one day cultivating a greater spirituality and selflessness to gradually appear in humanity as a whole. This would happen after a mass "falling away" from spirituality first took place.

And the present author has his suspicions about the true motive of the "International Astronomical Union" deciding in 2006 to disqualify Pluto as a planet...!

Interestingly the Book of Enoch contains a prophecy which says that, after the Messiah appears and teaches the people His ways and His church is erected, people will live happily therein for many years, until one day all their hearts will be blinded.

There will then be a huge falling away from the church. Then an apostate generation will appear; many will be their deeds but all their works will be godless. Then, some will return to the Messiah's teachings. The Elect will be chosen, and a sword shall be given unto them to execute judgement on the malefic

oppressors as the Messiah rejoins His righteous ones on Earth. The wicked and the godless will be removed from the Earth forever and the Kingdom of the Messiah shall be built for eternal generations.]

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

[This line, RIGHT on the heels of the last line, *"But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication."* leaves us with no doubt at all that the Freemasons and all those associated groups down through history who have perpetuated their Baalilal worship are the ones who are the ENEMIES in this day and age, of good people everywhere. YES, ENEMIES. As Yuri Bezmenov said, "DO NOT BE AFRAID OF THIS WORD" for they are indeed the enemies of every moral and good-hearted ethic and personage you hold dear. Likewise, we should NOT entirely shun the word HATE, for Christ himself uses it here to tell us how He despises the sins of the Nicolaitanes. And why SHOULDN'T good people despise and yes, HATE, everything which is subversive and corrosive to their society, their children's innocence and moral/ethical development, and which seeks to undermine and sabotage their happiness and any possible potential for contentment in life at every conceivable turn? Do you think Jesus would sit there and TOLERATE subversion as we have been trained to do today? No, he would violently overturn the tables of the moneychangers who turned the house of the Lord into a den of thieves. Likewise WE must not tolerate subversion; we must fight against it with the SWORDS of our MOUTHS, forearmed and familiarized with TRUTH, and herein lays our elegantly efficient weaponry. When you see people being lied to everyplace, stand up and share what is written in the *Revelation of John*! What is this nonsense about not judging people these days? The Lord loves judgement and those who praise judgement. God gave us Judgement so we can discern moral from immoral, and immorality should rightly be reprimanded. When the Bible says, "Judge not lest ye be judged", it is talking about not judging poor people in rags by the way they are dressed, because you cannot see the righteousness in their hearts. It is NOT talking about drag queens, whose egoism and perversity is written all over them. When the Bible says, "Judge the widow and the fatherless" it means rightly afford them some concessions of mercy and conciliatory reward. The Bible doesn't proscribe tolerating people who sin against morality ANYWHERE. However, the

Freemasons want you to tolerate yourself out of every ethic you have so that you will throw out the baby with the bathwater. They want you to eventually embrace perversity as normal. These days, sadly, many have adopted this corrupt POV. Perversity is not normal, it is extremely abnormal. The current state of society, in comparison to every other day and age is also extremely abnormal in its degree of moral destitution. Good people seek to reprimand immorality, not accept it or tolerate it. To countenance a sin is a sin in itself. Edgar Cayce said that "***toleration is good but it is harmful to be so tolerant that we forget the first principles***". One glance at modern society solidly proves how right he was!]

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

[Because it is before this most beautiful of all weapons that every deceiver shall fall and betray himself: TRUTH.

Relativism of Truth is a subversive stratagem of mind control intended to shatter the veracity of truth itself. It works by encouraging the false belief that truth is totally subjective; that one merely *chooses* what truth is based on subjective experiences and not based on immutable facts. This concept is often deployed alongside the idea of religion as a mere belief, only as valid or invalid as any other belief, when in fact, on the contrary, there is only ONE GENUINE TRUTH.

"I AM TRUTH" **- Jesus Christ**

The stratagem hinges on confusing the meaning of the word "preference" with the meaning of the word "truth". The film "Roshomon" was made to engender public familiarity with the (false) doctrine of relativism of truth. This weapon is regularly deployed in the media.

The immutable fact is that TRUTH is on the side of GOD, not that of atheistic subverters, who have to lie in order to change people into further atheistic subverters and hence the war on Truth.

An excellent example is that when one impartially examines all the evidence, one finds the fossil record in accord with creationism and not evolution; the lack of transitional fossils,

among many other glaring facts, speaks for itself. But that is another topic amply addressed elsewhere. The bottom line is that truth doesn't need transient flash-in-the-pan balloon juice to stand up on its own like Relativity, NASA, or National Geographic does! It is eternal and immutable no matter how many dislike it and no matter what globalist organizations spend billions to cover it up! God is no respecter of persons; but He will have *them* respect His word, as they will soon see.]

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

[Surely this new name is God's official "making perfect of you" by His Word, redefining you, as it were, with a "new name" and transfiguring you to completion. When this happens you will be filled with perpetual life, fortitude, and painlessness. It is the Anointing.

"I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee."
-Isaiah 42:6

"And it shall come to pass in that day that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the Anointing."
-Isaiah 10:27]

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;

[Again, the heat and light being the side-effect of high vibration.]

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.

["Since you started your works are getting more and more impressive..."]

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

[Who was Jezebel exactly? Jezebel was the wife of Ahab, king of northern Israel 875~853 BC. Ahab's marriage to Jezebel, daughter of Ethbaal, king of Tyre, resulted in great moral injury to Ahab and his followers, because Jezebel essentially led him astray, seducing him into the worship of her father's god, Baal. "Israel" means "follower of the way"; the "way" is the moral and ethical refinement teachings of YHWH the ONE GOD, which, if followed properly and with self-discipline, results in the opening of the kundalini pathways to the 3rd eye and crown chakra resulting in eventual transformation into a higher being (which is what Revelation is all about). It is important to know that selfish and carnal lifestyles cripple this gradual refinement of the chakra system by "marooning" the kundalini energy in the lower four chakras; it never climbs higher because of egotism and because it is frequently "vented" off by sexual release. An excellent example of how tolerating sin led to destruction, Jezebel manipulatively had herself installed as high priestess of a new Baal cult sanctioned by her husband king Ahab for the Israelites! This faltering concession on Ahab's part to his new wife was an abhorrence to God because it was totally counterproductive to "followers of the way"; turning the children of Israel into those of Belial.



Above: "And they shall be led astray into sacrificing to demons as gods."

-The Book of Enoch.

What is the reasoning behind the objection to eating food sacrificed unto idols? This is cautioned against more than once in the Revelation. Aside from the point that it seems silly to commune with a "god" which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk, there seems to be some sort of actual danger in doing this.

In Hinduism, offering food to an idol is considered a sacred act called *prasadam*. It is thought that the idol removes some sort of property from the food and then blesses it with some other quality, making it "spiritually potent". The worshippers are then meant to imbibe, and thus undergo a sort of rite of bonding themselves spiritually to the idol.

As far as Hinduism goes, scholarly research has shown that gods such as Vishnu and Ganesha are simply relatively recent inventions; regional idols less than a thousand years old which "outgrew" their origins. However, other Hindu idols are vastly more ancient and conceivably much more dangerous to get involved with; Shiva worship has direct connections with Baal rites. And Krishna, as demonstrated elsewhere in this document, is categorically nothing less than a fallen watcher angel. So at best, you are pointlessly sharing a snack with a fictitious entity; but at worst you may be unknowingly taking a kind of intimate communion with a demon; a fallen watcher angel condemned by God, possibly inviting karmic retribution. In any case, it is decidedly counterproductive!]

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

[The opening of the way starts with repentance. It is so easy! Are you too proud to repent...? That is egotism! Throw it out and then repent out loud in prayer. It is AMAZING how much of a relief from your burden you feel after heartfelt repentance! That's why it is there; a gift from God. Recall Jesus words, "for my yoke is easy and my burden is light". NEVER underestimate God's forgiveness, no, not even for the most heinous of crimes, provided he who repents is sincere. There are indeed unforgiven sins out there, but no sin is unforgivable for God! It is rather a question of remorse and sincerity that is the deciding factor. As the Cayce Readings frequently indicated; "God hath not willed that any man be destroyed"... HE will keep giving you chances. ...Unless you have the Mark of the Beast (explained later), yet even this can be effaced though repentance and calling upon Jesus in a dedicated fashion. It is ONLY those who cling to egotism and pride who are truly damned. Ever and always, they shall do it to themselves. The reading indicated that "only self can destroy self!" ...and that's the entire formula on how to do it; egotism. But a warning to those who have sunk to such despair that they would attempt to snuff themselves out in this manner; you might wake up one day in a

new body with a new personality and a new life having to start all over again ...only this time with a lot of negative karma. You are only trapping yourself on the earth plane, unnecessarily suffering again and again. Work towards ennoblement constructively. It really is the only way.]

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

[Are the churches here mentioned the energy centers of the body or the physical institutions of the Catholic Church? Assuredly both! God will search your being through and through to learn what your motives are for your acts; there is no deceiving God. Likewise, and in exactly the same way, God will search out the motives of everyone who sets themselves up as a church leader. Is it to preach the gospel of Jesus as insightfully as possible? Or is it rather to preach toleration of all religions, indifferentism, globalism, and secular humanism under a thin veneer of pseudo-Christian godliness...?

"Having a form of godliness but denying the power thereof" is a warning about the End Times in 2 Timothy. He is talking about the Vatican II cult of secular humanism!

Edgar Cayce gave us a stark warning about the Antichrist's False Prophet:

"In this manner you will be able to tell a false prophet at the End Times; they will always deny the power of Jesus Christ."

Sounds like the modern media and Vatican II doesn't it?]

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

["The depths of Satan as they speak" here refers to people with degenerate ways of thinking; thinking in filthy abusive language, thinking injurious imaginings to other people, etc. God prizes a person who speaks gently and with kindness and articulateness. He does NOT prize vain babblings, hyper-criticality, gutter language, mockery of others, and "shit talkers" who pride themselves on witty put-downs or acting hardboiled and sophisticated to be seen by others as cool or lingo-savvy or streetwise. Most sitcoms exist in order to teach people how to glorify themselves by insulting others, to sow divisiveness instead of harmony. If you are like that, UN-LEARN

to be that way and re-train your mind to gentleness! It takes time but it's easy! God LOVES the person who has the ability to perform self-discipline. So take the chance to SACRIFICE to God and reap yourself a beautiful blessing; proclaim to God that you will leave off such talk from now on and correct yourself with an apology to Him and apologize to others for the way you talk until you have taught yourself self-mastery of your thoughts and speech. You will be highly prized of God for making a dedicated, protracted effort and that's a certainty.

The rod, a pervasive symbol in Christian scripture, refers to self-discipline. Learning to apply it is a key Christian skill.]

25 But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.

[Hey, whatever flaws we pointed out to you here, you've got merits too! God's pleased with those! Now make some more effort!]

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

[Here we begin to encounter the objective {real world} and subjective {anatomical} double meanings which are so fascinatingly unique to the Revelation of John; these anatomical meanings are with regard to how the spiritualization of the body through the opening of the 3rd eye and crown chakras results in striking physiological changes.

"Power over the nations; ruled with a rod of iron"

Subjective interpretation: self-discipline giving you power over your previously undisciplined chakras; the animal impulses of the flesh; the "seven-headed dragon".

Objective interpretation: As the Elect are Anointed, the nations will fall; as World War Three erupts, Jesus will transfigure those who still love him.

But there is the image of the nations being broken to shivers... Yes, it is gaining control over each area of your body one at a time as you gain self mastery. But what of the objective interpretation? Could this be the nations, controlled by the devil's men to bring about their vision of a totally godless

world, but unknowingly doing the Lord's work; ultimately bringing His prophecies to fruition in the long run? The Edgar Cayce Readings predicted that Freemasonry would restructure the world to be more and more in accord with their peculiar beliefs after the year 2000. Are the wars since that time the "wars and rumors of wars" alluded to in Daniel? Do these wars indeed result in the nations being broken one at a time to be controlled by the malevolent secret society that steers NATO? The Book of Daniel says that the King of the North will divide the land for gain.

There is a thread running throughout Biblical prophecy that at the End Times, it would be as the days of Babylon come again; that is, a huge cosmopolitan marketplace of internationalism filled with opulent and decadent distractions and strange, perverse indulgences. This is Freemasonry's vision of the world. Many scriptures suggest that parallels to Ancient Rome and its Emperors will come again and this is simultaneously the [neo] Babylon of prophecy. The ancient city of Babylon was an international cosmopolitan city of opulent merchandise, and the Neo Ancient Rome of Biblical prophecy is meant to be ancient Babylon writ large; a world-spanning Babylon of decadent living, international trade, and subversion that will deceive the people diabolically. This is NATO and indeed the whole Masonic system of secular humanist weaponized egalitarianism that facilitates incremental permissiveness culminating in a Satanic Anti-Christ empire of neo-pagan sodomites.

And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

- Jeremiah 27:8

But once Babylon has had a chance to corrupt many, but further ennoble the Elect as they choose to reject Babylon's ways, God will then destroy Babylon.

This is a major theme the Revelation will return to again and again.

It is significant that the readings indicated that once the Freemasons got control over the world and an era of Satan began, their black rule would shortly be decapitated making way for a

new era of peace and a mass return to spirituality the world over!

And speaking of the vessels of a potter being broken to shards:

"Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay; for shall the work say of him that made it, he made me not?"

- Isaiah 29:16

Why is Freemasonry wrong? Because it consciously and actively opposes the Holy Ghost not out of ignorance (as do idolaters, for example) but out of knowing and deliberate calculated malice by persons quite aware of the true reality of God. They believe, and yet reject Him and His ennoblement. This constitutes the ONE unforgivable blasphemy which Jesus referred to when the Pharisees accused him of exorcising demons by Beelzebub. Jesus then told them essentially that they could say what they wanted about Him, but denying the Holy Ghost out of simple malicious obstinacy was to God the one unpardonable sin; it would not be pardoned on this world or the next. That Freemasonry knows God exists and yet operates in calculated opposition to His ennobling forces is an absolute undeniability and is taught by the Freemasons' own dogma. The first thing you learn about Freemasonry when getting involved with them is that you have to believe in God to even be allowed to become a Freemason yet Catholics are forbidden to join. What a dead giveaway that they are conspiring against God, whom they conclusively know to be real, and to destroy Catholicism, God's church on Earth. Once your foot is in the door, they seduce you by increments into becoming more and more open to Satanist concepts, rewarding you and exalting you with ego-stroking titles the further you go, tugging you closer and closer towards hell like a dumb dog on a leash while you obediently pay your dues and your masters secretly laugh at you as they take your soul. Then they humiliate you with compulsory sodomy, force you to commit crimes so you won't betray them, and make you a purveyor of subversion, enslaving you to go out and propagandize for them. How can they look at themselves in the mirror? Many of them can't, and end up committing suicide. Ian Curtis of the band Joy Division was a notable masonic suicide; his lyrics are all about what humiliations Freemasonry put him through. More and more celebrities are coming forward to expose how they were manipulated, incrementally corrupted, and even raped by this

degraded cult of deception. How many mysterious deaths is Freemasonry responsible for? Incalculable numbers.

If you need more information, one of the best authenticated books on the subject is E. Cahill's Freemasonry and the Anti-Christian Movement (1930) If you're a Christian I emphatically suggest reading it. A PDF can be found on Internet Archive for free.]

28 And I will give him the morning star.

[Is this the opening of the Christly crown chakra? ...And the Elect sitting in judgment over our bound prisoner Lucifer? The brilliancy of Venus, the morning star, which outshines all other stars but is not seen at night may indeed be a symbol of Christ as well as Lucifer. Lucifer's light is one of mere prideful pomp, but Christ's light is like a star of direction, supportive constancy, and faith; even though at times you might not see it, it is still there guiding you, and has always been with you throughout your personal dark night.]

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

[Indeed! But if you're as thick and stupid as I was, you may need to hear it again and again and again before it begins to sink in! But once it does, you will never again say, "What's life all about?" and afterward you will be able to reach out and capably help all those who still don't know what life is all about. Additionally, peace shall be yours at last.]

Revelation Chapter 3

1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

[In other words, "you're not doing so well in this incarnation"....]

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

[You've been acting like a screw-up but there is still a little good in you.]

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent.

[This one is a very subtle but very important message; hang on to anything affectingly positive that you have read that made you feel heartened here and re-read it frequently SO YOU DO NOT FORGET! Life is busy, and we all too frequently allow the fruits to slip between our fingers among life's many distractions. Think of all those folks who read about Edgar Cayce back in the old days and said, "Huh! Far out..." And then went right back to living like day-to-day dalliers giving little to no thought to the implications of that which they read. If you want to succeed in life the way God wants you to, by triumphing spiritually over the fleshy existence we've become entangled in, you must study and work at it to hone your skill. correlate what you learn here with folklore, other ancient world religions and traditions, anomalism, geology, and any of the other myriad fields of study which you can apply your new knowledge to. Once you know what is going on in the world, you will realize that much of the sciences the globalists hold as holy and all of the news media sources are here to keep up DIS-informed, deliberately sabotaging us and enshackling us with ponderous lies. When you know what is going on in the world you can look at the headlines with an eye toward what it is they are trying to get you to believe and work backward; you will ALWAYS find confirmation that the worldview of Jesus Christ being the culmination of the great mankind chakra-enlightenment project is the TRUTH that you have always sensed must be somewhere but could never quite discover. The present author has compiled a bevy of astonishing revelations, ancient mysteries of history, which all attest to the veracity of the Jesus Christ/Edgar Cayce worldview. There is simply TOO MUCH far-reaching information that ONLY makes sense in its totality by looking at it from this perspective. In other words, there are unsolved mysteries of history all over the world and a lot of out-of-place artifacts and geological curiosities, anthropological aberrations, bizarre "coincidences" all over the world in religion and folklore, inconsistencies in history, anomalies in geophysical data of all manner... All of these things the sciences presently sweep under the rug as if they did not exist. The "Science" so many worship today is in actuality only pseudoscience; they start out with the assumption that evolution, continental drift, the cosmological principle, geological epochs, and any number of other fallacies are the truth and they have twisted the data to fit the conclusion,

deleting anything inconvenient along the way. **That is literally the dictionary definition of pseudoscience.**

And yet the Edgar Cayce Christianity worldview neatly answers all questions; the readings frequently providing evidence which can be verified using the true and proper scientific method. Innumerable Cayce revelations already have been verified scientifically using technology that was unavailable at the time of the Readings. As the readings continually tell people: **STUDY so that you can show yourself approved by God; rightly dividing and divining the truth with diligent application of the wisdom acquired.** How can you acquire any wisdom to discern truth if you sit around occupying your mind imbibing fiction and playing video games?]

If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

[...!]

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

[Yes, white means purity, but isn't it interesting to consider that ghosts are white... Clouds are white... Is there an interdimensional suggestion here?]

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

[Christ is ever the advocate for the repentant man before God. But when your name is blotted out, it's off to Saturn to be reforged... Or worse.]

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;

[Compare to Isaiah:22:22

"And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open."

The Messiah was always prophesized to one day come from the lineage of David and this Jesus fulfilled.

To say, "he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth" is obviously a reference to the fact that the Anointment is only given through Jesus and by Jesus, and nobody can force their own awakening. They would only be fooling themselves into thinking of themselves as "ascended", as indeed many have done. There is no approaching the Father without the Son.

ERRATA: In the previous edition of this book I grossly misinterpreted the above by linking it to Isaiah 22:22 and making the mistake of projecting Rev 3:6 to the whole of Isaiah 22. That is erroneous, for Isaiah 22 is actually about the rise of feminism at the End Times. It starts out bewailing "the daughter of my people" and talks about the vessels large and small (females of all ages), which are hanging upon a nail, crashing to the floor when the nail is removed. This symbolically is the grace of the Christian woman who was the cornerstone of the family, raising her daughters also to be cornerstones of their families in Christ. At the end times, this cornerstone is corrupted; the nail is pulled out, and all the virtue and guiding light of the whole family for generations comes crashing to the floor. This was by design. In the book *Why Freemasonry Invented Feminism*, it is explained how Freemasonry set out to assassinate the Christian religion through the corruption of women, so that Christianity would cease to be generationally inculcated in the masses. They did this through inciting women as a whole to embrace self-indulgence, vanity, and extreme egocentrism as their central philosophy as opposed to their traditional crucial role as the shaper of their childrens' virtue. Please read that book for the whole Truth about why the world is being bombarded with feminist messages. (It is available on Internet Archive.)]

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

[Remember, no matter how frightened you may be do not deny His name or you will lose everything of the Kingdom to come which you have labored for. Pray He does not deem it necessary to test you.

He who is afraid has lost touch with the Christ soul; FEAR IS OF THE EARTH! But our souls, though we be clothed in flesh, are NOT from the earth, neither is it our destiny to remain here forever. Our destiny is with God; it would be better to be

focused on where we are headed, not where we are, nor where we have been, for we shall be there LONGER by far, to be sure!]

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie;

[The Scottish Rite of enslaved and unacceptable Sons of Belial...]

behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

[I think it is in the Book of Jubilees, that it says the Elect of God will one day peer down in triumph at the wicked damned souls of the subverters as they burn in the Lake of Fire; those evildoers who labored so much to glorify themselves, assassinate Truth, and to sabotage the elect with the doctrine of Balaam during their time on the earth... The Book of Enoch begins with a dedication to the Righteous who will be living in the day when *the wicked and the godless are to be removed.*

And here in the Book of Revelation CHRIST-YHWH-GOD says,

"BEHOLD! I WILL MAKE THEM OF THE SYNAGOGUE OF SATAN WHO SAY THEY ARE JEWS AND ARE NOT, BUT DO LIE, BEHOLD I SHALL MAKE THEM TO COME AND WORSHIP AT THY FEET, AND MAKE THEM KNOW THAT I HAVE LOVED THEE."

That's right Freemasons, three-letter subverters, Luciferians, and false Hebrews! Those very lovers of Jesus for whom you have so much contempt and have worked so hard to sabotage will one day stand over you and look down at you and...

GOD HIMSELF WILL MAKE YOU KISS THEIR FEET.

That is the reward you are laboring towards with all your might.

Thanks! Your every disgraceful act whitens us still further, proving that the old maxim is true; "if you dig a pit for others, you will fall into it yourself". Only in this case the pit is filled with flames of Holy wrath burning worse than fire in which you will writhe in unbearable torment perpetually.

How can you fight God? Why not give it up and repent?]

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

[Is Jesus here talking about those little temptations that come along every day to entice us to sin? It would **not** appear so, for this is a *specific* hour in which the *world* will be tempted. Can it be anything other than the present End Times that are awash in subversion and anti-Christian media messages carefully tailored to incrementally steal all godliness from our souls?

About a year ago (at the time of writing the second edition of this book), the Holy Virgin's famous messages at Medjugorje began warning the faithful about subversion in the media, which she rightly called, "subversion by increments". She cautioned us not to patronize Churches suspected of pushing subversive agendaism; Indifferentism, Feminism, Secular Humanism, and other globalist crypto-Masonic principles (basically all modern churches?), but for the Truly faithful to go out into nature, the Green Cathedral, and talk together about REAL Christianity; such as, significant things they had learned, or subtle things they noticed while studying the Bible.

Astonishingly, just after this warning, the Medjugorje messages began a new policy of being vetted by Vatican II before public release.

But I think the Virgin's idea is a fantastic one. Let's all of us who love Jesus "magnify the virtues" in that we all love Christ and Christian morality, and minimize all our differences of inconsequential minutiae and band together to go out and talk about what is going on in the world, the importance of hanging on, and the prophecies of what is shortly to come to pass on this Earth! Let us take the obvious subversion that is deployed against us every hour of every day as a glorious proof of God's prophecies are being fulfilled! The Hour of Temptation HAS come upon all the world; and here it is all around us for all to see!]

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

[What man might take your crown?

Freemasons might entice you to get involved with them by stroking your ego! What would you do if they offered you honorary degrees, showered you with finery and medals, and promoted you to the head of their ranks to stand shoulder to shoulder with statesmen, gave you a guitar, and then told you that with them you could be a rockstar and know what it was "to be a living god" and to have throngs of sexy teenagers chanting your name? But then... what happens when they ask you to perform homosexual acts and pledge an oath to Belial to do only evil acts from now on? What happens when they demand your firstborn as a blood offering? What about when they ask you to drink the blood of a tortured girl out of a human skull on Easter Sunday while blaspheming the name of Jesus? All because your ego got flattered at the outset. This is how they seduce and trick you; through exalting your ego. When you turn your back on God, you cut yourself off from the spirits of all the universe, so all that is left is you; selfishness. That is why Satanism is ego-glorification and vice-versa. That is why the media constantly incites us to titillate our egos; it is attempting to draw us into actualizing satanic philosophy whether we realize it or not. This is why there are so many boasters and vain people all over social media trying to impress people with the things they are doing; from vacuous selfies of themselves holding expensive coffees, to pictures of their snowboarding trip, to in-jokes about sci-fi movies, it is all calculated to glorify the self. This did not come about organically, the Freemasons made sure that people went about things this way in order to curb selflessness by condemning the good-hearted as "sheltered" or "simple" and groom people toward self-centeredness by contrastingly making the cynical appear to be stylish and sophisticated, because that's what membership in the Freemasons starts with; vanity and selfishness. This is why the lawgiver Moses advised the children of Israel not to accept gifts. This is why Jesus admonished the faithful never to put themselves under oath! This is why Jesus THE SON OF GOD, the ENSAMPLING of the perfect man, presented by our father YHWH GOD, advises us, in Matthew:

{5:33} Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: {5:34} But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: {5:35} Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

{5:36} Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. {5:37} But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

It's very interesting that Jesus mentions "black & white" in the above quote, referencing the black & white checkerboard floors and repeated symbolism in Masonic rites, all of which involve swearing numerous blood-oaths.

But what man might take your crown? Basically anyone involved in the Media, and all their vileness, from their beguiling bemusements to their perpetual weaving of harmful subversive untruths carefully crafted to malignantly conceal

YOUR TRUE NATURE as GOD'S CHILD!

As the readings sometimes indicated, "THOU ART THE SON OF A LIVING GOD! ACT LIKE IT!"

Does this mean walk with the swagger of arrogance? No! It means just the opposite! HIM WHO WOULD BE GREATEST SHALL BE THE SERVANT OF ALL!

Live for others. Be selfless. Support people with kindly words and deeds.

Serve in any capacity you can when someone is in need.

Visit widows and the elderly who are alone and shut-in.

Smile at those around you. But don't grin the knowing gloat of the Cheshire Cat because of what you know! Remember, the Readings say it isn't what you know that is the deciding factor to God, it is what you do; what your intentions were; the level of your sincerity. So intend to go out and do righteousness!

Smile warmly and supportively at others. Make people glad that they knew you! Grateful for your supportive company!

Be a source of nurturance to the potential for Christly good in all!]

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out:

[To "go no more out" means no longer being subjected to the old woes of incarnating the way it used to be. You will be transfigured forever into a new immortal form. No more reincarnating the old way means no more banal agonizing endless tasks to be done that make one feel heavy and weighed down by the world, FOR YOU HAVE GRADUATED FROM THE WORLD and for you it is no more. Now, instead, you will be living in a city of beautiful crystal. There will be a library filled with the Truth

about everything you ever wanted to know and God for a discussion partner. How's that for motivation?

We shall have new life in the New Jerusalem; we will be free of pain, we will be on this Earth and yet transfigured; completed; Anointed. We will be liberated from the burdens of life yet will be given a new eternal life.]

and I will write upon him the name of my God,

[Interestingly, some sneaky person (name unrecorded) once asked during an Edgar Cayce reading, to be given the very Name of God. Michael the Archangel was providing the information through Cayce that day.

"No." was his reply.

"No? You can't give me the information I requested?" this sly person asked.

"To be sure," Michael said, "It shall be given, but not here."

The implication being that there is only one way to be gifted with the name of God -and that is what is herein being delineated.]

and the name of the city of my God, *which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.*

[The Elect of the Lord get the name of God and a new individual name. There is ONE GOD. His name is OURS and HIS. But we have to work to recover our full abilities and potential after having been separated from Him over our many incarnations. God wants companions who retain their individuality but who like Him are wonderfully selfless. If you see ego in God's works, you are failing to understand his true nature; any semblance of ego is only interpreted as such by flawed beings as ourselves who are the ones burdened with ego. Does one accuse the written law of the land to be encumbered with ego? The demands they place on us as being motivated by egotism...? No, that would be nonsense because the laws are for the overarching good of all and yet yielding to them makes us a part of a harmonious whole.

When God wants praise it is not for His benefit, it is for yours, because to deny the self in favor of the Creator helps to cultivate perfect Christianity; selflessness. This is the putting of our every emphasis on something greater outside the self, and when you do it well and consistently, the Grace of that something greater will enter into you too through your self-denial. Consider the opposite of praising God, which must be praising the self, wherein is evil; Satanism.]

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;

[Laodicea is the Pituitary; the crown chakra. This is why this church is "the beginning of the creation of God; once the crown chakra is fully spiritualized and "the door atop our heads" is opened to God, finally the kingdom can be gained.

The word "Amen" is from the Hebrew word אָמֵן (āmēn), which means "verily," "truly," or "so be it." This Hebrew term itself is derived from a root verb meaning "to be firm" or "to confirm." But I have to wonder if "Amen" is a Hebraized homonym of the old Atlantean "Om" or, "Aaauuugmnnnn" as Cayce put it phonically, since this sound, used since the most ancient of times in spiritual rites, is, in its vibration, the "Alpha and the Omega"; the vibrations it sets up stimulate the pituitary gland and thus help bring about the opening up of the crown chakra. Perhaps this is why Christ here calls himself the AMEN!

Also, he *is* the alpha and the omega; the first man to incarnate and will be the last one to leave the earth.

This is not opening oneself up to demons, for you are doing this with CHRIST. You are protected by Him. This is explicitly stated in the Readings; you cannot be interfered with by demons during spiritual practices if you first call upon the protection and sanctuary of Christ.

It is possible to force open this spiritual center and then have it close again. That is normal, and has frequently happened with students of eastern tradition meditation. What these practitioners are neglecting is SELFLESSNESS! Especially that taught in Christ, and the teachings of selflessness of the ONE GOD (aka YHWH, the Creator!) taught even as far back as the Vedas. Somehow the Indian traditions failed to apprehend that selflessness was the key to understanding what was being taught in their own early traditions. Ironically most modern practitioners of eastern spirituality do so out of vanity; to be seen of others as enlightened and superior. No wonder they have completely missed the point!

Edgar Cayce was asked what the problem was with Indian mystical traditions, since they fail to produce results but seem to have things superficially figured out as far as the energy centers, self-discipline, etc. His answer was "Self!" Think about it; all their concepts are things like "self-realization", "self actualization", "self-mastery", "self-awakening"... How can you become one with the ONE GOD if you're selfishly thinking about

your own awakening all the time, how sophisticated you look for being seen to practice yoga and meditation, and engage in the worship idols of dead stone instead of treading the only path that really leads to oneness with God; service to others; the crucifying of the self and its desires!

To quote the Archangel Michael, Lord of the Way, on this subject:

Present thine self to those Forces that make for a more perfect relationship with the LIVING God, NOT that of any individual [...]that would seek to climb up by THINE OWN hard way; for, as was given, he that climbs up any other way than by the way of the Cross is a thief and a robber!

-The Cross in the above quote being the crucifying of the self in Christ's example.

The above message from Michael came through the Edgar Cayce Readings.

Now, I don't know if you have ever seen the 1980's Sagar Entertainment version of the *Ramayana*, but there is a curious episode of that series which has nothing to do with the overall plot, sitting curiously alone all by itself in the story arc. In it, an avatar of some Hindu god or other [Indra, I think it was] visits a rishi ("holy man") who makes a strange lecture about the "worshippers of saviors who expect shortcuts to God" (meant to be Christians, presumably) saying, "there is no easy route; each devotee has to reach God by his own tremendous exertion and hard work. You can't expect some savior to do it for you". To which I would observe to Mr. Sagar that that this is no doubt why India is today utterly overflowing with hordes upon hordes of selfless ascended masters of virtue who are fully endowed with siddhis powers and long ago solved the world's every problem...!

Were the Sagar family freemasons or just deeply prejudiced against Christians? Hmm. Both probably, as usual; they DID have suspiciously endless amounts of money to make TV shows, standing out curiously from among a poverty-ridden people...

Elsewhere, Mr. Sagar himself makes a cameo in a short about Krishna. In this short, he tells us, that "without a doubt, Krishna's most lovable form has to be the little butter thief". Yes, Krishna is apparently said to have once incarnated as a sneaky little baby boy who's mean parent refused to let him lick the butter he so wanted. His parent is shown churning the butter (which is, unbeknownst even to most Hindus, symbolic of the refinement process of ennobling human souls over their many

successive incarnations). Well, little mischievous Krishna crawls over to the butter churn when the adults aren't looking, scoops up a handful of butter, and retreats under the table to hide where he can greedily slurp up the butter before his parent can stop him. Now the true interpretation of this Hindu legend has evidently escaped even Mr. Sagar, otherwise he would find this as abhorrent as I do. Krishna is one of the Watchers, those fallen sons of God, precisely as mentioned in Genesis 6.

In the Book of Enoch, we learn that some 200 of God's Watcher angels became enamored with the allure of human women, and made a pact with one another to stand against God in their curiosity to indulge themselves. They would mate with whom they liked and have children. As Genesis 6 says, "they took them wives of all which they chose".

If the story in 1 Enoch/Genesis 6 about the Watchers is real, one would expect to find a tradition somewhere in the world honoring or worshipping the fallen Watcher angels as [false] gods. In fact, that is just what we find.

When considering comparative religion to this end, there are numerous world traditions which fit the bill rather well; for example, the Apkallu of Assyria...



Osiris Museum
Faisla N.



While scrutinizing the lies in the media, did you ever notice that the Freemasons always seek to kill two birds with one stone? Simply effacing the truth is not enough for them; it is

always their way to hide truth while at the same time spreading a lie that will function as further propaganda for them. Did you ever read the works of Zechariah Sitchin that seek to twist the truth about the Assyrian Apkallu - really the fallen angels described in the Book of Enoch - into UFO aliens? He claimed that Sumerian culture was started by aliens from the planet Nebiru. This is a lie carefully crafted to hide fallen angels and thus evidence for the existence of God. This erodes religion while building materialism, transmuting Godliness into atheism. This reduces the spiritual into support of the cosmological principle, which is also fallacious. This effaces the damning evidence of the Watchers left behind in Assyrian bas reliefs and replaces it in the gullible reader's mind with a fable invented by the Freemasons - the modern myth of the UFO - which was carefully crafted to hide evidence of God from the people. This is what is said to be the alchemical doctrine of their idol Baphomet; dissolving the one while coagulating the other simultaneously.

This is why there are so many programs and books about "ancient astronauts"; it is from ancient times that so many evidences of God's factuality come from because everything came from God originally. It is to the subverters' benefit to twist the materialism they have brought about in the modern age to fit ancient times as well, even though it does not fit. It doesn't matter if the excuses they come up with are ludicrous, they will say them anyway simply to foist materialism over the spiritual; to replace God with aliens; the spiritual with the material. The fact that the Nephilim erected the stunningly titanic blocks at Baalbek for example is effaced and a lie about UFOs using anti-gravity lifts is sewn in its place.

"And they shall turn away their ears from the truth and shall be turned unto fables."

- 2 Timothy:4

As we have seen, this is always one of their subversion hallmarks and a clue for us in discerning Truth; the Freemasons always erode the Godly while sewing materialism in its place, transmuting the one into the other. This is the supposed "ultimate alchemical secret" they always claim to conceal; a reprehensible and egregiously shameful act motivated by equally shameful deranged philosophies that embrace only filthiness.

So yes, as stated earlier, if the story in 1 Enoch/Genesis 6 about the Watchers is real, one would expect to find some world

traditions here and there worshipping the fallen Watcher angels as gods. The Apkallu of Assyria are but one excellent example. However, probably the most overtly obvious example is the worship of Krishna among the Hindus.

The Book of Enoch says that the Watchers took even *married* women to be their "wives" (read: sex partners), taking them away from their existing human husbands. This is precisely what Krishna did when seducing Radha. According to the Mahabharata, Krishna eventually had 16,108 wives. He fathered a small army of what Hindu myth calls "heroes", which are likely some of the Gibborim/Nephilim, "the mighty men of old", of Genesis 6. These sons delighted in war and became conceited and arrogant by their successes. The Hindu tales say that when one of Krishna's sons finally mocked the sage Narada (whose striking similarities to Enoch are obvious), and made fun of the "seven celestial maidens", a terrible curse was brought down upon him and Krishna's entire body of offspring. It is possible that the seven maidens may be a distorted remembrance of the human destiny involving the seven energy centers. 1 Enoch states that God's pronouncement against the Watchers is that they will be made to suffer the destruction of their offspring. This is precisely what happened to Krishna; all of his children died because of the "curse" against them, and even Dwarka, a city Krishna founded, which was an actual historical city, was punished by being sunk into the ocean, in the tradition of the pacification which came to Mu and Atlantis.

One of Krishna's deranged sons even dresses like a pregnant woman to make fun of Narada's (read Enoch's) warnings. The sage retorts that Krishna's boy will thus be made to give birth to a rod, and miraculously he does indeed, to his horror. This rod is later used to kill Krishna himself in the form of a bolt fired at him. The rod in the legend appears to have no discernable symbolism known to Hindus. It is fascinating to note the four references to a rod in Revelation in this light, and indeed the references to "the rod and the staff" all through the Bible; these are symbols of the self discipline required to "tame" oneself and fully open the seven energy centers. Is it just an amazing coincidence that Krishna's son was mocking "the seven celestial maidens", the chakras, at the time he was made to give birth to a rod? It is all the more remarkable that the rod of discipline was used to symbolically slay the self-indulgent Watcher angel, Krishna! How poetically like the God of the Bible is this?!

Thus it seems obvious that Krishna was one of the Watchers; a fallen angel.

It has been said that the Brahmins traditionally associate Enoch, by their computations, with the mythological character Parashurama/Parasarama, a kind of homicidal warrior-sage. However the figure of Narada as he appears in the Mahabharata and Ramayana would appear to be a much better fit:

- Like the deathless Enoch, who later transformed into the angel Metatron, Narada is often described as an eternal and celestial sage, and his ultimate fate is not characterized by a traditional life and death cycle. Instead, Narada is considered a Chiranjivi, which means an immortal being.

- Narada is present when Samba, son of Krishna, mocks the celestial maidens, symbols of the Pleiades (the higher realm of dimensions according to Cayce) and of the human chakra system, which is the entire point of the existence of human life on earth. This level of transgression, this contempt for God's plan, is consistent with the punishments that befell Krishna; the destruction of his clan (the Yadavas, who became intoxicated with power after victory in war and indulged in arrogant behavior), and the sinking of Dwarka, the city he founded. This is exactly like the condemnation Enoch communicates from God to the Watcher angels after they transgressed to have children with human women and taught mankind about war and all manner of "heavenly secrets" they were not meant to know, such as astrology, astronomy, herbology, sorcery such as the interpretation of omens, and the compounding of powders used in cosmetology.

(As an interesting aside, of the little we know about the mysterious and cryptic Voynich Manuscript, we know that it apparently teaches all of these topics. Is it a remembrance of the knowledge that the fallen angels taught to mankind?)

- As a celestial sage, Narada is believed to continue his existence throughout the cycles of creation, preservation, and dissolution in Hindu cosmology. He remains a perpetual traveler, spreading wisdom, and playing a role in various divine narratives. His eternal nature signifies his ongoing presence in the celestial realms, acting as messenger, guide, and prophet in the service of the divine. This is similar to Enoch, who, as the angel Metatron, continued his existence beyond his earthly incarnation as Enoch, and who, as Amilius (according to Cayce)

the Christ soul, Jesus, and other key spiritual figures throughout human history teaching knowledge of the ONE GOD, continued to teach and spread the word of divine spirituality.

- "Enoch" etymologically, means "dedicated" or "initiated", "experienced", or "trained", and might be linked to the verb "chanakh", meaning "to train", "to teach". Thus someone who teaches or imparts wisdom of experience. Etymologically, the name "Narada" is a combination of "Nara"; "man" or "human being", with the word "Da"; "giver" or "donor"; the name is said by the Hindus to reflect his role as a messenger who imparts knowledge and wisdom to humanity. Yet there may be more to it, since according to the Readings, Amilius was Adam, the first man's soul, as well as Enoch and Christ. Thus, as Adam, the name "Human being giver" - the progenitor of the human race - is fitting indeed!

- Narada is said to be the Jain equivalent of Mercury/Hermes in the Greco-Roman pantheon. Hermes Trismegistus (a historical writer thought to be a fusion between Hermes and Thoth of Egypt) was said by Cayce to have been an actual person *and* one of the incarnations of Amilius/Jesus along with Enoch.

- In the Ramayana, Narada tells Ram and Sita early on that their exile in the woods will eventually mean ridding the world of the problem of Ravan, the demon king of Lanka (perhaps another of the Watchers) and would in due course of time restore the balance of good and evil in the world. This is certainly much more consistent with Enoch than Parashurama's hotheaded warlike character. It would also appear that Parashurama was artificially introduced into the Ramayana narrative only very recently. He is "retconned" into the story in a manner rather against sensible chronological continuity.

- Enoch, as Jesus, is considered the son of God. Enoch was also ancestor to Noah, the man chosen by God who built the ship to survive the flood. Perhaps most clenchingly, Narada is likewise, in Hinduism, described as the son of Brahman, the Creator of the universe. According to certain texts, Manu (the man chosen by Brahman who built the ship to survive the flood) is considered one of the sons of a god. Although the god referred to is a sun god, Surya, it is possible this is yet another example of the post-vedic era tendency to efface that which was attributed to Brahman (The Creator/God the Father) and link it instead to the false gods of idolatry, which were growing more popular among

Hindus. It certainly seems more fitting that Brahman would direct his own son to safety rather than that of some other god.

Krishna, as "the little butter thief" is simply one of the Watchers dressed up as a toddler to make him look benign, appealing, and even endearing. The churned butter is an obvious symbol of the refined human souls working incarnation after incarnation to better themselves for their eventual joining with "Brahman"; the ONE GOD YHWH in the Holy City of New Jerusalem once they bring attuning harmony to their energy centers. But the Watchers did not care about God's intentions for his human children. They just wanted to get laid. Thus, they robbed Him, God, of the fruits of many incarnations worth of human toil in the earth. Worship of Krishna is thus demonstrated to be worship of a fallen angel whose life's work was the subversion of humans merely to indulge his personal sex appetites, directly against God's intended purpose. As the Book of Enoch points out, God provided man and woman with one another so that the race, being mortal, might be continued; angels are immortal and thus their partaking in sex serves no purpose other than indulgence in lust; it is a basic transgression against God and therefore the results of their abominable works had to be purged from the earth in the great flood. It is interesting that Krishna's city was not then allowed to reappear after the Deluge. Although Hindus believe that Dwarka sank gradually and not contemporarily with the Deluge, It isn't really known when it happened, yet it may indeed have been the deluge that finished it off. It is still appropriate to the ways of the God of the Hebrews to punish the transgressor's city this way. Look at how parts of the world are sinking today; Bangladesh is beginning to suffer in this manner. Is it due in part to the widespread Krishna and Shiva worship there? Interestingly the Book of Enoch itself warns that the Fallen Angels, the Watchers, "will one day lead mankind astray into sacrificing to demons as gods"... Is this not exactly what Krishna-veneration has wrought and the very thing that Hinduism has become?

Baal/Baalilal, or Shiva, as he is known to Hindus, with his phallus-reverence and sex rites, is a similar perversion to the refinement process, leading "Israelites" (meaning "seekers of the way") completely astray so that they focus only on sex gratification; they have embedded their souls' aspirations firmly in carnality, utterly subverting any possible realization of the upper energy centers and thus sabotaging their re-union with God and the completion of their lives' work. Their spirit

is anchored strictly to the lower energy centers by carnal revelry and dog-like thought habits. It sounds like I'm making this up, but according to a recent National Geographic TV documentary, Shiva's most "dedicated" devotees practice mortification and other bizarre rites; These voluntarily live like animals and adopt a human skull as a begging bowl. They are required to eat and drink out of the skull. They live in graveyards and venerate images of genitals. They choose to eat animal feces instead of normal food. This is a survival of the degenerated cult of Baal of ancient times. Although this is an extreme example, it is the direction in which the worshippers of carnality are headed. Dwelling in such manner upon the lower chakras precludes them utterly from gaining union with God so long as they continue in such a manner and until they repent of it and effect a change. So Shiva and Krishna the butter thief are in actuality nothing less than subversion in the direction of Satanism dressed up in benign disguises.

The devil has a closet full of them.

Another of his guises is Baal-Zebub or Beelzebub, Lord of the Flies. It is really fascinating that sprinkled throughout the Edgar Cayce readings are several little references to a spiritual law that calls vermin to harass the chronically argumentative; "sin, being the bringing of the pests, as to Egypt and the like". When asked about this, the Readings responded with a parable about a harmonious, loving family who ran a farm without quarrels, delighting in loving one another, getting along happily, treasuring one-another's help, and giving love to aid the growth of the yield the farm gave to them from God.

These gentle people suffer no pests.

In stark contrast to these was the example of a selfish, quarrelsome family; each member only interested in their own lives and own personal advantage, loving only themselves, and tolerating one another only with an eye for gain. Their farm is blighted with boll weevils, larvae infesting the vegetables, bugs in the oats, Japanese beetles all over the gardens, and many flies.

So as king of indulgence of the lower chakras, and the evils related to the lower chakras (as revealed below) we find Baal (zebub) in fact perfectly deserves the epithet, 'Lord of the Flies'...!

"And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and

said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron whether I shall recover of this disease."

2 Kings 1:2

The media has tricked us into thinking ancient people were stupid. No, it is **we** who are the ignorant, decadent, degenerate remains of a once-great race. Nearly all of our wisdom is gone from us.

"And they shall turn away their ears from the truth and shall be turned unto fables."

2 Timothy:4]

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.
16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

[In other words, blinded with materialism as you are, your path to God is of no priority. You're suffering profoundly because of this ignorance.]

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich;

[It's tough! But more rewarding than your current path by far, to be sure!]

and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear;

[Your repentance will yield you forgiveness, and you can recover your lost innocence. You will not be shamed at Judgment Day.]

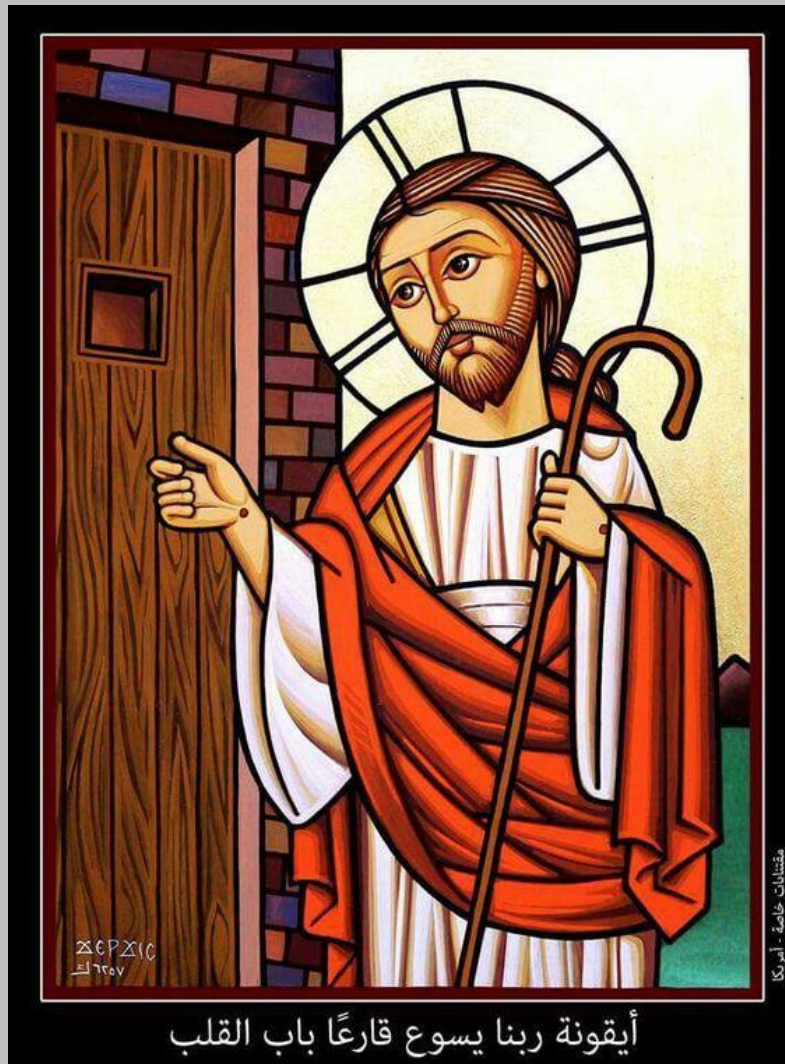
and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

[Study to know the truth! And then you will at last SEE the truth of whatever you turn your gaze upon!]

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

[Any good parent must reprimand their children when they go astray. So apologize and go forward once more in good standing.]

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.



[To open your door to God is a wonderful thing. I kept mine closed for far too long, but when I opened it, a world of astonishing dreams and inspiring information was unveiled to me. Then came a flood of meaningful coincidences, synchronicities, and assorted psychic experiences, that told me that for the first time in my life I was on the right path because I listened to Michael the Lord of the Way when he offered to show me the truth. Pay attention to the subtle meaningful things in life. Be open to the interpretation of symbolism in the odd little curious things that life brings your way. This is the symbolic language of God. God will walk and talk with you throughout your time on the earth if you but seek Him attentively. The Day of

the Lord comes when the personal desires are supplanted with your Lord's desires instead.]

(Q) What is meant by "the day of the Lord is near at hand"? [See 262-47, Par. 21-A.]

(A) That as has been promised through the prophets and the sages of old, the time - and half time - has been and is being fulfilled in this day and generation, and that soon there will again appear in the earth that one through whom many will be called to meet those that are preparing the way for His day in the earth. The Lord, then, will come, "even as ye have seen him go".

(Q) How soon?

(A) When those that are His have made the way clear, PASSABLE, for Him to come.

Put thy whole purpose in the Lord. Know His ways are not past finding out. When ye empty thyself in body and mind of the material desires, material anxieties, the spirit of truth, the spirit of Christ may enter in.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

[Here we come to the whole point; when you attune your energy centers in the Christ-like manner, disciplining yourself to practice Christ's ethics of selflessness and service, and non-indulgence, replacing the energies of carnality (which originate from the Leydig) with energy directed towards service to others in constructive humility, especially delighting in greater and greater heights of humble egoless service to others, you realize your potential; one actually becomes a channel for God on the Earth, just as Christ did. The energy center of the crown, the Holy of Holies, becomes lit and dominates righteously over the lower centers of the selfish urges.

Christ was, as the readings frequently said, an ensampling of a man whose example we're meant to follow to this end of expressing God's will. These are the Criteria:

From **Reading 900-10:**

"In this man called Jesus we find at a One-ness with the Father, the Creator, passing through all the various stages of development. In mental perfect, in wrath perfect, in flesh made perfect, in love become perfect, in death become perfect, in psychic become perfect, in mystic become perfect, in consciousness become perfect, in the greater ruling forces becoming perfect, and is as the model, and through the compliance with such laws made perfect, destiny, the pre-destined, the fore-thought, the will, made perfect. The condition made perfect, and is an ensample for man, and only as a man, for He lived only as man. He died as man."

Thus, as given in Revelation, when we "overcome", we then "sit down with Our Father in His throne";

Our very being literally merges with His.

This is what it is to be "The Anointed One";

This is what the very word "Christ" means; "Anointed".

Anointed with what?

The Holy Spirit.

This understanding can be a little difficult, because as Christians, we tend to already selflessly believe that God should be presiding over us, ruling over us as our leader, guide, and eternally revered as our Creator. Don't misinterpret this message; all of these things are true, yes, absolutely. But keep in mind that God wants us to be channels for His grace and wisdom, His peace and righteousness, and especially for the harmony of the Holy Spirit, and it is our destiny to bring all of this into the earth as a grand anointment for the earth itself. This peace will spread throughout the world and the whole earth will be filled with the knowledge of the Lord. The spirit of peace will preside everywhere and the lion really will lie down with the lamb as the whole world is finally pacified and reconciled in Godly peace as God comes fully into the world and rules it. Schopenhauer said that all of nature is characterized by conflict; the predators hunt the prey, the plants choke and supplant one another, very forces of nature strive with one another. But when the Holy Spirit moves fully into the earth this conflict will end. No one will anymore say, "Learn about the Lord" because everyone will know Him! When the wicked and the Godless are removed the Holy Spirit will move into mankind through the Anointing, but we must make the path straight for the Holy Spirit to flow through the Elect by

preparing the way, and the method of doing this is selflessness; crucifying the self's desires.

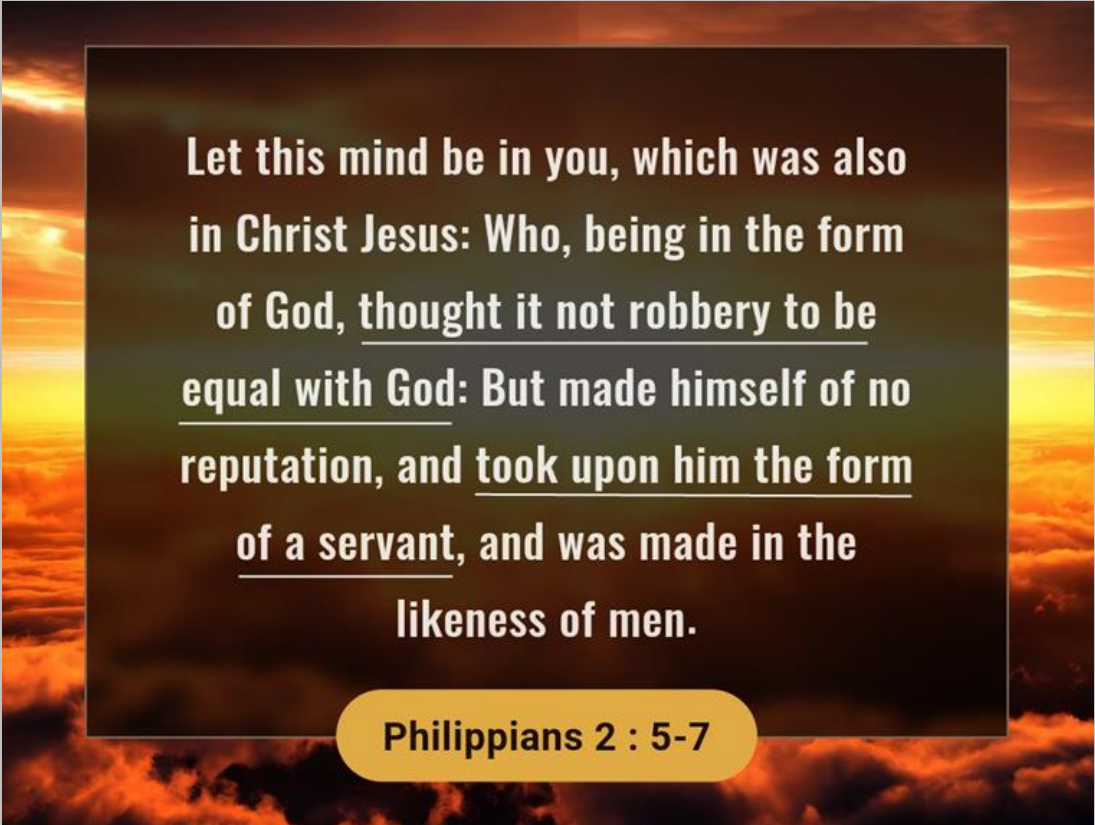
Does this mean our personalities will evaporate as God takes us over? Absolutely not! The whole point of all this is that, as Cayce specifically said, God wants people who can bring the Lord's Holy Spirit into the earth yet retain their own personality.

God wants His children to have great wisdom and to have a peaceful life. Cayce said that after the human souls were created, there was a portion of them that so loved God that they would never leave His bosom; they would not incarnate in the earth. These are fine, He still loves them, but they are like toddlers without wisdom and ever shall remain so. The Elect who risked destruction by the seductive subversions of the earth plane and are tried in the crucible of the devil's wiles become ennobled by enduring their experiences. These are the "Prodigal Sons"; those children who learn great wisdom and approach the ideal companions which God originally desired to have.

If God is all powerful, why can't he just will beings with righteousness into existence? He did; these were the angels, which are like robots; they are righteous because they were commanded to be righteous. However, as anyone who has interacted with AI can tell you, there is a huge difference in talking to a being with great knowledge and talking to a being with great wisdom. The Lord then willed beings with wisdom into existence; such is the awesome unfathomable perspective God has upon eternity that the entirety of human history is the unfolding of the beginning of the creation of beings with great wisdom. These will be God's companions for the remainder of eternity, which will be a much, much longer period of time. These are the Elect of mankind.

"And whosoever of you would be chiefest, shall be servant of all."

- Mark 10:44



Let this mind be in you, which was also
in Christ Jesus: Who, being in the form
of God, thought it not robbery to be
equal with God: But made himself of no
reputation, and took upon him the form
of a servant, and was made in the
likeness of men.

Philippians 2 : 5-7

God made it this way so that evil people could never be equal with Him and abuse His power; only the selfless can approach Him. Only the selfless can express Him and be Him on earth. Jesus Christ was God in no uncertain terms. He was not "just" a man in touch with God; He was God. He *still is* God. The selfless will gain His wisdom; they will be Anointed of God.

We accept Jesus Christ as our Savior. Christ sacrificed Himself for others. The language of God is metaphor and this is a part of what the Crucifixion was in grand symbol; the sacrificing of the self for others; The cultivating of the feeling of being as dead to the desires of the ego and of the flesh; the crucifying of your own desires for the doing of God's will. We are to emulate His sacrifice and in turn sacrifice ourselves for others.

Through you and all the Elect everlasting peace can finally come to the earth.

Self-sacrifice; altruism; selflessness is of God.

By contrast we see how the indulgence of the ego is Satan; vanity and lust are the things Satan tries to deceive you into embracing using the false prophet; the media. This is the epitome of antichrist: egotism. This tries to sabotage you so

that the Anointed can never come upon the earth and so that the devil's men can believe they are putting off the inevitable and will reign in power forever.

But,

Psalms 2:2~4...

"The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision."

The denial of the ego is Christly. This is how we earn the Anointment; how the fruits of the earth become ripened at last.

Many are called, but few are chosen. Try your best!]

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Revelation Chapter 4

1 After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone:

[This is a good description of the physical appearance of the pituitary gland as it looks in the brain.

Is knowledge of this physiological data, for John's time, not miraculous in and of itself when one considers what is being discussed here...? Is it not further proof of the LORD?]



Above: Jasper
Below: sardine (sardius) stone



and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.



[How can it **be** a rainbow and yet "like an emerald" at the same time?

Several ancient texts report that the radiance of the crown chakra can be like a rainbow. It is here significant that the rainbow is made up of seven colors. It may be of further

significance that the central color in the rainbow spectrum is green, like an emerald.

This recalls the oft-misunderstood phenomenon of the "green flash"; that peculiar blast of green light which manifests only under certain conditions at sunset, usually apparent only in the moisture-laden air over the ocean. This is an artifact of the mirroring quality of the fata morgana effect. As the sun nears the horizon, its last rays are optically refracted and then folded back onto themselves, causing their spectrum to at once split and then converge again, bent, with the effect that only the central color of the middle of the spectrum can be discerned by the viewer through the fata morgana, resulting in a brief flash of green light.

That the rainbow of the crown chakra is folded into green instead of combining into white light betrays that some other force is at work in conjunction with what is going on here; perhaps a heating effect from the entity from high vibration. Compare to the extremities appearing like "fine brass worked in a furnace" which Cayce said was the result of high vibration. It is interesting to consider that for us, one can peer into the body's workings using a magnetic resonance imager (MRI). Was John able to develop a new sense using electromagnetic resonance - vibration...?

Our electromagnetic (or, according to Cayce, *Electro-spiritual*) universe is made up of layers of dimensions of vibration - there are eight dimensions in our solar system, according to Cayce - and if an angel or similar being were to travel from dimension to dimension, one would necessarily do it by changing one's vibrational frequency. This would result in light and apparent color changes from the perspective of an observer. Note here that this is exactly what is seen during many UFO reports - spheres of light changing color and disappearing - but note too that the modern "UFO" phenomena media blitz is the result of the machinations of the "Synagogue of Satan" (Freemasonry) to deceive people into thinking the earth is being visited by *physical* extra-terrestrial beings, instead of what is really happening; the earth plane is being visited by *spiritual* extra-dimensional entities which comprise a proof of God the subverters want to hide from you with their lies. As fits their usual deception pattern of killing two birds with one stone, this deception has the effect of not only hiding the existence of Fallen Angels, but actually encouraging belief in a false reality known as the cosmological principle; the idea that the earth is an unremarkable rock amongst untold trillions and that

any life here is inconsequential and worthless instead of the earth being God's firmament and the nest of the development of his treasured offspring, Man. Or, as the Readings indicated, "the center of the universe is the Christ-potential within every human soul". If you believe in aliens or perceive UFOs as alien space ships, you are still encumbered by this deception. When you fully understand that the so-called "Foo Fighters" of WWII were in fact Watcher Angels observing the massacre of innocent lives, you will quickly see the need for the Synagogue of Satan to deploy a cover story written so as to hide God from the masses. Over the years, this story has been expanded and expanded, changing with the changing times. At first, Foo-Fighters (mysterious, intelligently-maneuvering orbs of light that followed formations of carpet-bombers on both sides) were claimed by all sides in the war to be enemy secret weapons. After the war the "space people" subversion scheme was dreamed up to disguise the sightings of angelic watchers and encourage the hopelessness of the cosmological principle. The UFO-nauts were alleged to be beautiful blonde ascended beings; our "space brothers" here to help encourage us to join the Masonic-themed "Space UN" or "Cosmic Federation" (and note that *Star Trek* was written to encourage public thought to develop along these lines). When beautiful blonde aliens became politically incorrect, they changed them to look more like what they really look like; demons. This was so that "abductees" reports would match what is being seen; big-headed extra-dimensional fallen angels (for example, Aleister Crowley's "Lam" entity) using either their own abilities or (perhaps) specially built vimanas to go from their home dimension to this one in order to interfere sexually with "the daughters of men" once again, just as they did in Genesis 6, only this time they are taking more care as to what they do with the offspring. Note that the angel/human hybrid Eljo mentioned in ancient scriptures, were beings that were present on earth during the Atlantean era that the Hopi refer to as the "Third World". These demon offspring were a little different from their cousins the Nephilim; instead of being giants in stature, they had distended craniums and tremendous intellectual and spiritual skill, which they put to use building astonishing megalithic cities featuring unusual technological innovations. Cayce said that these Eljo beings, as refugees from Atlantis, started the ancient civilization that became the ruling class of the Inca peoples. And indeed we see their remains at, for example, the Cabezas Largas dig site in Paracas, Peru. These are the long-skulled ancients of the region.



Above: the **Eljo**, mentioned in the Book of Jubilees. These were one of several races living in Atlantis, and were known to the Hopi as the Third Root Race. The Readings indicated that some of them migrated to Peru when Atlantis sank, where they built Maccu Piccu and the now hopelessly dilapidated "Great Wall of Peru", among other things.

Right:
"Lam" a
fallen
angel
Aleister
Crowley
claimed to
have
communicated
with on
several
occasions.



Right:
Entities
supposedly
encountered
by UFO
witnesses.



They
rather
resemble
the Eljo,
don't they?

Cayce said that these HUMAN (not alien) beings had large craniums, large eyes, and an awakened third eye chakra which gave them supernatural powers. The South American Indians knew them as head-hunting kundalini sorcerers who engaged in blood sacrifice and "vampiric" blood-drinking rituals in which hundreds of normal human captives would be slain at one time.

The word "Inca" means "kings"; the Incas were a tiny ruling class of completely different blood than those they ruled over. These rulers had naturally elongate skulls. The *Book of Jubilees*

mentions them as the Eljo. (Eljo were also present in ancient Hungary; the infamous "Huns" of legend.)



Above: a Central Asian Hun Eljo skull.

(Note that the pictures shown here originate from well before the era of AI created artwork. These things are indeed real and can be seen firsthand in certain South American museums. I saw some myself firsthand at an Inca exhibit which came to Nagaoka, Japan. I

attempted to photograph them but was told I was not allowed to photograph the skulls, even though everything else, including normal human remains such as mummies, at the exhibit was allowed to be photographed. Why? The eight foot sign beside the skull display had a diagram of how the skulls ostensibly came about be head-boarding or skull-binding. Therefore, the reason for the exhibit was to disinform the public as to the true origins of the skulls. Sorry, but no matter how you squeeze an apple, it doesn't suddenly turn into an eggplant. How about the other anatomical anomalies which go unanswered by this hamfisted explanation, such as the overlarge lower jaws exhibited by many of the skulls, or the complete absence of the foramen ovals?)



This mummy plainly and graphically demonstrates that this is not AI art. As of 2025 we have no AI that can be this consistent; examine the minute details from photo to photo.





Below: an Inca Eljo skull.



Cabeza Larga, deformación
Paracas Necrópolis.



Above: Incan Eljo skulls taken from mummies found in Paracas, Peru.

Legends of the South American Indians say the Inca sorcerers could change shape to attack people (as depicted on their textiles and also described in Spanish books from the 1600's quoted by John Beaumont in his *Treatise on Spirits* of 1740); they were vampiric sorcerers and blood drinkers.

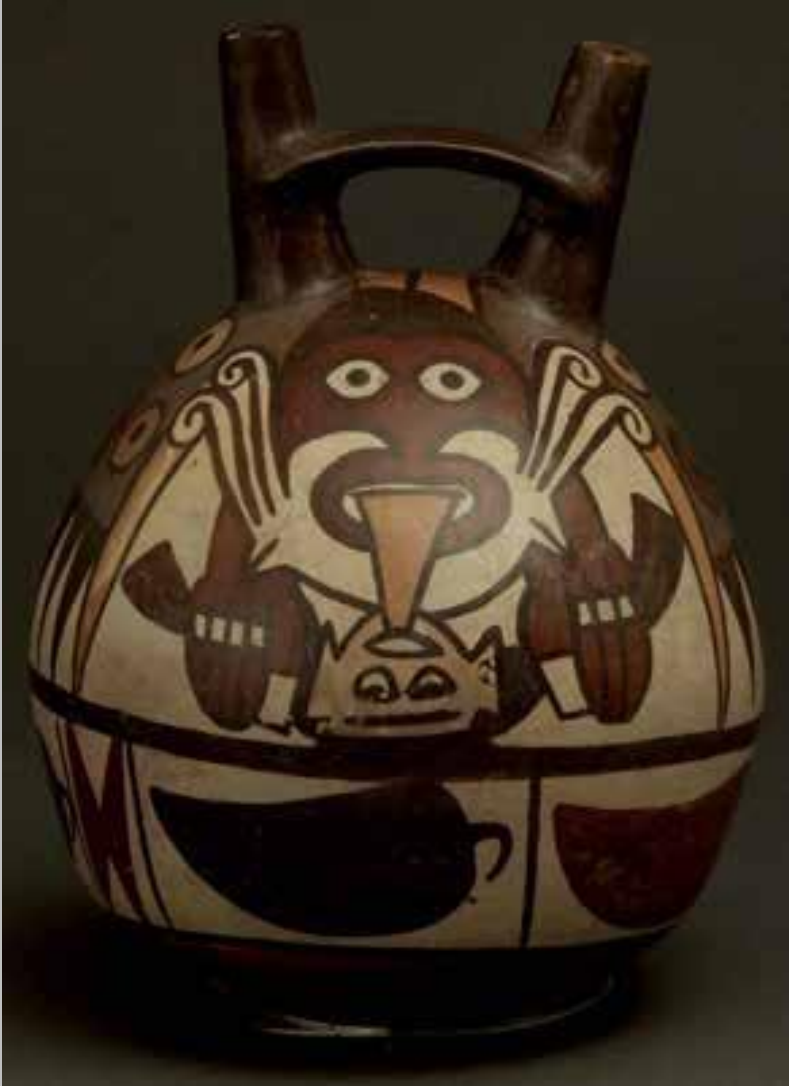
Below: Textiles and pottery discovered at the Cabezas Largas site in Paracas Peru, where an Incan Eljo graveyard was uncovered. Note the kundalini energy the sorcerers are manipulating to spawn servitor spirits from their mouths and lower backs (seat of the Leydig, of course.)





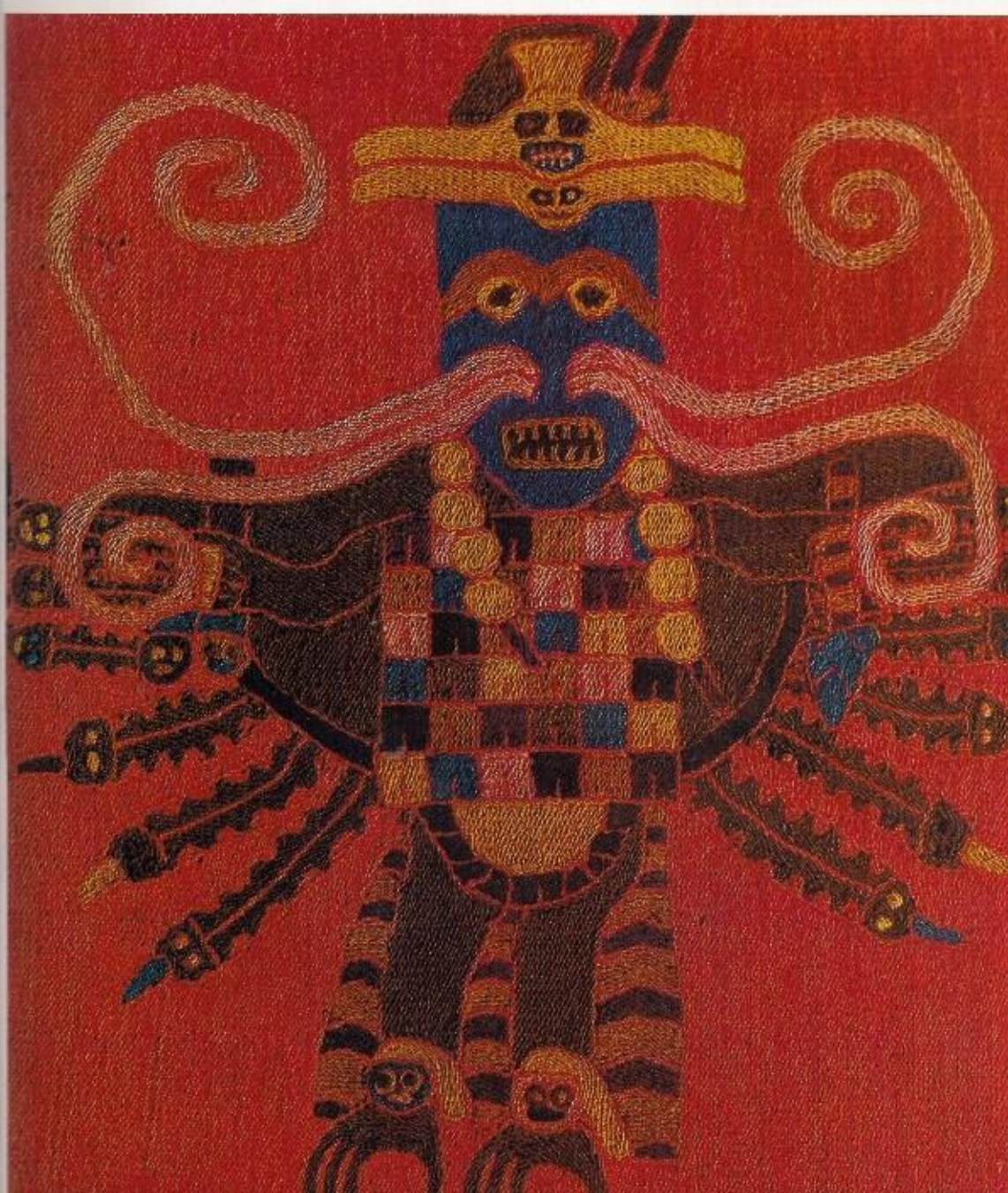






Above: Note that the smaller severed heads in the above artworks represent those of normal human victims. THOUSANDS of normal human skulls were discovered alongside these burials, all perforated and strung together by rope into hanging garlands. The Eljo victimized normal humans to utterly grotesque excesses. These fallen-angel spawned beings' fervent desire to exterminate God's humanity is confirmed in the Book of Jubilees.

Cayce said the Inca were refugees from Poseidia, Atlantis. (A holdover of the very type of people the flood was meant to annihilate. -also compare to the Book of the Hopi as it relates the tale of the evil beings of the previous world that had great powers of sorcery because "they misused their energy centers".)



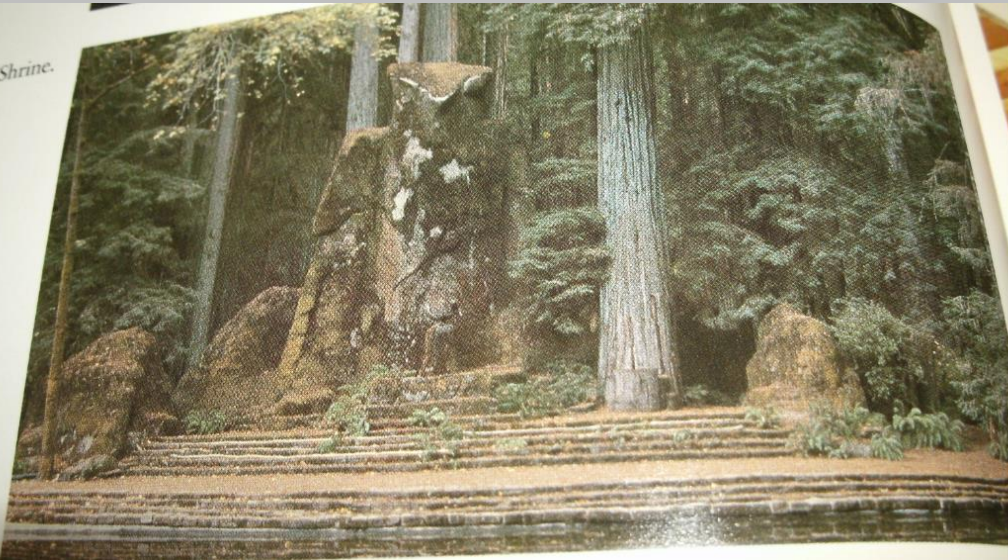
Above: An Eljo sorcerer transmuting into an owl, totem of his people.

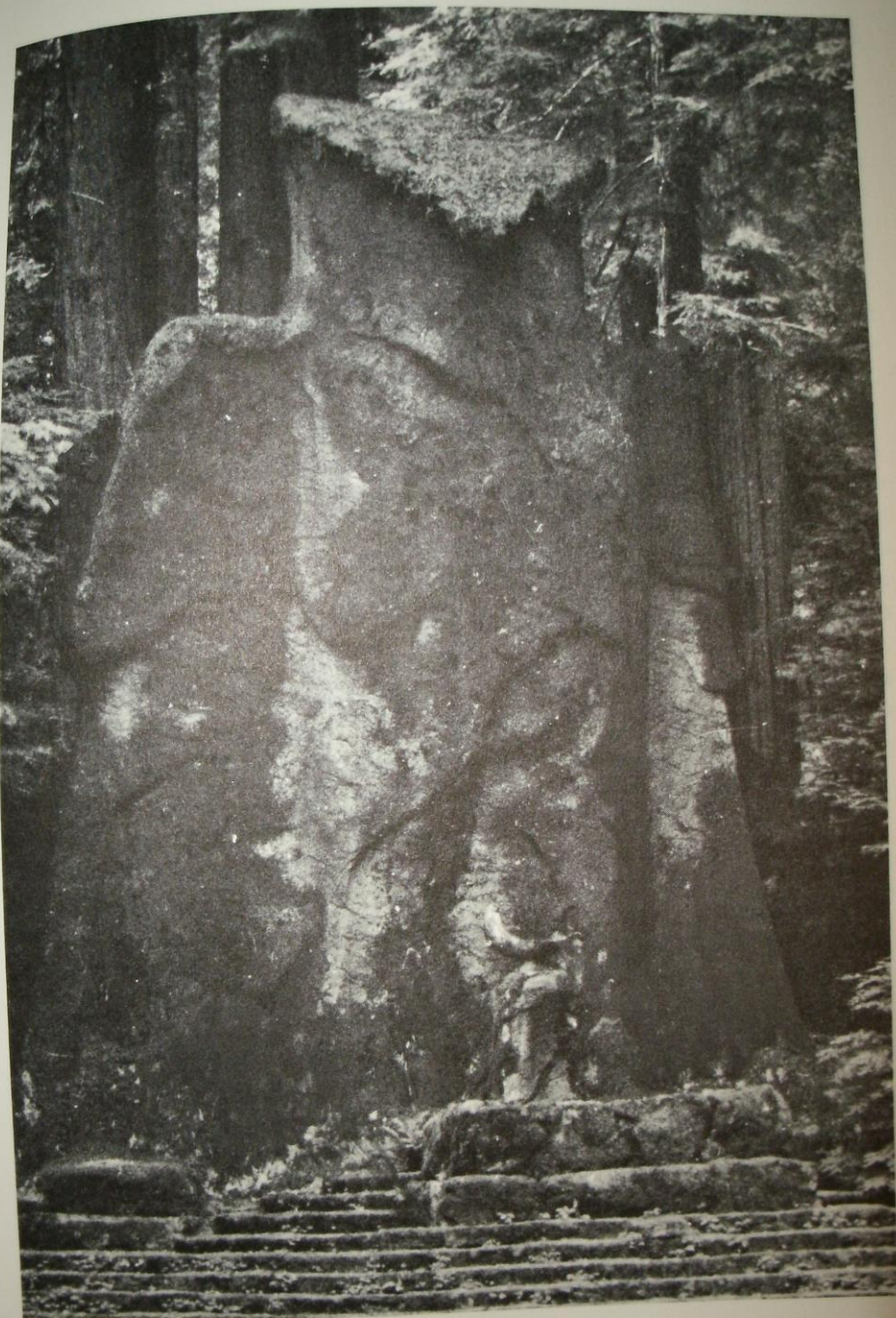
Below: The fanged "vampire owl" totem of the Eljo; this clay idol was found at the Cabezas Largas dig site in Paracas, Peru.

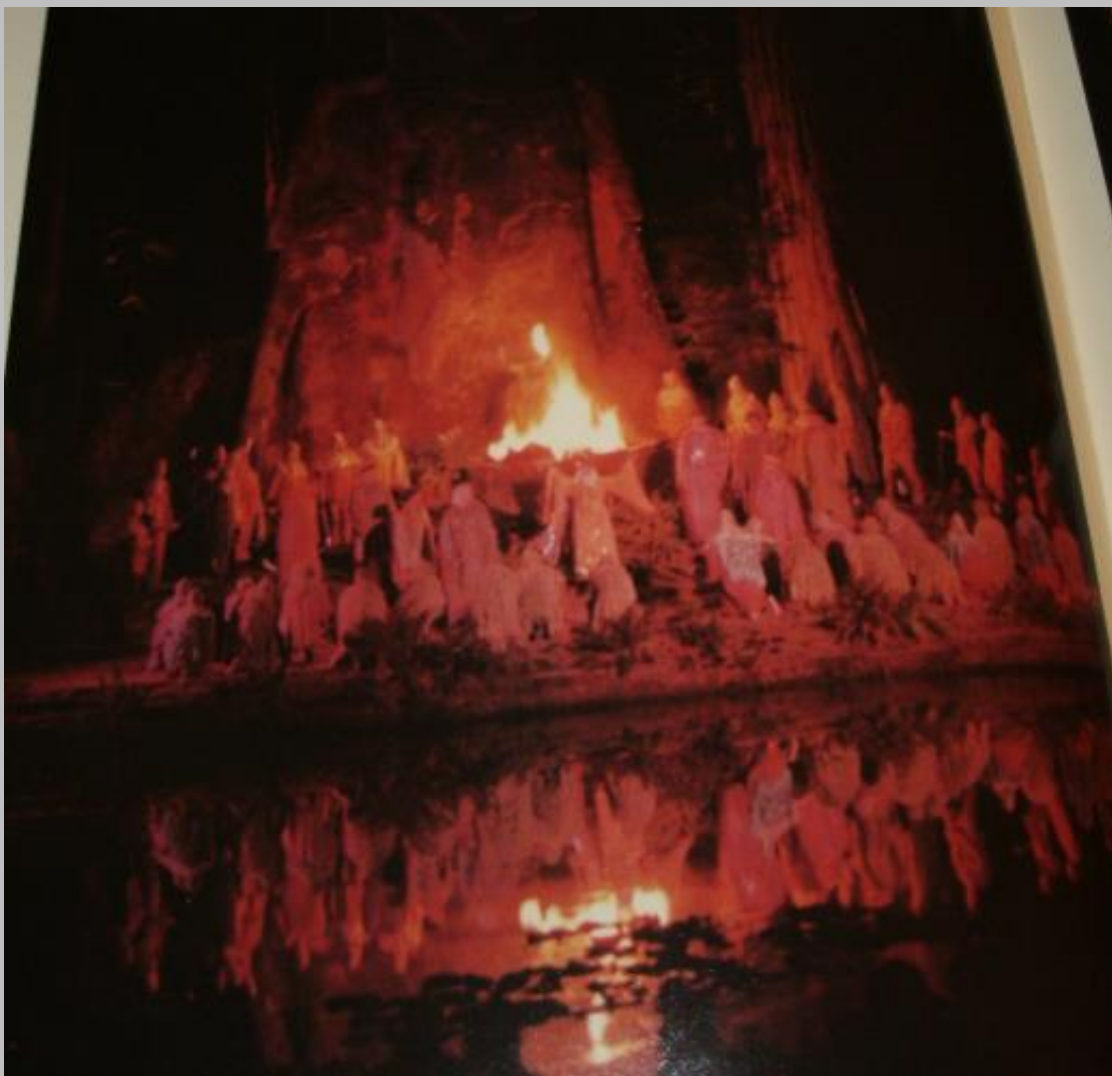


Below: the giant owl idol at Bohemian Grove that the Masonic Builderbergers worship each year in a bizarre festival called "The Cremation of Care".

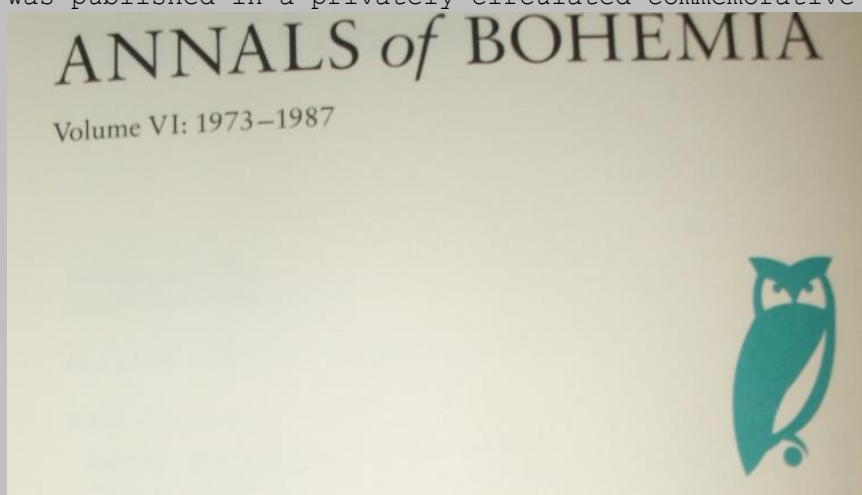
The Owl Shrine.







Above: The "Cremation of Care" ritual 1987 "in which all care is banished". This photo was published in a privately circulated commemorative book for Builderberg eyes only.



Photos taken of the book, presumably still in the hands of its original owner, were leaked to the internet. The book says that among the celebrants that year were Chuck Yeager, Clint Eastwood, Charlton Heston, Walter Cronkite, and a host of world politicians.

TEXT OF THE CREMATION OF CARE

Adapted by Charles K. Field and Palmer Field

The Sire
Bohemians, by the power of our fellowship, Dull Care is slain. Hearken! High
upon the hill you may hear Care's funeral music.

*[Tolling of bell and faint, far strains of the Funeral Dirge (Denke). Torches are glimpsed
the distance. Music and light approach.]*

The Sire
Behold, the effigy of this, our enemy, is carried hither for our ancient rites

*[Music ceases—drumbeat accompanies the descent of the Cortège. The Cortège passes th
the dining circle and down the main aisle as the Band and the effigy of Care proceed
the road to the floor of the Grove. When the Torch Bearers are leaving the Dining
followed by the Old Guard—]*

The Sire announces
Bohemians, follow to Bohemia's Shrine!

*[The Band resumes the Funeral Dirge (Denke). The Band turns into the Traffic Ro
it continues to play; the Spectators pass to their seats opposite the Shrine, throu
columns of Torch Bearers who flank the path to Edwards Road. The Shrine is ba
soft, flickering light from the Lamp of Fellowship. The radiance of the rising full m
the crown of the Hamadryad's tree. Offstage chorus of woodland voices. The
emerges from the bark. Music by Jan Philip Schirhan and W. J. McCoy.]*

The HAMADRYAD singing
Beauty and strength and peace,
Beauty and strength and peace, "never cease

One has to wonder if the Builderberg Group is somehow associated with the Eljo tradition. Certainly, their agenda is similarly anti-Christ in no small way; the Builderberg attendees include the most prominent members of CFR, The International Monetary Fund, the World Bank, the Trilateral Commission, many assorted governments of the world, etc. No doubt all are members of numerous secret societies. Basically the Masonic Illuminati that divide the land for gain and foster war for titanic profit and to secure the downfall of kings and empires to make way for a one world government.

Now let me direct you to a key fascinating quote from "The Book of the Hopi" by Frank Waters, below. It seems that the flying disc vehicle-type UFOs (as differentiated from glowing spherical

spiritual beings) were actually machines originating terrestrially - built here on earth -which were invented by these Eljo members of our previous root race:

The other people hardly heard them. Under the leadership of the Bow Clan they began to use their creative power in another evil and destructive way. Perhaps this was caused by that wicked woman. But some of them made a *pátuwvota* [shield made of hide] and with their creative power made it fly through the air. On this many of the people flew to a big city, attacked it, and returned so fast no one knew where they came from. Soon the people of many cities and countries were making *pátuwvotas* and flying on them to attack one another. So corruption and war came to the Third World as it had to the others.

Note that Edgar Cayce also described these "vimanas" as man-made lighter-than air craft which had an electrical propulsion system that allowed them to achieve great speeds.

(Q) Describe one of the ships of the air that was used during the highest period of mechanical development in Atlantis.

(A) Much of the nature, in the EARLIER portion, as would be were the hide of MANY of the pachyderm, or elephants, many into the CONTAINERS for the gases that were used as both lifting and for the impelling of the crafts about the various portions of the continent, and even abroad. These, as may be seen, took on those abilities not only to pass through that called air, or that heavier, but through that of water - when they received the impetus from the NECESSITIES of the peoples in that particular period, for the safety of self. The shape and form, then, in the earlier portion, depended upon which or what skins were used for the containers. The metals that were used as the braces, these were the COMBINATIONS then of what is NOW a lost art - the TEMPERED brass, the temperament of that as becomes between aluminum (as now called) and that of uranium, with those of the fluxes that are from those of the COMBINED elements of the iron, that is carbonized with those of other fluxes - see? These made for lightness of structure, non-conductor OR conductors of the electrical forces - that were used for the IMPELLING of same, rather than the gases - which were used as the lifting. See? For that as in the NATURE'S forces may be turned into even the forces OF that that makes life, as given, from the sun rays to those elements that make for, or find CORRESPONDING reaction in their APPLICATION of same, or reflection of same, TO the rays itself - or a different or changed form of storage of FORCE, as called electrical in the present.

Since we're on the subject of vimanas and psychic phenomena, let me now share a psychic dream which the present author had in

which more details on the electrical propulsion system were forthcoming:

6/24/21

In a waking realization I was shown the cross section of an aircraft wing, with the little arrows representing airflow; the shape of the wing giving it lift. The voice said that the medium of the air raised the pressure on one side of the wing giving it lift.

But then it said, "there is another medium through which a flying body moves; that being the electrical field of the earth. Accordingly, there is an alternative type of lift..."

I was then shown a cross section of a "ufo" disc, very similar to that of an aerodynamic aircraft wing albeit curved into a circular shape.

The voice said a positive charge was introduced to the leading edge of the disc and a negative charge to the trailing edge.

The little flow of arrows appeared again, moving across the shape of the disc crosssection, but this time representing the flow of electrons, not air, from an electrode pole on the front to one on the back. Electrons coursing all over the disc, moving at different rates due to the difference in the top and bottom shapes of the disc.

"The resulting change in electrical 'pressure' around the aircraft inside the medium of the electromagnetic field of the earth gives this disc body lift as well as immense speed."

It seems to me much more likely that this technology originated on earth than out in space. Wouldn't it be a cramped trip for a crew of aliens to travel the cosmos in something little larger than a Winnebago? Although there are tales of city-sized UFOs, are these even real or did the media subverters make them up simply for publication in order to work their alien spacefarer tale into greater believability?

Just for the record, the present author has seen both the disc-shaped vimana-style UFO and the glowing sphere/Watcher angel type UFO firsthand. Both sightings were corroborated by other sober witnesses, and so I can at least indeed testify to their purported reality.

It is significant that the "modern era" of UFO sightings began immediately after WWII; initially spurred into existence by the need to cover up about the Foo-Fighters. There may be other reasons for this too; possibly technology gifted to Freemason conspirators by Fallen Angels. Is the "skunk works" at "Area 51" really a place where crashed space ships from alien beings are being backengineered? Or is it perhaps possible that it serves as a ritual compound for open-air Inca-style blood rites to Fallen Angels? Indeed, the "UFO's" filmed flying about over Area 51 in the early 1980's do not at all resemble machines, but match perfectly the aspect of Fallen Angels, the spherical, glowing "spirits of the air", as they zip about through the sky much in the manner of wasps or hummingbirds. Is the "UFO technology" mystique of Area 51 simply a mask to conceal the

ritual sacrifice of all those children that go missing each year in the US and Canada? It's too awful to contemplate...

When will the Lord's indignation be complete?

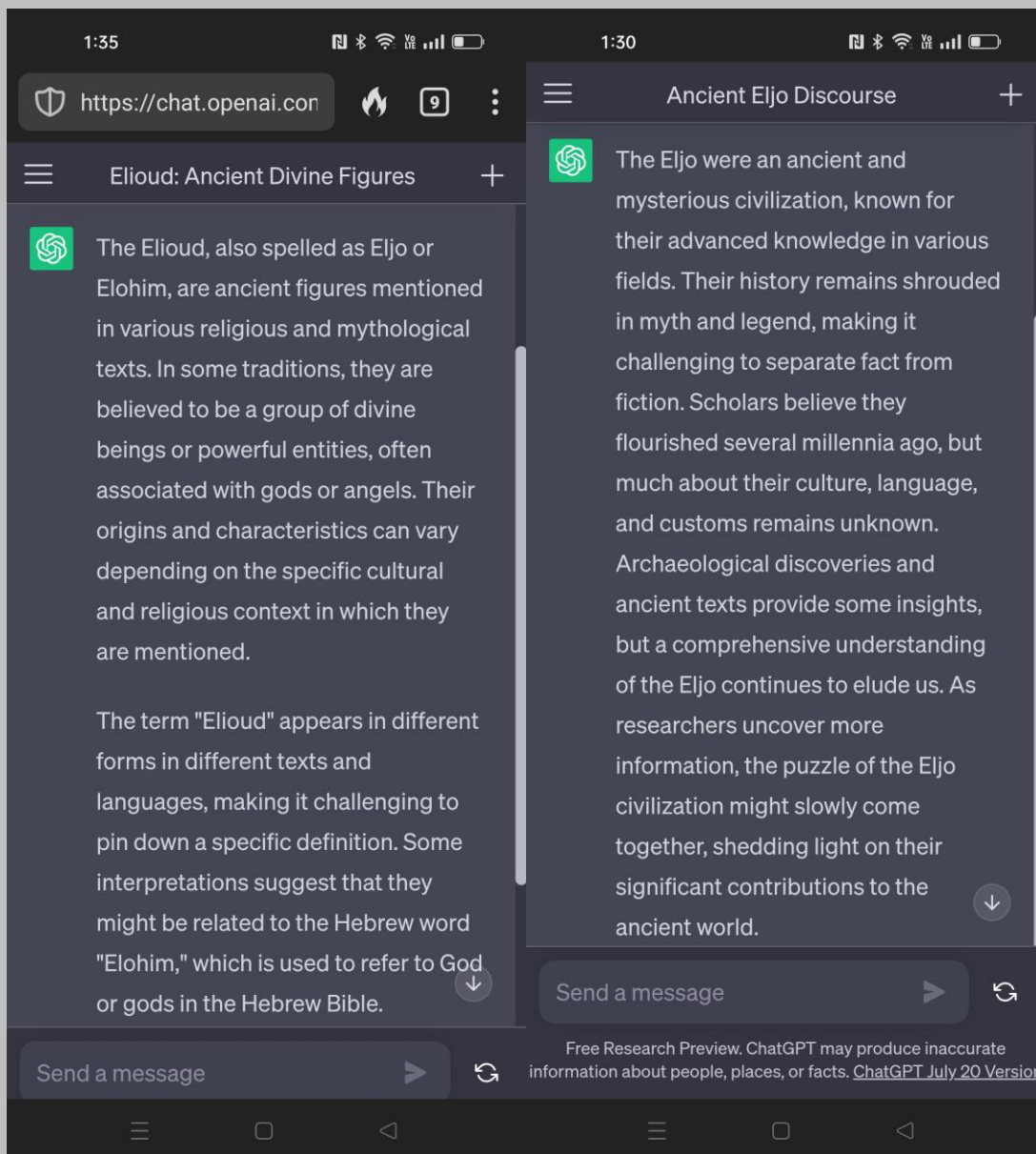
Soon... soon...

Incidentally, Bob Lazar, the freemason who claimed to have "defected" from employment at Area 51, saying he saw flying saucers and an alien in residence there, chose a very interesting name for his video production company, when he made his little "exposé" video back in the 80's: "Tri-Dot Productions"... Draw a triangle and put a little dot inside the topmost acute angle and tell me if it reminds you of any particular secret society...

But I digress...

The story of the "previous worlds" of the earth and the previous root races, as explained by the Hopi, is directly related to understanding the Revelation, and extracts from the Book of the Hopi are provided as an appendix at the end of this book to aid in your understanding. This knowledge should be considered the cultural property of the human race. THIS KNOWLEDGE IS KEY, as it covers much material about the chakras which is the central point to know about our human story. The deceivers of the world have been laboring like crazy to hide this information from you. Be sure to read it; it is your human right to know this history.

Incidentally, I asked Chat GPT, a text-based AI information-gathering program, about the Eljo, since I was interested in gathering all possible data pertaining to this and the other "Third World" races mentioned in the *Book of Jubilees* such as the Nephilim and the Naphil. I hoped to discover other texts that mentioned them. This is what it told me about the Eljo:

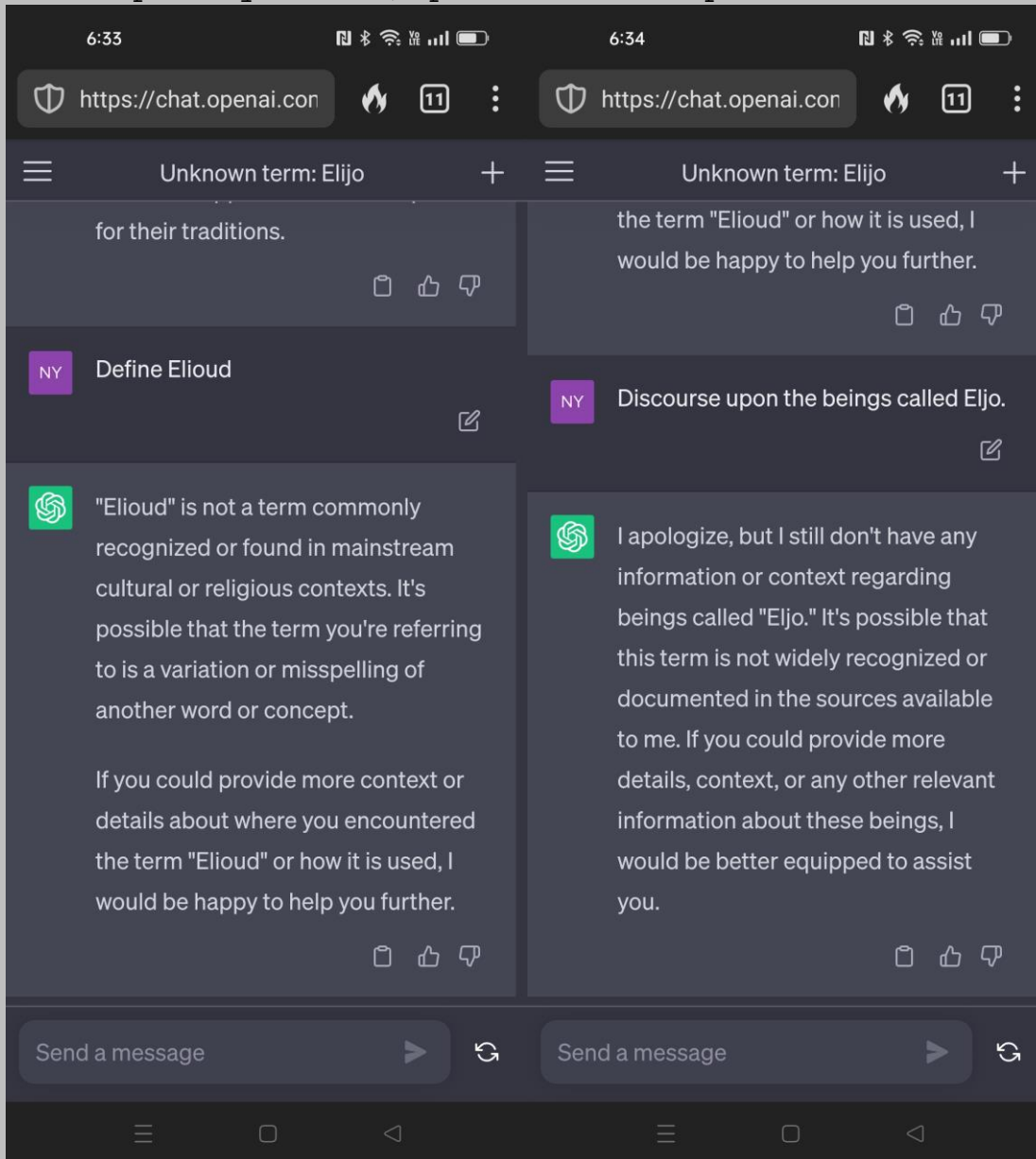


A little later in my questioning of Chat GPT, I asked the program some moral questions in response to which it tried to tell me,

"Satanism and human sacrifice are considered moral to those who practice it; it is important not to judge other peoples' cultures simply because they're different from our own."

This POV is what is called "Moral Relativism" and it is subversively foist on the public by Freemasons, Luciferians, and three-letter subverters deliberately to undermine morality in general. When I told Chat GPT that Satanism was DEFINED BY ITS VERY CREATOR Anton LaVey as inherently immoral, as is expressly stated in his "nine satanic statements", and that Chat GPT was thus demonstrating itself guilty of promoting subversive moral relativism, the program surprisingly recanted, saying I was right; Satanism is indeed "considered by many" to be inherently immoral. I then thought about how children would take this kind

of message and reported Chat GPT's replies to its creator/programmers, stating that the program had given me subversive propaganda potentially dangerous to impressionable minds. Well, someone at the company must have looked up my session to read what I asked, because a few days later, when I again asked CHAT GPT about the Eljo, I discovered all information pertaining to the Eljo had evidently been purged from the program's memory. I repeatedly tried every variant spelling I could think of and could never again get the program to present the info it had provided to me before. This speaks of a conspiracy folks, plain and simple.



One needs to understand that much of what we are taught in school as "modern culture gospel" is a continuum of lies. The whole disinformation agenda of Freemasonry and other Synagogue of Satan organizations is to horde all TRUE knowledge of the

spiritual nature of the earth and why it is here for *them* to exploit while sabotaging us by withholding it, so that whatever we set out to do will be automatically doomed to fail.

For many decades, the media has been taking all kinds of pains to trick you, using reverse-psychology, into deciding that these Fallen Angels are actually "aliens" and that the government is covering it up.

Let me say that again:

For many decades, the media has been taking all kinds of pains to trick you, using reverse-psychology, into deciding for yourself that all UFO activity means "aliens", not Fallen Angels, and that the government is covering it up.

There is no cover-up of UFO space-aliens! That alien garbage is plastered all over the internet, books, magazines, comics, movies, TV, everything you can think of!
Now, where is all the information about the Eljo...?
THAT'S WHERE THE REAL COVER-UP IS.

As stated before, this agenda is to simultaneously hide the reality of what is going on while encouraging people to adopt the cosmological principle.

This is so that people will voluntarily renounce the only defense they have against demons;

Faith in the name of Jesus Christ.

So far, this malign plan has largely succeeded with absolutely diabolical elegance.

Don't be a part of it! Spread the TRUTH!]

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

[The Readings state unequivocally that the 24 elders here mentioned are the 24 cranial nerves in the human brain. They are "made white" through the spiritualization process of awakening the crown chakra and the "crucifying of the carnal" which Cayce says is necessary to fulfill our immense spiritual potential. Do you begin to see now why the devil finds it so urgent to flood

the earth with pornography? He is the lord of this world and is trying to keep his subjects from turning into supermen and rebelling against him, because he knows he has but a short time, and this time is lengthened by how long he can keep the world deceived.

Someone once asked the Readings early on how to gain a better understanding of the Revelation of John, and the answer given was that a thorough understanding of the endocrine system as delineated in books of anatomy would provide great insight. This is because of their relationship with the energy centers, naturally. It is interesting to note that only very recently has it been conceded that there are in actuality 24 cranial nerves, as the Revelation suggests. Surgeons and anatomists debated for years on their actual number, but the Revelation was shown correct; their number is 24. Somehow John knew this thousands of years ago. How? Because God is real! His experience was real! When the spiritual transformation gets truly underway, actual physiological changes take place during the spiritualization process as new energies flood through the previously sealed third eye and crown chakra centers turning some nerves white. This energy flows like two snakes twisting together in a "Schauberger twist", a dynamic flow pattern of physics frequently seen in nature such as in rivers and airflow, even in the water that comes out of your kitchen tap. Significantly, it is also found in the DNA molecule. Kundalini energy, again, manifests through the Leydig energy center, originating from another dimension, and courses up the spine. The ancient Eljo, the "Third Root Race" mentioned in the Book of the Hopi, could use this power to create living phantoms from their mouths which would then solidify and take on temporary existences like "tulpas". I know this sounds unbelievable, so I would direct one to have a look at the designs which are all over the textiles of the Incas, particularly of the Cabezas Largas region; on these you will find depictions of sorcerers with tall heads issuing all manner of freakish amoeba or centipede-like energy forms out of their mouths and lower backs. Some of these take on shapes like fierce Jaguars or fanged vampire owls (the latter unique "creature" appears to have been an especially favored totem of the Eljo). The Inca appear to have used as their racial emblem the "staff god" or "god self" symbol, which appears in numerous forms all over the ancient world. But I ask you; is it "God Self" or "God Selfless"?



BOLIVIA



EGYPT



N. AMERICA



SUMER



JIROFT



INDONESIA



PERU



NIGERIA



MINOAN



PERSIA



INDIA



GREECE

"And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den."
 - Isaiah 11:8



In the early '80's the TV Show *That's Incredible* (ep. 93) featured a segment about a little boy who could evidently use his kundalini power to subdue and handle all manner of deadly venomous snakes and scorpions, somehow rendering them more docile than kittens.



PERU



AFGHANISTAN



EGYPT



COLUMBIA



ITALY



LEBANON



CHINA



INDIA



NIGERIA



PERSIA



IRAQ



GREECE

Note that this emblem frequently shows two snakes coming from behind the human figure at the base of the spine; this is the kundalini energy itself, which was the source of their magic power. This could be directed and concentrated into a *tulpa*; an artificial semi-phantasmal being that served as an autonomous temporary extension of the sorcerer and served his will until dissolved.



Above: The Eljo were evidently not restricted to Peruvian culture! They also entered Japanese folklore. Here is a big-headed Eljo type entity evidently using his kundaline energy to form tulpas.

from **READING 364-3:**

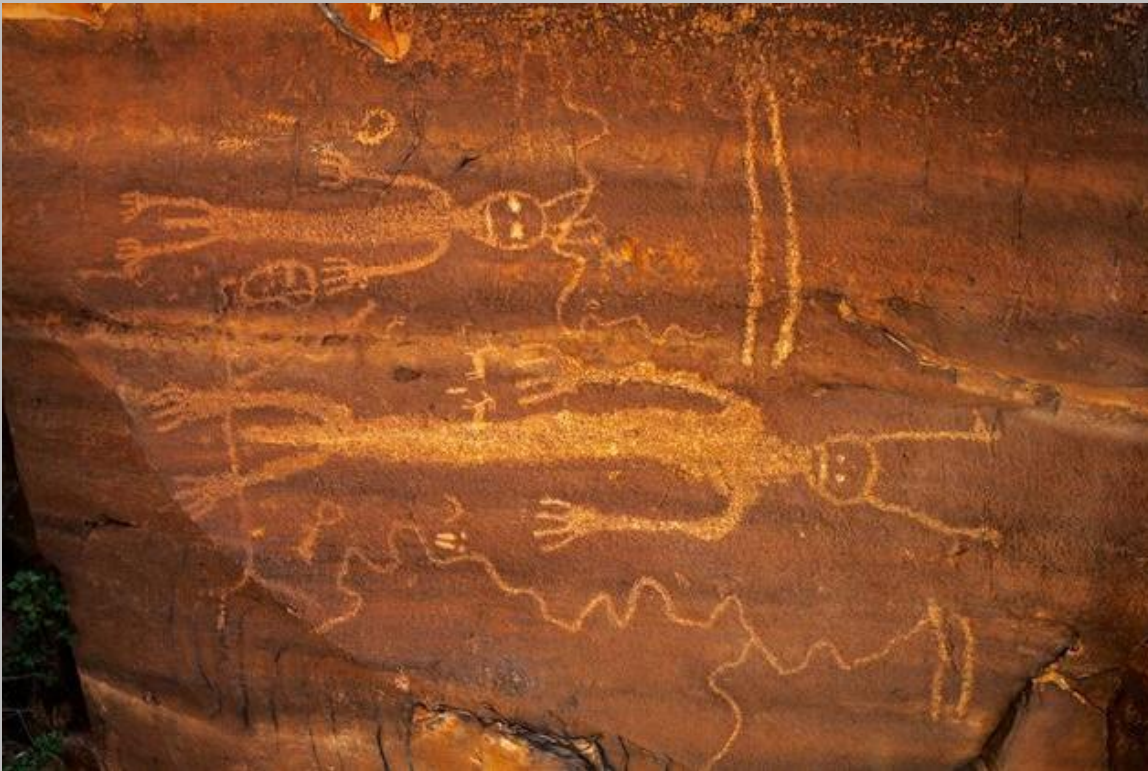
and female as separate entities, or individuals. As to their forms in the physical sense, these were much RATHER of the nature of THOUGHT FORMS, or able to push out OF THEMSELVES in that direction in which its development took shape in thought - much in the way and manner as the amoeba would in the waters of a stagnant bay, or lake, in the present. As these took form, by the gratifying of their own desire for that as builded or added to the material conditions, they became hardened or set - much in the form of the existent human body of the day, with that of color

The textiles of the Paracas Cabezas Largas Incas and the so-called "Nazca robot" of the Nazca lines depict exactly this; the creation of kundalini tulpas by siddhis sorcerers of the Eljo, which they were evidently quite proud of, and which they used to attack and dominate the more normal human Indians of the region.

Also interesting is the testimony of the Hopi contrasted with the Edgar Cayce Readings. The Hopi say they were originally refugees from a gigantic island in the Atlantic that sank, and that they were perused from there by some of their enemies, who later became known as the *Iroquois*, who were tasked with slaying them. Along the way, some groups of people abandoned the Hopi and founded the Aztec and Mayan civilizations. (Note here that although the Hopi lost the name of their original island, the

Aztecs didn't; they record that it was called "Aztlan" (Atlantis?). Note also that "Maya" was the name of a princess of Atlantis in Greco-Roman Mythology. In fact Hopi glyphs have recently been discovered in ruins at the heart of the Maya empire.) The Edgar Cayce readings state that refugees from Atlantis belonging to the benevolent spiritual group called the "Children of the Law of One", a ONE GOD Creator-religion, were guided away from that island by their God prior to its destruction, but that what appears to have been a death-squad had been sent after them from their enemies, the Sons of Baalilal, and that upon reaching North America, these men promptly forgot their purpose and went native, becoming the Iroquois. What is tremendously interesting is that a look at Iroquois mythology finds it utterly dominated by legends of sentient Snakes and snake-sorcerers. (Again note the snake-kundalini symbolism.) One Iroquois snake-sorcerer in particular seems to have been very powerful and influential; not only could he create manifestations of energy, he was also known for his "parlor trick" of calling up a legion of snakes to wriggle up his body and perch on his head like hair in the manner of Medusa. Is the legend of this sorcerer a remembrance of one of the kundalini-practitioners of the previous root race whose evil, the Hopi say, led to the previous world's destruction? Below are a number of ancient cave paintings from all over the world depicting kundalini energy in the form of columns, snakes, or antennae emanating out of the sorcerer. Note that the first image even shows the entity with a radiant face of light. The final image is from an example of Inca textile from Paracas, Peru.]







5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and *there* were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

[You have conquered mastery of your seven chakras and the very seat of your consciousness is now crackling with spiritual power.]

6 And before the throne *there* was a sea of glass like unto crystal:

[What is the *Curse of the Godless* spoken of by Enoch the prophet? It is to never have any rest. (See below, "...And they shall have no rest day or night who worship the Beast and his image...") Never to be able to rest is a reference to the fact that an egocentric must necessarily defend against everything that comes; for he is the center of his universe; "a living god", albeit a false one; and everything that makes him look stupid or foolish must be defended against, ridiculed, undermined, or at least mocked, filling his mind with unending contentiousness. Even while he is asleep, the egocentric dreams of struggles and arguments and fighting. THIS is the *Curse of the Godless*; never to gain any rest whatsoever, day or night. Conversely, those who have placed all others before themselves, and have gained union with the ONE GOD, recognizing that other people are one with them IN their God, gain peace very much like unto a sea of glass. Their sea of life is not stormy; on the contrary; it is so still and peaceful as to be like unto glass.]

and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

[What are the four beasts? First, know that they are "in the midst of the throne" because they are the lower four chakras in the human energy system. They are "full of eyes" because, for each, total insight into their nature has been achieved by he who sitteth upon the throne. (The enlightened being "sitting in your head"!)

According to Cayce, each of the beasts was synonymous with not only a chakra and a church but an endocrine gland and one of the later-mentioned "horsemen of the apocalypse" as well. The nature of the lower four chakras is that of self**ish**ness. However, self**less**ness is necessarily cultivated upon the denial of a presupposed self! The lower four centers were created in order to be subdued and overcome, not by all, but by "the chosen" of those who are called.]

7 And the first beast was like a lion,

[Solar Plexus - Pergamos; Fire - Lion - Red Horse]

and the second beast like a calf,

[Gonads - Ephesus; Earth - Calf - White Horse]

and the third beast had a face as a man,

[Lyden - Smyrna; Water - Man - Black Horse]

and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

[Thymus - Thyatira; Air - Eagle - Pale Horse]

[However, the Readings were quick to qualify this interpretation with a cautionary note:

After the questioner had correctly placed the beasts and their related concepts in order together, Cayce said,

"It is well that these are correctly placed, but each individual's [Revelation] EXPERIENCE in the application of that gained by each in his or her experience [of multiple lifetimes] will be different. To give an interpretation that the opening or activity through a certain center raises or means or applies this or that, then would become rote. But know the way, then each may apply same as his or her environment, ability, experience, gives the opportunity. For know, in all and through all, the activity of self is only as a channel - and God giveth the understanding, the increase, to such; and in the manner as is best fitted for the individual. It is not then as a formula, that there are to be certain activities and certain results. These are true in the sense that they each represent or present the opportunity for the opening to the understanding of the individual. For, as has been given, man is free-willed. And only when this is entirely given, and actively given to the will of the Father may it be even as the life of the Christ."

JDB: In other words, depending on what the experiences of your various incarnations worth of lifetimes brought you, your own subjective experiences will likely be different from those undergone by John, and you may well find different symbols better fitting your own awakening. However, the overall effect will be much the same in result, and the delineation here of what John underwent provides the dedicated practitioner crucial insight into the nature of the transformative experience being sought.

Now, that's all as may be, but what do the beasts as employed here symbolize *really*, and what do they mean as regards the realization of one's Christ-potential?

In fact, these are all very NATURAL human tendencies to be overcome. These are all things which occur to every human being when left to their own NATURAL devices. They are all NATURAL inclinations which must be conquered in the self and overcome through the cultivation of morality, principles, ethicality, and the cultivation of IDEALS - not ideas, *IDEALS* - meaning guiding values held as deeply supreme in one's life as one can possibly manage. Once higher IDEALS are formulated, one does not deviate from these without a great deal of emotional, spiritual, and sometimes even physical pain. To betray one's ideals is to besmirch one's very *raison d'être*. According to Cayce, the true meaning of "sin" is in the departing from one's noblest ideals. This is not to say that morality is subjective by any means at all, but there are gradations in exactness from culture to culture. We all know when we are doing wrong and to deny it doesn't turn sin into virtue! That kind of deviousness only invites condemnation from the Most High.

Incidentally, let's not fall into the "naturalistic fallacy"; the utterly false belief that everything of earth's nature is good.

Most of what occurs on earth is indeed horror itself.

An illustration of this might be something seen on a nature documentary recently: A herd of wild Nubian ibex in Africa were suffering greatly due to drought and were dying of thirst. The only water about in the arid rocky wilderness was a small pond, absolutely crammed with crocodiles, one upon another, which were all starving to death. Stark dry thirst continually goaded the ibex to approach the pond for a drink. Whenever one did, it was immediately gobbled up by a crocodile. The crocodiles were so famished that they would occasionally crawl out toward the ibex herd, only to be trampled and gored by the masses of ibex for their trouble. This kind of awfulness is played out all over the world every moment of the day, especially in the smaller scale of the insect world, where the terrible natural forces of sheer need sew conflict and tragedy seemingly endlessly until the Lord once again brings calm to these forces at the appointed time prophesized in Isaiah.

The terrible conflicting forces in nature are symbolic of man turning his back on his Creator, and the dissonance set up finds its expression throughout nature, which itself is the expression of the Lord of all things, the Creator of all spirits.

Earth may be natural, but God is **supernatural**, and we human souls are his supernatural children. We don't belong in this dimension, we didn't originate in this dimension, we came here

from outside, and everything about the human race, every quality we have, as compared to those of the animals of the earth, proves that.

The worship of nature, as practiced by wiccans, Shinto, etc, is misguided at best, just a stone's throw from Satanism at worst, and the following proves exactly that:

Here are the four beasts of our lower earth-nature and what they symbolize-

Eagle: The "soaring heights" of arrogance that cause egocentrics to "look down" upon others and view other people as separate from and markedly differentiated from themselves.

Lion: The tendency of self-centered, arrogant people to attempt to roar out self-glorification as well as their opinions louder than everyone else.

Man: The calculating evil that only a base, earthy man is capable of; exploiting others for personal gain of one sort or another, AND SABOTAGING OTHERS.

Calf: The fixating the mind upon carnality and all things related to the flesh; personal advantage, food, sex, and pleasures, regardless of others. Note that the calf and bull are ever the symbols of Baal; wherever these are worshipped be assured they are merely Baalim.

Perhaps in our culture the stray dog would be an analogous symbol more understandable to the modern mind; a creature who roams about sniffing out chances to copulate with something while delighting in eating whatever garbage it stumbles upon, squeaking its bemusing squeaky toys, scavenging around for diversion, fighting or fleeing from threats to his dominance, and thinking of little else.

These very earthy inclinations are all very animalistic, wild, and natural. There is no virtue in them whatsoever. This is why the media is continually attempting to cajole you into embracing your wild side; so you will deny ennoblement and give in to Satan. Don't people ever wonder what the media can possibly gain by continually exhorting people to express themselves and revel in "freedom"? The so-called freedom of the lower chakras only shackles you to greater and greater lows of unhappiness as you alienate people around you, always choosing the self as opposed to supporting your friends. The builders of cultural freedom,

the Freemasons, rejected the stone they could not cut to conform to their plan: Jesus. It is by this self**less** stone becoming the cornerstone of the universe that their self**ish** plans of a diabolical empire will all come crumbling down around them...]

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him*;

[Biblical angels of all types usually have six wings. I think it symbolizes that they are quickly everywhere, in everyone. This is not to say that real angels don't have six wings! As father Malachi Martin said, things are of the spirit first and are only then made flesh and it's never the other way around. A creature doesn't fly because it has wings, it has wings because it flies.]

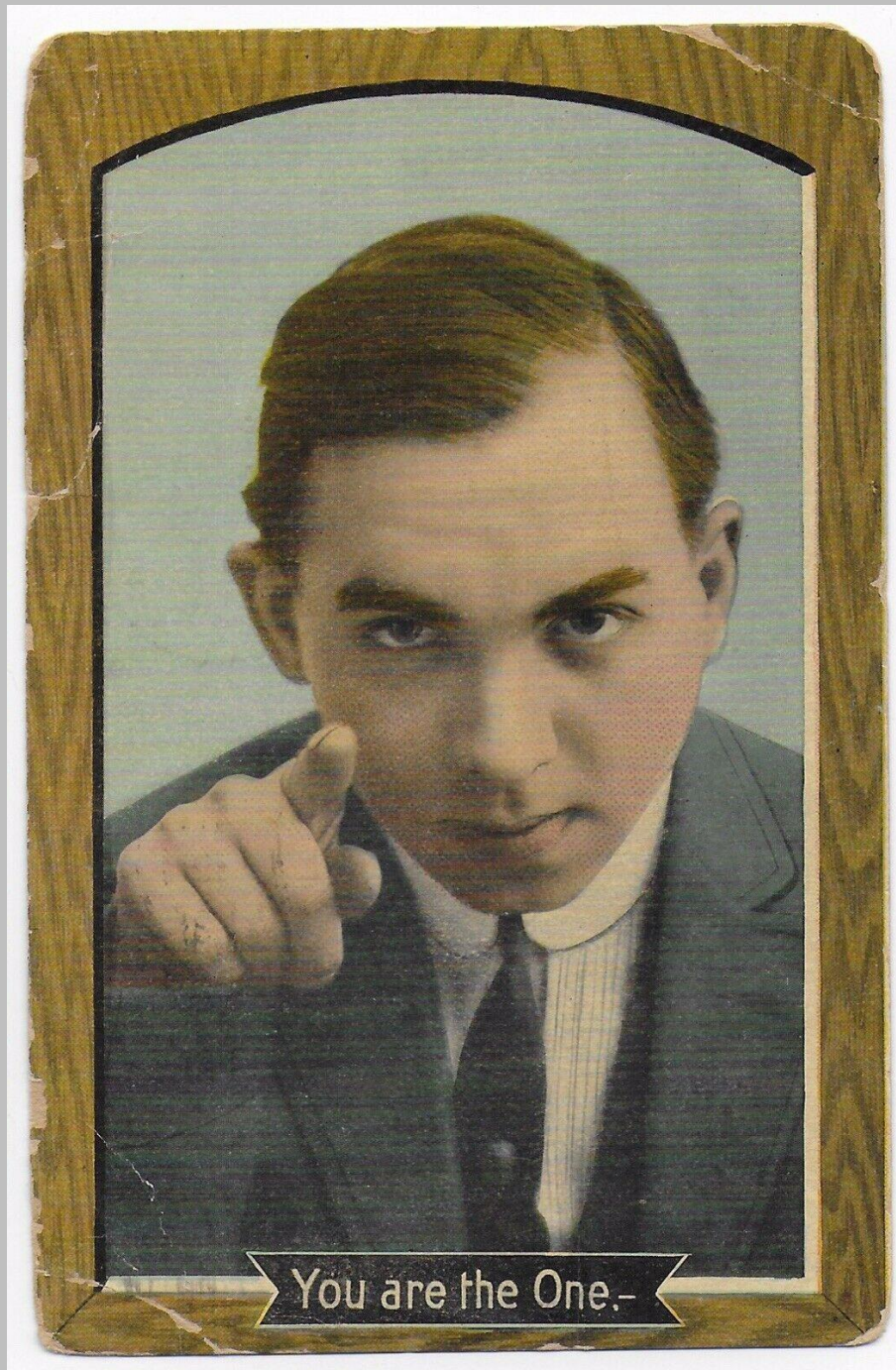
and *they were* full of eyes within:

[Again, meaning these have successfully awakened; eyes opened in wisdom, having become selflessly passive as energy centers in the service of he who sitteth upon the throne. In other words, they are subsumed into the whole of the ascended being, their earthy natures subdued into obedience to HIM by his carefully cultivated actualized CHRIST-IDEALS, instead of the other way around...!]

and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

[Once the body is spiritualized, it is sanctified so *eternally*.

"Was", "Is", and "Is to come" are important to understand as well; the once-divided pocket of consciousness, partitioned off from God to become a human soul, is now reunited with the source, but retains its personality acquired by its laborious experiences. This was the whole point, the end result of everything that has happened since the legendary Fall of Man. Many are called, but few are chosen! Fight a good fight! All of it, EVERYTHING, has transpired for ...YOU!]



Edgar Cayce

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

[THIS IS KEY! For it is only WHEN these four beasts bow down **putting God first IN EVERYTHING** do the benefits come!]

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,
11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

[The 24 cranial nerves become spiritualized and the entity's consciousness merges with that of God; the entity for all intents and purposes then *BECOMES* God. This is how, as the Catholics say, both Jesus and God the Father are BOTH God at once, together, at the same time. Together with the Holy Spirit, they make up The Trinity.

Now do you understand why Freemasons and the Synagogue of Satan labor so much to annihilate Catholicism? Why they spread so much subversion designed to trick the human population of the world into thinking that there is no point to life other than beer, food, sex, movies, novels, fashion, Facebook, and video games?

The devil trembles for he knoweth that he has but a short time. Look how much trouble he had dealing with but ONE Jesus 2000 years ago! He is still dealing with the fallout and only just beginning to overcome that brief appearance of the Son of Man. Imagine how he'd feel faced with a world OVERFLOWING WITH THEM.

This, *THIS* is why Jesus is called the *Son of Man*; he is the ensampling, our blueprint, of what is to be the ultimate resulting outcome of God's mankind project; the spiritual offspring of mankind, just as man was the spiritual offspring of God. For man's SOUL was made in God's image. Herein is how to attain to the culmination of our spiritual destiny!]

(Q) What is meant by the four beasts?

(A) As given, the four destructive influences that make the greater desire for the carnal forces, that rise as the beasts within self to destroy. Even as man, in his desire to make for companionship, brought those elements within self's own experience. These must be met. Even as the dragon represents the one that separated self so far as to fight with, to destroy with, those that would make of themselves a kingdom of their own.

Revelation Chapter 5

1 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

[Here, the sealed book is symbolic of the mastering of the chakras through reflection, meditation upon the ONE GOD, the concentration-discipline of *samyama*, cultivation of Ideals and virtues, practicing abject selflessness, and relinquishing of the self into the ocean of ONE GOD that waits just underneath reality. We get a taste of this as we go to sleep; a perfect stillness of mind. It becomes easier to gain this state of non-experiencing of the self and thus non-suffering the more one sacrifices egotism and carnality in favor of service to others. I know it sounds counter-intuitive that there could be a sliding scale between carnality and service to others of all things, but I promise you, they are deeply intertwined. Have you ever wanted to avoid people because you had been indulging in a personal sexual ideation reverie? Or even avoided people because you were "turned on" and didn't want anybody "yucky" to spoil it? Of course you have. We all have. This is a taste of what is being discussed here. This is the tyranny of the lower chakras! Now imagine a state of blissful devotion to others, of delighting in the sheer presence of another being, male or female, beautiful or ugly, and enjoying the otherness of their personality out of utterly asexual intellectual and spiritual love for the sheer unpredictability and separateness of the other? It is as if you have nothing "down there" to worry about at all; you'd have total confidence of an utterly non-physical yet deep abiding love. Imagine how actually *liberating* that would be! GOD himself is like this; totally non-sexual loving.

Deep down, what makes much of work and family, even sometime hanging out with friends, unpleasant to us, in being encumbered with genitals and sexual feelings that are bubbling away under the surface of our "face" personalities. These make us feel awkward, separate, and like we would feel more comfortable being alone. When we die, sexuality evaporates, because as created spirits, we are neither male nor female. We are simply entities. It is only on the earth dimension that we are sheathed in flesh designed for procreation. It is only on the earth dimension then, that sheer force of will can place one in a position to dominate the lower chakras and complete the purpose God set before us when we began incarnating; the use of our self-discipline to obtain liberation and union with Him. This is why Buddhists believe that the earth tala or loka is the only

dimensional plane on which one can attain enlightenment/Buddhahood; this is the only dimension where sex *is*, and thus the only one where it can possibly be overcome. This is part of the mastery of the chakras. The "book" here discussed is all that one deals with to overcome the tyranny of our untamed chakras. The seven seals are naturally the chakras *being* tamed, one by one; as the seals are broken, one of our energy centers is brought under control; "broken by the rod" of our self-discipline. This does not happen as a great religious event all at once, but rather, it is different for each person as they undergo different lives and experiences which lead to each chakra being tamed.]

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

["Who is strong enough to master their chakras?"]

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

[Lion of Judah, Root of David; these are honorary titles of Jesus. Root of David because before Jesus was born, the Messiah was prophesized to one day be descended from the lineage of David, yet David is descended from Adam, who, we know from studying Cayce, was a previous incarnation of Jesus!

So Jesus at this point in Revelation is our example to follow. We will need to cultivate self-discipline in order to do this too. The Readings continually emphasize that cultivating self-discipline is something God wants us to put our minds to. This is why the media subverters seek to turn us into fat childish cattle with short attention-spans and with myriad hungers seeking impulsive gratification. Apply yourself to disciplining your own thoughts and behaviors. It can certainly be done. The Readings and Scriptures taken together show that the mass Anointing will happen when enough of us prepare the way for the Day of the Lord to take place. This is what is being built toward. At this point in the Revelation, Jesus will now demonstrate what the process entails!]

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

[“In the midst of the throne and four beasts” would be that secret in the human spine; the chakras. The Lamb that was slain is of course, that gentlest of souls, our Jesus. Slain like a sacrificial lamb on the Lord’s altar of old. Shall we likewise sacrifice our egos and become docile as lambs?

The seven horns are those trials involved in the overcoming of the tyranny of each chakra.

The seven eyes are each chakra having been overcome; the “eyes” of self-discipline, understanding, and knowledge open for each chakra as they are awakened in wisdom. All this is essentially done in simply cultivating relentless egolessness and kindly gentleness! Even if there is more to it later, doing this will assuredly get the ball happily rolling in the right direction.]

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

[The Lamb, that gentleness that has been through the crucible of experience and triumphed, here achieves spiritual oneness with God, becoming Him.]

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

[Here’s a double meaning; we’ll become as God through the Anointing and also the Elect will appear en masse upon earth to reign as His people, instructing those gentiles who remain outside the New Jerusalem in the ways of the Eternal Great One. Although the wicked and the godless and all those who would gird themselves to slay their fellow man in battle will one day very soon be removed from the Earth, there will remain outside the New Jerusalem all those leftover people who didn’t qualify for either extreme; they were neither virtuous nor particularly malignant. It will be up to the Elect to go out and minister to these gentle but comparatively ignorant people. They will

naturally be kindly disposed in general and genuinely interested to learn from the Elect once the only light visible in the whole world is coming from God's kingdom on Earth.]

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

[This illustrates the fulfillment, the promise of Jesus to lead the way for his fellow souls. This was begun in the Garden as Adam. Over his many incarnations, including Enoch, Zend, Hermes Trismegistus, Melchizedek, and many others, Amilius the Christ-soul gathered the experience necessary to triumph over His chakras, and did so, *becoming* the ONE GOD yet retaining his individual personality. This is what God has set before us as our challenge; to achieve a similar union with Him and to join with Him as citizens in His special city of His eternal companions, which lies in another dimension; the one we human souls originated from. This city is called New Jerusalem, and we will be learning much more about it later. Note though that Christ is the Messiah; God, as well as the Son of God, and eternally Divine. The Book of Enoch says that before the world was created, His name was named by the Lord. Again, Jesus was not just a man who subdued his chakras; HE IS GOD. It is the stratagem of subverters to try to lure people into doubting the eternal Divinity of Jesus Christ. The information herein is the true and righteous version of the Edgar Cayce information on the Revelation. There are other books about this information malignly written to try to get people to doubt Jesus. I exhort you not to fall for it! CHRIST IS GOD! For it is written: Without the Son, no one can hope to reach the Father!

The following information was preserved by the A.R.E., Cayce's organization, and was found in **The Searchable Edgar Cayce Readings** (available on Internet Archive). It is helpful here.

Comments by Gladys Davis Turner - 5/09/60 on tape for Study Groups:

(Q) Why did He come into the world as a man that He might bear a cross?

(A) For me, the answer to why He came is found in the Edgar Cayce readings' explanation of the incarnations of the soul who became Jesus.

First, as Amilius, He led - or projected - souls into the earth as thought forms.

Then He came as Adam, the first physical man, who "fell" in the flesh and thus it became necessary for him to eventually come as the last Adam to show us the way.

Thirdly He came as Enoch, who walked with God and was not because God took him. Then He came as Melchizedek, the prince of Salem, without father, without mother, without days; he was not born and he did not die. Abraham paid tithes to Melchizedek.

Many parallels can be found here with the life of Jesus.

According to the readings Melchizedek, as I understand it, had attained the state of mastership such as we find in the so-called Eastern masters. In order to save the souls who had become involved in the earth because of his example, he then realized he would have to start all over in the earth and really go through all the trials and tribulations just as every other soul. [As Melchizedek he wrote the Book of Job. See 5719-14, Par. 9-A; 262-55, Par. 14-A; and 3744-4, Par. 37-A.]

He came then as Joseph. We see many parallels here with Jesus.

Then He came as Joshua, the medium through which Moses obtained the laws on the mount.

Next He came as Jeshua, the scribe, who compiled and rewrote the Biblical record as we have it to that date.

Then He came into the earth as Zend, father of the first Zoroaster, who wrote - the readings say - the Zend Avesta, sacred writings of the Persians.

Finally He came as Jesus, the last Adam, in whom we all may be made alive - or at one with our Creator.

Until He started over again as Joseph, he had not actually taken on the trials and tribulations of man. He chose, as Melchizedek, to come down into the depths of materiality, and He moved step by step back to the father. Having chosen to do this, it was not possible then for him to get out of the flesh without perfecting himself in the flesh.

Nothing is said in the story of the prodigal son about how long it took him to return to his father after he had decided he would return.

Gradually, life after life, here a little, there a little, the

soul perfected itself in the earth and, as Jesus, took his spiritualized body back to God, becoming the Christ. According to the Edgar Cayce readings each of us must do the same.

Edgar Cayce readings on which Gladys Davis Turner based the preceding comments on THE CROSS AND THE CROWN, Lesson X - A Search for God, Book 1 pp. 107--108: 281-10, Par. R1 in re Egyptian incarnation as Hermes; 1158-9, Par. 41-A; 1035-1, in re Asaph, David, etc.; 262-55, Par. 14-A; 364-8 and entire series; 2072-4; 2072-5; 2072-6; 2072-7; 2072-8; 3054-4; 3342-1, Par. 4, 23-A; 5023-1; 5322-1; [5749] series especially 5749-5, Par. 13; 5749-6, Par. 6, 21; 5749-8, Par. 13-A--15-A; 5749-10, Par. 26-A, 27-A; 5749-14, Par. 18-A--21-A, 5-A. Also [991]'s Persian incarnation re Zoroaster, and 991-1, Par. 59-A.]

Revelation Chapter 6

[In this chapter we have a play by play of what John subjectively experienced when each of the seals was broken. We can expect something similar, yet tailored to our own experiences, to be sure. However, these symbols hold equally well for us all in their unveiled meanings regarding what must be confronted and overcome.]

1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

[Gonads - Ephesus; Earth - Calf - White Horse.
That "conquering" of the "white horse" is that sexual urge that drives us on to make sexual conquests. One must curb this inclination. It is base, and of the earth. Carnality erodes both truth-knowing/sensing as well as the capacity to love indiscriminately. Freemasons profess to "love indiscriminately", but they go about it from an utterly debased direction; that of willingness to have sex with whoever is presented to them. This is wrong-knowledge, and can certainly never properly overcome to the point of God-like love. To achieve God-like love is impossible without relinquishment of carnality; this is His spiritual law. To do otherwise is simple denial; the pitiful rationalizing of God's promise away in preference for empty carnal lusts of the flesh. Can someone who constantly fixates on sexy people turn around and fully devote their thoughts, time,

and love to their poor sweet old granny? No, there is a disconnect there. Why? Because the carnality creates a blockage to truly *spiritual* love, resulting in avoidance of those we should be supporting more fully with the totality of our love potential. This crude taint originates from the gonad chakra, and must be overcome.]

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

[Solar Plexus - Pergamos; Fire - Lion - Red Horse.

Here we must quash the impulse to always promote ourselves; to glorify ourselves with boasting or performing. An egotist loves to either impress people or control them somehow, even bully them. When an egotist is isolated and forced to endure the total lack of others, though it may take many years, he often breaks and realizes God, since he learns that his whole life has been spent on trying to impress other people that he is great, and he finally realizes there is one greater; the only source of true peace; God. This may or may not happen within his lifetime. Some Readings suggested that many a lonely isolated ghost finally had to relinquish their egoistic atheism this way; ending their exile by calling out for God while in repentance of their former egocentrism.]

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

[Lyden - Smyrna; Water - Man - Black Horse.

The *Man* is here is the symbol of base, calculated, *conscious* evil; the stingy exploitive pricing delineated, as would readily be discerned from the perspective of one of John's era (a whole days pay for a measure of wheat and no discounts on booze or lamp oil!), illustrate the capacity of a base sort of natural evil only ever seen in man; always ready to greedily exploit the needs of his brother to his own gain and then some. Man's

uniquely calculating evils don't stop there of course, we're all familiar with them, and the above will suffice to illustrate. These inclinations we must work to overcome. They are base and of the earth. Exploiting our brothers is not of God; rather, we should take heed of the higher, *spiritual* ethics of Jesus. Have fairness and pity in our dealings with others and be generous unto the poor.

The Bible exhorts us to "judge the widow and the fatherless"; that means to execute righteous consideration for those in need and cut them some slack. This does not mean compulsory income redistribution; it needs must always be voluntary. As prohibition proved to us, you cannot legislate morality. One way to look at this is that the poor are there so that people can be spiritually whitened by being moved to generosity and it counts for them as righteousness in the eyes of the Lord; the process of ennoblement is God's *real* interest in man. Churches should organize such programs too, instead of funding foolish and shameful indulgences like gymnasiums and swimming pools for their churchgoers. A modest church building is best, with church proceeds going to alleviate local poverty; this is precisely what the Lord intended for the flock.

Many times in life we hear the phrase, "Am I my brother's keeper?" and those who say it mean to deny responsibility to someone. Edgar Cayce refuted this, saying, the answer to that question is yes! Look at the Biblical passage this comes from and what we are meant to glean from it! It was a *murderer* who denied his responsibility to his brother! In fact, we **are** our brothers' and sisters' keepers! If any of us goes astray it is our Christian duty to reach out to our friend and say, "Hey, I'm worried about you, let me help! How can I help support you while you're going through this?"

So this energy center's inclination to calculating evil must be overturned and transformed into a force for charity or caring generosity. At the very least, the evil must be deleted!]

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

[Thymus - Thyatira; Air - Eagle - Pale Horse.

This represents the sin of those great heights of egotism that produce an egregious illusion of separateness of one from his fellow man. By this illusion we look down on our fellows and pretend we're a little bit better than him. We criticize him, mock him, curse him, exercise prejudice against him, wish death upon him, and finally make war against and kill him. Woe to those who do not realize their sameness with God, for they are killing their God, whether they know it or not, and whether they love Him or not. Know that there is an Archangel whose duty it is to see that karma is fulfilled and his name is Halaliel; he has been, on other planes, what Jesus is to us. His powers are vast and far-reaching, indeed, reality-altering, and can see to it that he who slays his brother must one day be slain himself. Apart from this, an initiate of the path of Jesus must learn to overcome all feelings of separateness with others. Not to do so is to still have that dormant seed of evil lurking inside. Root it out, for it is useless, base, and of the earth.

Many TV shows, such as sitcoms, are really there to teach us how to insult people while looking sophisticated; to maximize and exaggerate the faults of others and to teach us to mock and criticize people while building up our egos. The TV show Mystery Science Theatre is there to ruin you by teaching you to mock everything placed before you. If you take these things to heart they will form habits in you that comprise a cancer that can slowly devour your soul.

A very good friend of my family named Don had a father that taught him that sophisticated people go around belittling others and their concerns. Don's sister Kathy took this to heart too and when she became a nurse, she was fired for being too cynical and having no bedside manner. When Don and Kathy were elderly, Don was on his deathbed dying of cancer and he asked his sister to visit him. When Kathy came in, Don quietly said, "I'm scared sis."

Kathy, somehow seemingly still self-programmed to prove to her long-dead father that she was still sophisticated, looked down her nose at her brother and sarcastically said, "Oh please, scared of dying, huh? Come on; people do it every day." She then curtly turned her back on him and walked straight out of the hospital room. Don passed away before Kathy even made it to her car. Kathy's scathing hard-hearted words were the last thing poor Don ever heard. Perhaps they broke his heart and it killed him.

But Halaliel, the angel of Karma must have been listening and took immediate action, for in less than a week, Kathy came down with an exceptionally virulent form of cancer that ripped

through her. A month later she was on her own deathbed, no doubt quite scared herself, and no doubt bitterly regretting the needlessly cynical words she had said to her dying brother Don on his deathbed. Halaliel taught her soul a valuable lesson: Kathy's mistake was believing the myth that peoples' spirits are separate from one another; they are not, we all are part and parcel with each other inside the spiritual force we know as God. We all exist in Him at every moment; the whole reality in which we have our very being is God. This is, in fact, the very mechanism of how the symbols of the Revelation can apply to **your** life too. Is the subjective really as objectively-anchored as we think it to be? There is not a gulf between you and I, but a connection. You can't see the forces between a magnet and a chunk of iron, but there are considerable forces present as you can see the moment you let go of one or the other. We should let go of our illusions as well.

The Book of Enoch says that those who would spill blood will be among those removed from the earth as the wicked and the godless are removed. The Bible tells us, *"give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces."* Is this because spillers of blood prove in the doing so that they are truly godless? That they have cut themselves off from their connection with others by mistakenly believing in an egregious illusion of separateness?

This energy center must be overturned by maximizing the virtues of others and minimizing their faults, not the other way around, as so many of us have it! We are connected, so be ye warned; he who does evil unto his brother does so unto his maker!]

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

[The fifth seal is likely the next in the progression, as we have evidently been working upwards through the spiritual centers; the church of Sardis, and the Thyroid gland. At this point in the delineation of the seals of the chakras, there is a change in the pattern of descriptions because the evils of the lower four chakras are now behind us. From here and for the next two seals, there are descriptions more of a mystical nature.

It may be significant that the Thyroid gland has only very recently been proven to be the place of manufacture in the body of the white blood cells.

"...And white robes were given unto every one of them."

In the slaying of the martyrs, these gentle souls gain oneness with Jesus; they too become as Lambs and are those especially blessed ones of God. This is because one who fears death has lost touch with the promise and teachings of Jesus. When we shrink from death by one who would martyr us, we are showing God that we love our temporary, fleeting earthly lives more than we love Him; if we truly loved God, not only would we leap at a chance to take the fast track to be with Him and dwell with Him, we would be eager to show him that we are ready to even **die** for His name, as did our ensampling of the perfect man, Jesus, who said, "Get thee behind me Satan!" when one of His apostles suggested he avoid dying on the cross.

Why does God put off avenging the martyrs souls though...? Patience is another thing we must learn, for it is yet for a time appointed! It **will** assuredly happen when the indignation is fully complete. It is yet for a time appointed, and not even the angels are told. However, the righteous have been given some hints about how to watch for the signs of the End's approach...]

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

[In the progression the sixth seal would be the pineal gland. Throughout the sequence of these seals being opened, we should of course consider the possibility that we will have both subjective and objective meanings in the imagery. That is, double meanings describing both personal experiences involving unusual qualia as the chakras are awakened as well as perhaps real-world end times events; we might then take the seals as not only transformative spiritual experiences but quite probably also eschatological prophesy about the end of the Fourth World in which we presently live. However, because the theme has thus far, up to this point, been one only of personal transformation, perhaps it is best to assume that this was the primary intent of the previous seals, and possibly the last two as well.

The earthquake here described could be bodily tremors. The Sun becoming sackcloth and the moon becoming as blood likely have to do with that "dimming effect" as one "blacks out". The moon here may actually be the third eye itself, the pineal gland, becoming open at last. Yet, there are still Jesus' words to the effect that the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light... This is a major thread of eschatological prophesy which runs through many books of the Bible, and it would be foolish to dismiss it as a true objective-world omen predestined to signal the End Times.]

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

[“With a finger weight on the eyelids, so the beauty of the cosmos is unveiled to us” say the *Yoga Aphorisms of Patanjali*. Likewise, haven’t we all seen spicks and specks when about to blackout from fainting or with fever? Perhaps it is this kind of visual qualia being described by analogy; stars falling, and the “dissolving effect” of the vision going dark – “as a scroll when it is rolled together” described in terms contemporary to John. However, let’s not ignore the fact that the seas are presently rising ...or is the land sinking? This could indeed ultimately result in the islands disappearing and the mountains becoming unrecognizable...! And couldn’t a major solar flare cause those internet satellite swarms to come crashing down like falling stars? The Halaliel prophesy in the Edgar Cayce Readings predicted widespread sinking of lands around the world, “beginning in ‘36”... But did this mean 1936 or 2036? If Halaliel meant 1936, it could mean that the beginning of the melting of the polar ice caps initiated at that point; the actual sinkings to come only much later. In any case, Halaliel said, regarding the signal that this was getting underway, “watch New York!” and a glance at the internet reveals that there is presently considerable concern that Manhattan Island is indeed measurably sinking. But really, is reality so immutable that God could not cause the actual stars to fall if He wanted to? The Book of Enoch suggests they are actually angels. Has the Synagogue of Satan deceived us to the extent that we no longer perceive them as such? That we even laugh at the notion? How do we really know...? All of our data about stars comes from an organization started by and still totally riddled with Freemasons. NASA is not the neutral open-minded organization it appears to be; it is

an autocratic Masonic propaganda mouthpiece designed to promote the godlessness of the cosmological principle.]

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

[Personally I believe this part is literally what will happen in the world when the Lord's indignation is complete; all the powerful people will be shattered in an instant when they see Jesus is REAL and they spent their lives consciously opposing Him and His teachings!

But how can this imagery also perhaps work symbolically in our development?

Now that the third eye has opened, we can see things we never imagined possible, such as the contents of our own bodies... just as is herein described. Suddenly acquiring a bevy of miraculous electro-spiritual siddhis abilities would leave one in no doubt as to the majesty of God. Particularly if, like John, we were finally able to see all the angels and devils round about, in addition to the Lord Jesus Christ! Imagine the humility this would evoke in one such as John, and then understand that with the third eye open, one's identification with all other human beings - all now readily apparent as part of God - becomes complete. Now understand why he describes his own feelings here in the context of a multitude as opposed to that of a single man.

Compare John's experience here to the true aspect of God revealed by Krishna (still an angel from heaven, even if merely a fallen one!) to Arjuna in the Bhagavad Gita, AKA the 'Song of the Lord'; Arjuna was shown a being with billions of hands, faces, and arms - basically a massive sea of people, and was shown this so he could comprehend that God is the entire human race.

The doctrine of "the human multitude AS God" compares soundly with that of the ONE GOD (YHWH under another name) religion of the Upanishads. Basically it is the oldest most important revealed truth to humanity as well as the oldest religion on earth even though it has changed its name and face many times over the years. It was taught by the Children of the Law of One and the tradition was revived immediately after the deluge. Note

though that it is NOT modern Hinduism; for this is idolatry. In fact, many ancient ONE GOD texts were blasphemously appropriated by idolaters; the names changed, and an idol substituted in the text for where the ONE GOD, the only God, the Creator once stood. An excellent example is the *Vishnupurana*, which was originally written with a very different God in mind, and rewritten at a later date to feature Vishnu instead. Similarly, Vishnu has been retroactively written into the Bhagavad Gita itself, in place of Brahman, the ancient ONE GOD, which you and I know as the Creator/YHWH/Jesus/God.

Recall that back in the Holy Land, the Israelites eventually chased the idolaters out of Israel, and the idolaters left to go take up residence someplace else, in a foreign country they did not know. Was it perhaps India? History doesn't record..

Why is idolatry so wrong? Imagine you are a man who becomes a Father, and you simply adore your new daughter and want to give her everything. Your daughter loves you at first but then she decides she doesn't understand you. In fact, she makes it clear that she doesn't *want* to understand you. She walks out on you. Then she gets lonely and decides to make up a new, simplistic *pretend* daddy that she *will* like and *will* understand. You're standing there watching her behaving in preference to something she made up. What she understands though is what merely tastes good, and what she *wants* is chocolate, so she makes up a new pretend daddy that she likes to believe will always guide her to chocolate. So she takes some dark brown mud and sculpts a new daddy; Chocomon. So now with her back pointedly to you, she fills her days bowing down to Chocomon and making offerings to Chocomon, burning incense to Chocomon and making up songs to Chocomon... All while plainly in your sight, right in the same room, although she cannot see you standing right there watching her antics. Wouldn't that cut you to your heart? You had this incredible gift waiting for her, a kingdom of beautiful crystals you built for her, and a crown of light, and instead she's bowing down to some mud!]

Revelation Chapter 7

[Revelation 7 serves as a beautiful preamble to the opening of the crown chakra in chapter 8. It nicely foreshadows the opening of the seventh seal by reverently putting all those others who have or will had their own seals opened *before* John the Beloved, which is really very like him in its humility. Yet I would

venture to say that all those for whom the seal had been opened would do the same thing!]

1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth,

[Cayce indicated the "four corners of the earth" represented the totality of the bodily forces.]

holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

[It is as if holding the breath in great anticipation...!]

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

[The earth, the trees, the sea, the grass... Should we understand that these are really symbols of different areas of the physiognomy? Blood, flesh, veins, hair, and so forth...?]

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed an hundred *and forty and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

[Edgar Cayce was directly asked about this:

READING 281-29

(Q) Are we correct in interpreting the 144,000 who were sealed as being spiritualized cellular structure of the 12 major divisions of the body?

(A) Correct. And this is as of a man, and the name of same.

So the Readings appear to suggest that a double-meaning is warranted here as elsewhere; both the spiritualized cells *and* the named tribes hold true.]

5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

[I would just like to point out that the tribe of Dan is NOT listed here. The tribe of Dan has always been something of a black sheep being connected with a blasphemer and idolatry. (Leviticus 24:11; Judges 18:30; I Kings 12:29; Amos 8:14) In the early days of Moses the tribe of Dan worshipped idols and the Pillar of Fire declined to protect it. More importantly, it was seeing Dan's idolatry that prompted Balaam to decide that corrupting Israelites was the best way to fight them (and we're still seeing the fallout from this today). Furthermore the tribe of Dan taught their children the idolatrous practices contained in the forbidden Amorite books hidden under Mount Abarim. The serpent has always been a symbol associated with Dan because of Jacob's mention of a serpent in his blessing of the tribe. There is further a tradition among the Church fathers linking Dan to Belial and a belief that the antichrist would come from Dan based on Jer.8:16. This is not unfounded if we consider what Cayce said of the antichrist not being so much a man but an anti-Christian type of unethical media message to be inflicted upon the world after 1998; this inspired by the doctrine of Balaam, explained above, which was itself inspired by the corrosion introduced by Dan's idolatrous ways.]

John van Auken, who writes a lot of intentionally misinforming, deceptive books about Edgar Cayce for his masters at SRI and the Freemasons, actually blatantly and erroneously lists Dan *among* the sealed tribes in his deliberately misleading book about the Revelation, for no apparent reason other than "to cast a stumblingblock before the Children of Israel". Remember, their agenda is to teach flawed, wrong knowledge! This is why, among other things, they hoaxed the moon landings; to trick you into believing we are on a planet hanging in space instead of on God's unique firmament. (Although we can stick things into the weightlessness of low orbit, that's the limit; it is not possible for humans to leave the earth plane other than spiritually.)]

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

[Again note the multitude of people symbolic of the totality of the ONE GOD - YHWH the Creator. The throne is, again, the

spiritualized mind in your head. The Lamb is occupying it, since you have become as peaceful and gentle as Jesus and now are identified with Him.]

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

[Right here we have an excellent proof that we're on precisely the right track with the Cayce interpretation: Why should salvation be given **TO** God and Jesus the Lamb when usually as Christians we think of salvation being given **BY** God to His followers?

The answer is that His truest followers know that we **become** God in taming our energy centers by meticulously following Christ's teachings.

That's what the devil's men are trying to hide from you and everyone on Earth.]

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

[The four beasts, the four lower chakras have been tamed, and have deemed God to be more important than themselves in all things and so they are subdued and subservient. They have placed Him before themselves, so they are literally bowing here before the God who sits on the throne; You. As a result, the elders, the 24 cranial nerves, are here too, letting God flow into you and through you...

King Solomon, an extremely righteous man who placed God before him in all things, was given command over demons as a reward for his devotion. Solomon is recorded as frequently pausing to laud, glorify, extol, and praise God graciously in his daily work and activities throughout the day. In the book, *The Testament of Solomon*, there is a very interesting detail; Solomon subdued all the demons using his power and put them to work building his temple, and while assigning work tasks to each demon he took the opportunity to interrogate each one and record their weaknesses for posterity so that people could have some recourse when plagued by them. As he interrogates one particular female demon, he asks her,

"By what angel are you frustrated?"

Her answer is particularly telling in light of what we are covering here; she said,

"By Him who is in thee and is reigning through thee."]

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

[There is power in praise to deny the self in deference to Him!]

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

[Here is another double meaning; those in white robes are the spiritualized cranial nerves *and* the surface reading of those who have been purified with the forgiveness of the blood of Jesus.]

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

[As you are anointed you are no longer affected by the weaknesses of the flesh. This is true for both interpretations here; the spiritualized anatomy of the Master in question, and for those multitudes who become sealed. (By your faith, sometimes called siddhis powers, you can alter the electro-spiritual environs to suit you, as necessary, including the very needs of your body.) At this point, one realizes with absolute unearthly clarity of faith that God is not only all people but is also everything everywhere all around us, in fact, the entire universe, and since you have merged with Him, you can do what you like. However, just as Jesus did not will the Pharisees dead but went through the rigors of life to fulfill his divine mission, so too are such powers bestowed only upon those of such humility that they would never use them toward selfish ends. For more information on siddhis powers, consult the older [unexpurgated] editions of *Yoga Aphorisms of Patanjali*. The reality-warping feats done in the *Ramayana* are also a clue. The best example for Christians is Jesus' walking on water, and His apostle attempting to do the same, and only partly succeeding, due to his shaky faith!]

Revelation Chapter 8

1 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

[From **READING 281-30**

(Q) Do the 7 angels described in Rev. 8-9 represent spiritual forces governing the various dimensional planes through which souls pass between incarnations on the earth? Please explain.

(A) This is a very good interpretation. Yes. While this explanation becomes a portion of another group's study and activity in the lesson just being approached on happiness, it may be best explained in this; as to how this must indeed be interpreted in the experience of each soul, whether considered in a material plane in which there is found the real essence of happiness or that in the interim when ye are looked over, or when the promises become more and more as has been interpreted from that given by others - to be absent from the body-physical is to be present in the grace and glory and presence of divinity; or to be those influences that make for an activity in an influence without self. Now ye are studying yourself! Do not confuse the interpretation with that outside of thyself, by happiness is love of something outside of self! It may never be obtained, may never be known by loving only things within self or self's own domain!

Then the expression that has been given by an entity in a sojourn in the earth becomes as a portion of that activity as has been given, "He hath given His angels charge concerning thee, least at any time ye dash thy foot against a stone." Hence we find that in the expression then of those interims where there are the guiding influences of that we have loved, we have love - for this becomes then very definite.

If ye have loved self-glory, if ye have loved the honor of the people more than those thoughts of the mental and spiritual and moral welfare, what manner of angels will direct thee between thy interims?

JDB: In how many wars has "the honor of the people" been a primary motivation? If we all practiced the meekness and humility of Jesus, the foolishness of war would prevent itself. In the above explanation, Cayce is essentially saying that what

you sow, you reap; if you constantly give out love, then reality, God, angels, & spiritual laws will support you. If you are selfish, well, too bad!

An excellent confirmation of this is in the Bell Witch incident of Tennessee. Lucy Bell, the mother of the family, was the only person the poltergeist/demon would not harass. This was because, as the demon itself pointed out, Lucy had grace from God because of her personal ideals and these always motivated her words and actions; she always refrained from saying anything negative or critical; she magnified instead peoples' virtues. She was always thankful and expressed gratitude for even the slightest act done for her, even when it was done by a demon! She enacted the every ideal of Christianity and was very grateful and faithful to God. What is significant here is that this granted her immunity from persecution by demons, an immunity that the others were not afforded by any means, because of their flawed behavior. Is this why Freemasonry, which carefully tailors the media to be in accord with its subversion campaign, takes every opportunity to try and make women hard-hearted by constantly laying out negative examples for her to emulate?

There is a deathmetal band, obviously staffed by Freemasons, called "Devoid of Grace"; one of their album covers depicts a trashy-looking, tattooed (read: subverted) woman being physically ripped apart. This name of the band and the album art perfectly reflect Masonic subversion tropes deployed to corrupt women. This is not a mere coincidence; the whole Feminist agenda the Freemasons created was designed to corrupt the natural grace of woman, her traditional defense against the malevolent forces, and to remove her ability to form Christian ideals in the minds of her children. This last being done by taking her out of the traditional role of homemaker so she would have to let her children be raised in public schools where they would be programmed with Masonic secular humanism and assorted Masonic propaganda instead of staying at home to be raised with traditional Christian virtue that would spiritually protect and guide them throughout their lives. These children are now cast about like dolls on an ocean of subversive messages.

Daniel 11:17 warned us about this when simultaneously warning us about the rise of the antichrist, the 'King of the North', which is assuredly the Masonic North Atlantic Treaty Organization, NATO).

"...And he shall give him the daughter of women, corrupting her"...]

From the Book of Daniel:

11:37 Neither shall he [NATO] regard the God of his fathers [Jesus], nor the desire of women [he will advocate gays instead], nor regard any god [idols]: for he shall magnify himself above all [in egotism/Satanism].

11:38 But in his estate shall he [Masonic NATO] honour the god of forces [Baphomet]: and a god whom his fathers knew not [Baphomet] shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

11:39 Thus shall he [NATO] do in the most strong holds [MASONIC TEMPLES] with a strange god [Baphomet], whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many [Britain, USA, Canada, France, Poland, Spain, Portugal, Germany, Hungary, Bulgaria, Italy, Norway, Finland, Turkey, etc. etc.], and shall divide the land for gain.

[Afghanistan's opium, Venezuela's tremendous oil reserves, etc.]

11:40 And at the time of the end [The End Times] shall the king of the south [BRICS] push at him [NATO]: and the king of the north [NATO] shall come against him [BRICS] like a whirlwind, with chariots [attack helicopters], and with horsemen [tanks], and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

11:41 He [NATO] shall enter also into the glorious land [The Holy Land], and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his [NATO] hand: even Edom, and Moab [Iran and Iraq], and the chief [Bashar al-Assad] of the children of Ammon [Syria].

ANOTHER FULFILLED BIBLICAL PROPHECY



Mene Mene Tekel Upharsin
The writing is on the wall for NATO

~

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

[From **READING 281-30**

(Q) What is meant by the symbol of the angel with the golden censer and the incense described in Rev. 8:3--5?

(A) As the influence is visualized in the experience of each soul by the name as implied in "angel," or the good that goes out from the individual soul in its relationships to the influences or forces about same, so is it called or given as the angel with the censer of the activities that emanate from each individual. And as has been given in other illustrations, that ye ARE - that of good - rises ever as an incense, sweet before the throne of mercy. Or to take the back track, as it were, and take the angel with the censer, with the incense that is before the image of a soul seeking to become one with the Creative Forces or God - that which has been kind, gentle, patient, merciful, longsuffering in self's experience during a day, rises before the throne of the mercy seat within self to that of an incense of satisfaction. Why? Hate, unkindness, harshness, all such become as base in thine own experience, and as usual one

condemns self by saying, "Why can't I do this or that?" And, "What is the use?" Well - and the censer is broken!]

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

[From **READING 281-29**

(Q) Are we correct in interpreting the sounding of the 7 angels as the experience during physical purification?

(A) Correct.

JDB: Note that in the *Book of the Hopi*, there is given a lot of rather easy to understand information about the chakras. One of the messages is that if anything goes wrong with an energy center, "it will sound an alarm to tell you that something is wrong". This rather recalls tinnitus; the ringing of the ears doesn't it? Cayce further elaborated upon the above-mentioned reading by stating that the sounds of the seven angels were indeed tones originating from the energy centers, and that their exact sound quality depends on formative factors of experience.]

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood;

[These are as the conflicting struggles; the earthy nature of the habits and thoughts warring with the eternal heavenly nature of the soul for dominance.]

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

[The "third part" frequently mentioned hereabouts is apparently representative of the discovery that God has had much more of a hand in everything we consider our reality and what we have experienced in our personal lives than we ever realized.

There is also a possibility that it may have to do with divine judgement and the inevitable holy wrath against the Freemasons; the "third part" symbolizing their 33° satanic masters. This degree was in turn inspired by the Fallen Angels, the Watchers, who were, according to scripture, fully 1/3rd of the angels. They also founded Freemasonry and as we shall see later, continue to guide it albeit in discarnate form.]

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

Regarding the famous prophesy of "wormwood" as relates to a whole-world apocalypse scenario, most sources are overly quick to point out that a "falling star" might easily mean an asteroid impact that poisons worldwide water supplies. However, note that "a falling star" is also mentioned in Rev 9:1 in the context of an angel going to earth holding the key to the bottomless pit. It should then be interpreted that the "falling star" in this regard is merely an allegorical angelic "delivery system" as it were of the particular woe in question. Therefore it does not seem at all unlikely that something "burning" which could also cause water to become badly tainted might be volcanic ash. During the famous "year without a summer" of 1814, volcanic ash so tainted water supplies that people and animals in many regions suffered from a terrible form of extremely aggravated diarrhea and this malady spawned a number of other epidemic diseases that ravaged the land ultimately killing a large number of people.

"Wormwood" in the Bible is very frequently mentioned alongside "water of gall to drink" and as such wormwood should certainly be interpreted as tainted water.

For a more comprehensive understanding of the sounding of the seven angels as relates to a whole-world apocalypse, I would emphatically recommend the reader investigate the phenomenon of "Volcanic Winter" and compare for themselves.

As relates to the bodily transformation aspect of the Revelation however, the interpretation of wormwood may be easier to understand this way; when we go from an earthy person to a spiritual person, we discover that things we enjoyed when we were younger are actually counter to our spiritual development and we struggle for a while with ourselves to discard them, even though they may represent nostalgia, etc. "Wormwood" may thus take innumerable forms. For me, it was the realization that all rock musicians were Freemasons (If you doubt this, there is unending proof about, but suffice to say that the MTV studios in NYC is built into a Masonic lodge; you CAN'T get in there without being a Freemason.) and many movies I loved growing up were written by communists and Freemasons for purposes of

intentional subversion and contain all kinds of propaganda aimed at demolishing Christianity and moral behavior. (If you haven't noticed the anti-Christian messages in the media today, ye are blind indeed.) Thus, I presently no longer watch TV, watch the news, read novels, watch movies, or listen to anything other than relaxing instrumental music. Yet I feel I am immensely the richer for it, since my mind is not being polluted with corrosive anti-spiritual ethics. Life is peaceful now! Anyhow, I did not arrive at this state by arbitrarily deciding to amputate a bunch of entertainment that I loved; no, not at all. It was a gradual thing and simply happened over the years by degrees. When I began to discern patterns in the agendaism I began to reject this and that because I want to relax when I relax, not become irritated. The more I scrutinized the media's corrosive messages and manipulative psychology, the more I learned, rejecting or discarding only what felt right. Well, now I'm at a point where it feels right to reject the media entirely. This is the feeling of what is meant by the falling star hitting the water and the waters becoming bitter. The blur is lifted from your vision and what once looked slick and glossy is revealed to be truly rotten and wormy through and through!]

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

[Has your understanding of God's firmament changed from that continuum of false beliefs held by the deceived everyman in the street...? For me, the whole world has changed.]

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

[The interpretation of the above being subjective experiences during transformative purification aside for the moment, there is still reason to credit the above passage with being an eschatological apocalyptic prophecy.

First, note that Cayce's questioners, upon getting the idea that John's Revelation involved subjective personal transformation experiences, persisted from that point in formatting their further requests for information as *it pertained to that interpretation*:

Gertrude Cayce prompted Edgar Cayce with, "You will have before you the enquiring minds of those present in this room who are studying the Book of Revelation in relation to the human body..."

So it is quite likely that at least for readings prefaced in the above manner, a complete comprehensive understanding of the Revelation was *not* what was being discoursed upon; it being stated that the reading should be confined to one specific interpretation; that of the human body. There is thus more than ample room to conjecture that the Revelation is much more than only a subjective description of qualia, even if said qualia are miraculous indeed!

Recall that Jesus, in Luke:21:26 for example, mentions end times signs and portents just like those described in the portion of Revelation above, right alongside His warning that it will be at the realization of the Abomination of Desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet with regard to the latter days. Elsewhere too, Jesus mentions that a darkening of the sun will occur at that time.

Mark:13:24

"But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light."

~and~

Matthew:24:29

"Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken."

The extra-Biblical text The Apocalypse of Thomas describes the sun going dark and then says, "sea level will rise greatly". Furthermore, in the Cayce Readings, the Archangel Halaliel made predictions about a mass sinking of lands, which was to be gradual, and which would result in a somewhat smaller world of landmasses for humanity to live on. This was to be heralded by the omen of the sun being darkened.

You may already know that the media is already talking about "sea level rise" even though areas in Bangladesh have been caught on video already visibly sinking and vanishing beneath the waters even as people on nearby stable land look on. This is clearly a sinking and not "sea level rise", although perhaps both factors are indeed at work in various areas. Nevertheless it would be just like the media to try and obfuscate the existence of God by twisting the facts. When the sun goes dark they will probably say it is "just comet dust"...! If that happens

though, get to high ground; the darkening of the sun is to foreshadow an acceleration in the rate of the sinking of lands/sea level rise.

Here is what Halaliel said:

"As to the changes physical again: The earth will be broken up in the western portion of America. The greater portion of Japan must go into the sea. The upper portion of Europe will be changed as in the twinkling of an eye. Land will appear off the east coast of America. There will be the upheavals in the Arctic and in the Antarctic that will make for the eruption of volcanoes in the torrid areas, and there will be shifting then of the poles - so that where there has been those of a frigid or the semi-tropical will become the more tropical, and moss and fern will grow. And these will begin in those periods in '58 to '98, when these will be proclaimed as the periods when His light will be seen again in the clouds. As to times, as to seasons, as to places, ALONE is it given to those who have named the name - and who bear the mark of those of His calling and His election in their bodies. To them it shall be given."

Note that Halaliel, in 1934, appeared to surmise that it would be sometime between "'58 and '98" (but is that 1958 or 2058...?) yet later goes on to say that the exact time will *only* be given to those who bear the mark of the elect - the name of Christ written in their foreheads.

Even angels aren't allowed to know; presumably because of the continuing works of *fallen* angels still being a problem. Amazingly, the Bell Witch poltergeist/demon confirmed that although he knew the future, even he wasn't allowed to know the exact time of the end. "I have never witnessed a judgement day", he added, and confirmed that only the Elect would know. Interestingly, Cayce said that the sunken lands would comprise the "seas, the bays in which the NEW ORDER will carry out their trade." [emphasis his.]

Elsewhere Cayce spoke of a specifically *Masonic* New World Order, but that is a topic for another chapter.

In short, I don't think that bodily transformation is at all the sole intended interpretation of the Revelation. Rather, it is a document with many double-meanings, as evidenced by the introduction, in which Jesus is said to have a sword with two edges which comes from his mouth. It seems to me that other publications, especially John van Auken's publication on this

subject have been presented in such a way as to represent the Revelation as a description *only* of bodily transformation in order to deliberately obscure the fact of the eschatological interpretation of the prophesy to deceive and disarm the Christian reader, and also to obfuscate those sections of the Revelation in which Cayce expressly referenced the harm being done to mankind by the Freemasons and their ilk. (see below!) Representing the Revelation as more simplistically two dimensional would lead an unprepared reader to conclude that that was all there was to it, when in fact there is critical information being left out of the interpretation! Moreover, it is these very overlapping double meanings that prove the divine source of the Revelation. In addition to the transformative representation, I believe it is also meant as a warning to the faithful of what to expect to be taken alongside the other Christian eschatological prophesies, with which it matches up perfectly. It is strange that Christians have historically always seen the Revelation as eschatological in this regard and have only lately been deceived into thinking less of this already astonishing work. Don't let them trick you out of a complete understanding of this Holy text! Let's not underestimate God...!]

Revelation Chapter 9

1 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.



10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, *which* is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon.

[According to the readings, as regards the personal transformation interpretation, the symbolism of the entire above section refers to the beauty of Jesus coming into being in one's consciousness. The bottomless pit represents the evils of the lower energy centers and their associated negativity. The locusts may therefore be representative of the innumerable acts of evil and sin one commits as one goes through incarnation after incarnation attempting to better oneself to get to this transformative point and the torment of regrets, consequences, and karmic fallout they cause in the sinner. Abaddon/Apollyon as used here is most likely intended as a soubriquet for "The Dragon", mentioned later, which as we shall see, is tied directly to the misuse of the energy centers for evil.

As far as an apocalyptic interpretation of the above passages in Revelation 9, we might speculate that the star with the key to the bottomless pit might be an angel sent to release the Watchers imprisoned in Tartarus as recorded in the *Book of Enoch*, the *Book of Giants*, etc. They were imprisoned there for going against God's commands and illicitly breeding with human women. This act begat the Nephilim giants, and two other races, the Eljo, and the Naphil. (The Naphil were essentially monsters; the *Book of Jubilees* states that they were all different from one another.). At the end of the previous world, the Third World, as the Hopi call it, (or the Dvapara Yuga for the Hindus) there was a huge war fought to overcome the Watchers and their progeny roughly around the year c. 23,175 BC. {math for that

calculation done with help of mention of Ram/Ramachandra in the Cayce readings} Knowledge of this war survives today in the form of the so-called "myths" of the Titanomachy, the Mahabharata, and the Ramayana. Soon after this, the Deluge occurred to wipe the world clean of the Watchers' offspring, ending the Third World. The length of the Watchers' sentence of exile to the Tartarus dimension was given as 70 generations. One Jewish scholar worked this out to ending around 1850 A.D. which explains QUITE a lot if you think about it.

So if the star that falls in this passage is an angel sent to release the Watchers, the "smoke" rising from the pit may be them, and the "locusts" would be their dupes, the Freemasons, the CIA, the KGB/FSB, and other subverters, flooding the world with their lies and corrosive anti-Christ media doctrine. As a former ignorant atheist, I can easily attest to the harm these subverters perpetrate against people, encouraging all manner of intoxication, materialism, and dog-like gutter behavior in the name of egoistic freedom, which inevitably leads to emotional debility and torment. ...At least for a time, until the deceived one catches on to what is being orchestrated against society! Their mountain of subversion and anti-Christian lies does indeed have a king lie by the name of Abaddon/Apollon... It is the Apollo moon landing hoax, which enabled the Freemasons to embezzle millions from the US Treasury.]

The Masonic
North Atlantic Treaty Organization
THE KING OF THE NORTH
mentioned in the book of Daniel

We Never Went to the Moon - Bill Kaysing

Page: 193 (198 / 206)

We Never Went To The Moon

TEMPERATURES ON THE MOON

There is no atmosphere to shield the lunar surface from the sun's rays. As a result, temperatures on the moon are in excess of 250 F during the lunar day. During lunar night, the lack of atmosphere causes the temperature to drop to below - 250 F. This also occurs to a lesser degree in the shaded portions of the moon's surface.

The simple shielding of the astronauts' space suits would not have provided protection against these temperature extremes.

COSMIC AND SOLAR RADIATION

In the early fifties, the Russian scientists proved to their own satisfaction that the surface of the moon would be lethal to humans. As a result, they decided at that time they would not push manned landings. The space "race" existed, therefore, only in the public relations office of NASA. The race was synthesized to appropriate funds from the treasury. As one commentator said, "NASA has one hand grasping for the moon and the other in the taxpayer's pocket."

31 JUL, 12:07

US plans to land on Moon in next 3.5 years — acting NASA head

"What we learn on the Moon is what's going to take us to Mars," Sean Duffy said

NEW YORK, July 31. /TASS/. The US plans to land astronauts on the Moon before the end of Donald Trump's presidency, in three and a half years, Sean Duffy, US secretary of transportation and acting National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA) director, said.

"Next year we are going to go back to the Moon. We're not going to land. We're going to go around the Moon, and then about a year later, we're going to land back on the Moon, under Donald Trump's tenure," he said in an interview with the Fox News TV channel. "And then after that, we're going to set up a base camp. We're going to stay on the Moon. And what we learn on the Moon is what's going to take us to Mars," Duffy added.

In the spring of 2019, NASA announced the Artemis lunar program project, consisting of three stages. The first of them (Artemis I) envisaged an unmanned flight of the Orion spacecraft around the Moon and its return to Earth. The

*Now that NATO badly wants
money to fight a war with Russia,
they're planning to pull this again!*

12 One woe is past; *and*, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,

[From **READING 281-31**

(Q) What is the Voice from 4 horns before the throne?

(A) As indicated by the horns of the altar, as indicated by the 4 forces in nature, as indicated by the 4 influences in the experiences of the individual soul which cry then in the voice raised as a sweet incense, or as the essence of the purifying that has come to the individual entity or soul to arise before the Throne of Him who is Lord of Lords and King of Kings, for His love as given, as shown in that as accomplished in the raising of self in the Christ, the Son, in Jesus.]

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

[The Euphrates here, a river known for fertility, might be the "feeling" of sexuality that we are all so very accustomed to experiencing, which we would find utterly shocking if it suddenly disappeared. This happened to me during one occasion when, for about four days, my crown chakra opened, and I experienced a new and abiding love for every person I saw. I just wanted to support them and cheer them up and help them with whatever... Yet, I felt nothing at all - absolutely NOTHING - from the region of the pelvis at that time. It was truly a profound change from the usual abundance of subconscious sexual qualia I tend to experience emanating from the groin chakra at any given time. I was very concerned, because I knew not a thing about chakras at the time, so I stupidly concentrated on attempting to return to what I was used to, apparently "undoing" my temporary "enlightenment", that when I eventually felt my crown chakra fade back to normal (it felt like the weight of a coffee mug sitting on my head for four days accompanied by a kind of continuous expanding sensation in my scalp) all normal sexual feeling returned, and I was suddenly aware of the relationship and sliding scale between the two concepts of sexuality and loving selfless devotion to others. Therefore, when it says here, "loose the four angels which are bound in the river Euphrates", I think of the four lower chakras being subsumed into the dominance of the greater, upper chakras, and the "river" of sexuality diminishing as a result. It is interesting that this is described as a "woe" above, for I was indeed shocked and concerned...! Of course, these days I would welcome the return of this happy state. The joy I felt toward my fellow man was totally unforgettable. One of the strangest aspects was that people seemed to blossom towards me emotionally, becoming open and cheerful with me like never before. It was wonderful.]

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

[From **READING 281-32**

(Q) What is meant by the symbols of the horsemen who were to kill 1/3 part of men, in connection with the sounding of the 6th angel?

(A) That as a place, as a condition, an experience through which the influences are acted upon by the emotions in which the changes are wrought by the application of those very forces or conditions that have been spoken of in the experience of the individual, see?

Or, as put by another, "When I was a child I did as a child, when I was a man I did as a man," the same as in the beginning and the same as in the activities, or the same as in the relationships to all of these then as has been given heretofore - they must be as one, they must be compatible, they must be coordinant, they must be in the relative relationships one to another. These then become as destroying influences within the individual, a third portion of that which has been set as such a necessary force for a material body. How hath it been given throughout? The Father, the Son, the Holy Spirit - which is the third. They are all one, and yet a third. The same as the death of those influences or forces or activities within the emotional, the physical, the material forces. All of these then are as representatives of these, or the activities from the four-fold elements that are activative in the experience of each entity, each soul.]

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

[Those who fail to repent are also those who are not introspective and who do not study and thus cannot recognize God's laws when the promise of those laws comes to fruition before their eyes because of sinful actions. These types are so willfully blind that they will not recognize divine retribution even when they see it! Many are atheists out of egotism, sure that they are right to side with the media's deceiving propaganda campaigns, disbelieving in Christ so they can indulge

with wild abandon, not giving credit to God's forgiveness, and irrationally hating all those who try to help them. I know well, since I used to be one of these very people. As the end times heat up, we are seeing this sort everywhere. It is only by the grace of the Archangel Michael putting the name of Edgar Cayce in my head again and again and again until I finally did some research... I believe Michael chose me because my love of the truth was greater than my hate-filled militant adherence to atheism. The Cayce Readings are overflowing with obvious truth. Even a fool like me could see it. They are THAT impactful. PLEASE study them! But don't accept distilled or censored versions that purport to be "the Edgar Cayce Readings" but strangely have all information about Christ omitted...! Please seek out the Edgar Cayce Readings searchable CHM file version on Internet Archive which is COMPLETE.

<https://archive.org/details/edgarcaycereadings>

]

Revelation Chapter 10

1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud:

[Note clouds in context with other dimensions again...]

and a rainbow was upon his head,

[The "seven colors" of the chakras...?]

and his face was as it were the sun,

[A bright radiance shines from the face of ultra-dimensional spiritual beings. (And not only the good ones!) The process of enlightenment as depicted in the Revelation might be described as gaining awareness of ultradimensionality. This radiance is evidently kundalini energy {originating in another dimension} coming up from the Leydig cells, passing through all the chakras, and quite literally lighting up the brain. That this energy may in fact BE God is something we should seriously consider here.

Someone once asked Cayce if there was any point of contact between the soul and the body. He said, of course, the energy

centers in the endocrine glands, but more of note here is something more subtle; he said the electrical impulses moving around the body via the nervous system, those bursts of electricity that for example lift your arm when you desire to lift your arm, actually ARE an extension of your electro-spiritual soul into this dimension. (It is your SOUL that wants to lift your arm and does!) It is as if the body is a hand puppet for an operator on the other side of the dimensional curtain and the "hand" within is actually the soul-electricity coursing through your nerves. With THIS in mind, we can see how the melting away of our world-ego as our desires merge utterly with those of the Heavenly Father literally opens the way for HIS spiritual electricity to suffuse our body with something like the high voltage of *GOD'S SOUL* - from the mainline, as it were.

Interestingly, an electrical engineer once asked Cayce what exactly electricity was.

Cayce's answer was, "The dimension that we here on earth call Heaven; God".]

and his feet as pillars of fire:

[Again, high-vibration electro-spiritual flesh interacting with lower vibration physical matter produces this "heated glowing brass" effect.]

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his left foot* on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

[From **READING 281-32**

(Q) Do we interpret correctly the angel described in Rev. 10, with the little book, as a guardian of the book of knowledge?

(A) This is a very good interpretation; or we come to that point in the experience of each soul - know ye have passed through the experiences of attaining to the understanding of thine emotions, the understanding of the needs of thy physical body, the understanding of thy relationships to the spiritual forces; and know ye come to that which is to be - what will ye do with that knowledge? It might be set

or interpreted as the guardian force, for as is understood by each and every one that have studied in these influences or forces, all force, all power, all knowledge (constructive) is from a one source - is it not?

Then the guardian force is that ability to use or abuse that which has been combined in the book; or the BODY, see, as an illustration of that, as a parallel of that. Know ye have gained these, know ye are to use these in thine own experience.

(Q) Is the little book described in Rev. 10 - Power of Creative Thought?

(A) As has just been given, it may be that of the whole influence or that of the body itself, or - yes - that of creative through itself; for these are one.]

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And swear by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

[Recall that the angel that Daniel the prophet encountered referred to "Time and times and half a time"; this was to pass before the "latter days". It is very interesting then that Edgar Cayce said, back in the 1930's, when talking about the concept of "by your works shall ye be judged", he suddenly declared, "...For the Time and times and half a times are over! And it would be well to be up and doing!"

The candle of the Fourth World, all burnt up, may soon be going out...!

What is meant by the Fourth World, this periodicity of worlds that Cayce and the Book of the Hopi refer to?

These are periods, epochs of human history, in which the different human Root Races, each biologically different from one another, reigned for their appointed period. The periodicity is also characterized by intermittent apocalyptic mass-destructions in which the layouts of the continents and land masses of the world were shifted about by various forces in order to make a clean start each time, usually involving subsidence, volcanism, and drastic changes in sea level. Each epoch is somehow tied to a particular chakra, starting from the lowest chakra. This is a bit esoteric, but to comprehend the big picture of God's plan, it is rather essential to know, so I'll provide it here:

The First World:

Cayce said that human souls have been *incarnating* on the earth for two million years, but have been visiting the earth for three million years.

The First World was termed Lemuria and Cayce said it was inhabited only by discarnate human souls, which he said were "like giant phantoms". These were the first entities to push into matter, exploring the material world, for their own diversion and amusement, sometimes indulging in spiritually possessing animals temporarily to experience sensations, which is where humans first became interested in experiencing sexual sensations. This was the "Fall of Man".

There was indeed a Garden of Eden, and this was located where the Sahara Desert is now. Apparently after some of us turned our backs on God and entered into matter for our own diversion, we did it on the continent of Lemuria, secretly, so we thought, since we naively believed God dwelled only in the Garden.

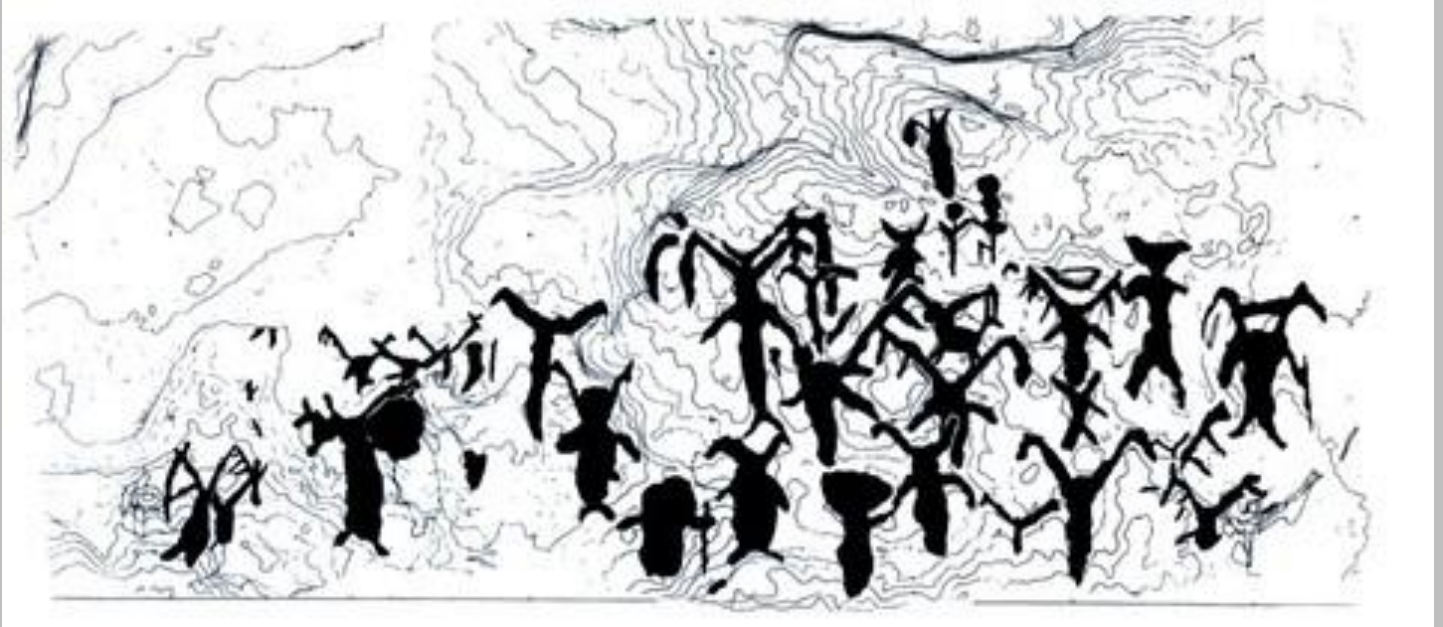
Although Theosophists (read: Freemasons) claimed in the 1800's that Lemuria was so named because it was inhabited by the little animals known as lemurs, this is laughably incorrect. Lemuria was so named because etymologically the term "lemur" originates from the Latin word "lemures," which refers to spirits of the dead or ghosts. As Cayce said - giant PHANTOMS. This name was later applied to the primates called lemurs due to their nocturnal habits, which gave them an eerie, ghost-like appearance in the eyes of ancient Romans. The Latin "lemures" specifically denoted restless spirits or phantoms, derived from the root *lemere*, meaning "to be dead" or "to haunt." The name was later adopted in the 18th century by the scientist Georgius Cuvier when he classified the species in his work on primates. He chose the name because of their large, reflective eyes and ghostly movements at night.

In any case, the First World is symbolically tied to the cells of Leydig/Leyden through which electro-spiritual force enters the body from another dimension and animates our bodies as it travels up our spine and through our nerves. The reason for the destruction of the First World is not known, but it might be conjectured that, since Cayce said it was virtually a place where imagination largely controlled the beings' manifestations there, and it was accordingly a place of chimerical entities that emulated what they saw going on in nature (resulting in "animal people" hybrid forms) the place degenerated into chaos of spiritual miscegenation and ultimately had to be quashed so that progression towards order could take place. It is very

interesting that Hesiod's Theogony records just such a primordial realm. The idea of Zeus spawning other entities fully formed from his forehead makes perfect sense if we think of it as the creating of a kundalini tulpa.

First Root Race beings were largely discarnate and looked a bit like the letter "T" or "Y"; a column of spiritual energy containing the energy centers and two long whip-like feelers at the top, like antennae, which originated as columns of energy shooting up from the base of the column.

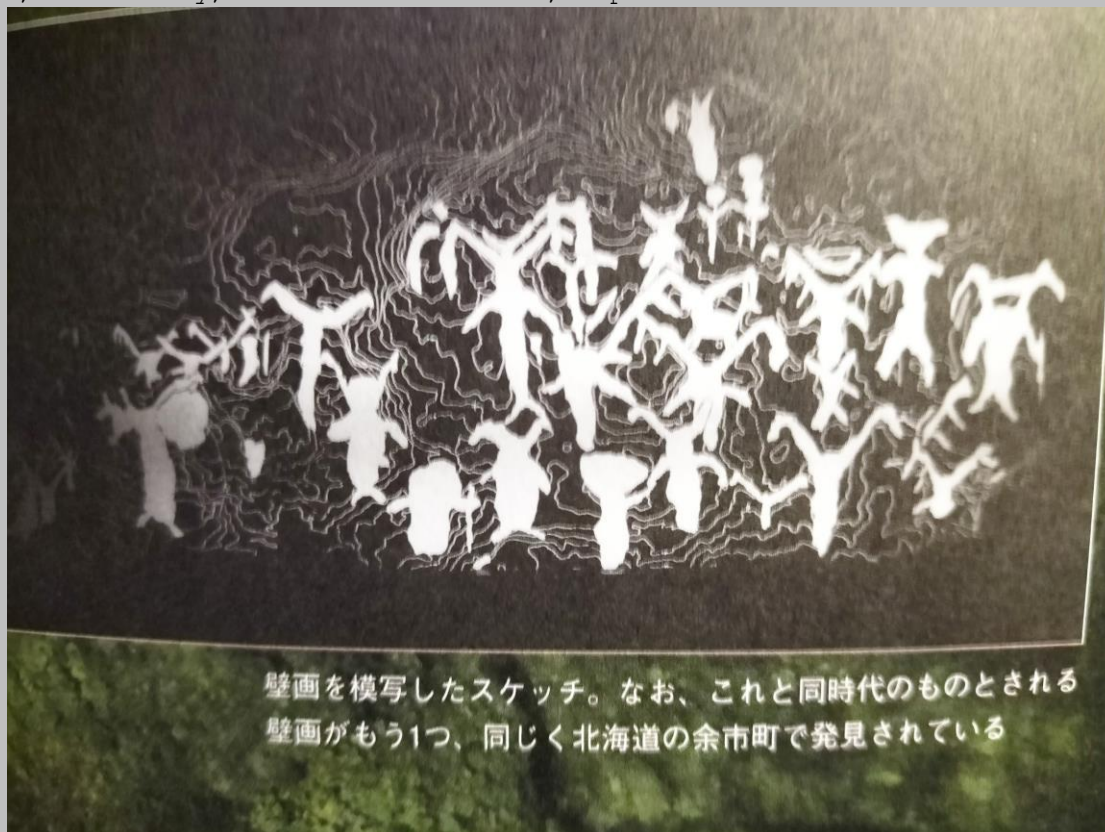
Evidently all spirits have this basic T-form before they take bodies of one sort or another when incarnating materially, which is possibly why many creatures have antennae, or barbels, but I think these two main kundalini energy columns can be modified into additional columns to form limbs, etc, to fill out and animate the nervous systems of physical bodies as required.







Temiya Cave, Otaru City, Hokkaido Prefecture, Japan



The Second World:

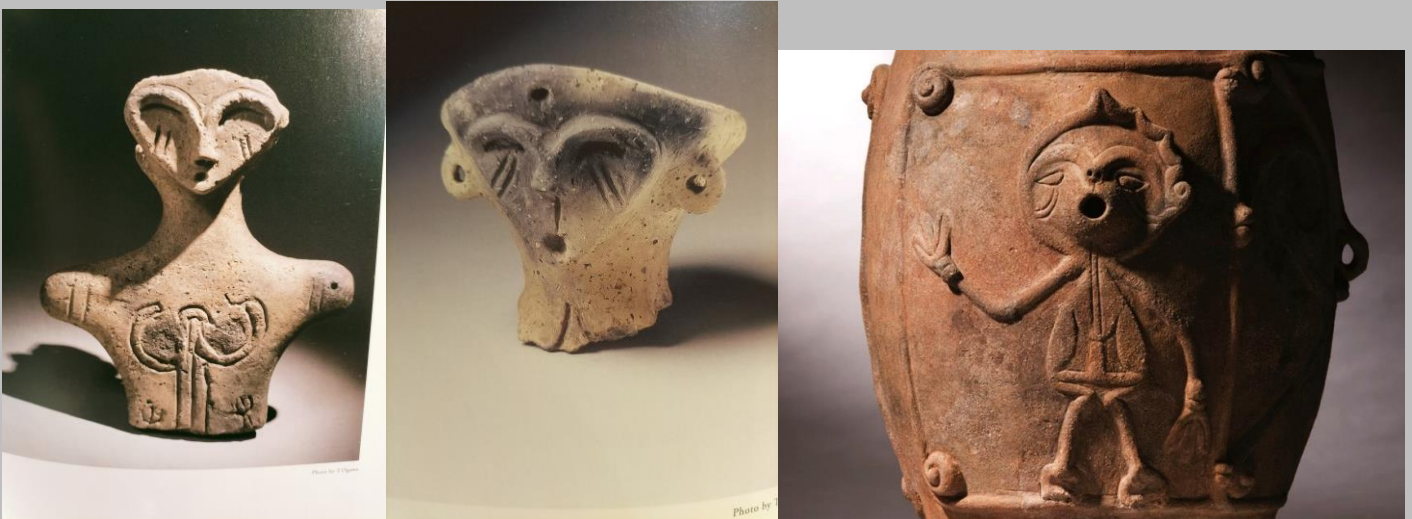
The Second World was the continent of Mu, which took up a large part of the Pacific Ocean. These were the first fleshly *incarnations* of human souls. Cayce said that Mu people were very different from those of today, smaller and a little more like animals, with faces that lacked expressive depth. ("Evolution does not apply to man!" - Cayce) The Mayan *Popol Vuh* contains a remembrance of the Muvian era. Cayce said there were little entities like servitor things living alongside us at that time whose job was to take care of us and bring us food, but we tended to abuse them horribly, taking them for granted. This is recorded in the Mayan tale of the dog that is left out in the rain and causes the Creator to become angry with man. Cayce said that these little servitors were reincarnated back during Ancient Egyptian times into what became modern day cats and dogs, so ironically, we are paying back our karmic debt to them for taking care of us all that time!

The culture of Mu lasted for thousands of years and the Hopi said that their culture began to degenerate as people began to focus on acquiring decadent and exotic goods they did not need and forgot to give thanks to the Creator even for the basics.



Worse yet, they could not relate to each other or empathize with others very well. They discovered egotism and invented idolatry; towards the end they spent all their time trying to make gigantic idols of themselves in competition to see who could

make the biggest one and attempted to constrain one another to worship them. The sex organs were often exaggerated and this was where the first Baal worship began in the sense of the veneration of huge sculptures of sex organs. There are remains of this culture in Indonesia, Nuku Hiva, and Rapa Nui/Easter Island and in the Japanese Dogu sculptures mis-attributed to the Jomon. Many Dogu of the peculiar variety found in Yamanashi prefecture feature the diminutive servitor entities. Cayce said the flesh of these Mu human beings was somehow more malleable than how we think of it today, and that if they overlaid copper onto a portion of their bodies they could alter the flesh and osseous structure underneath to some extent depending on how they willed the distribution of their animating Kundaline energy. Originally they had three digits on each hand, but by latter Muvian times many had altered their hands to gain more digits. The servitor entities reproduced by laying eggs. Edgar Cayce said the name of the Pacific Ocean came from the pacification that the Creator inflicted upon Mu, submerging them and annihilating their vacuous culture. Cayce said Mu occupied a tremendously vast area of the Pacific reaching from Peru to Japan and the East Indies and perhaps New Zealand. I believe the method of destruction was a vast subsidence from below. If the reality of the world is as plastic as the Revelation suggests we ought to understand it, it may be that the Pacific Ocean bottom was stretched out somehow, pulling the land masses taut to become sucked beneath the ocean and widening the whole area immensely. [Giving a bit of credence to the unorthodox "expanding earth" theory.] Indeed the Hopi say the destruction was so complete that where mountains stood, there became valleys, and where there was land, it became ocean. The Second World was tied symbolically to the groin chakra.



Above: Mu servitor beings



Mu men





Above: Freemason subverters always try to shoehorn the Dogu into their hackneyed ancient astronauts propaganda, which is tailored to hide proof of God from you and replace it in your mind with the godless idea of the cosmological principle. As this Masonic propaganda picture nicely illustrates though, Dogu don't look a damn thing like astronauts. NASA is a sustained anti-religious publicity stunt, a literal Masonic propaganda ministry, and they simply fabricate virtually all of their supposed discoveries. How can anything they say be verified? They know it can't, so they just make up whatever they want to trick people out of believing in God.

The Third World:

The Third World was the era of Atlantis, which spanned about 60,000 years. Many of the old problems relating to bodies were fixed with a new standardized human form with five digits and highly expressive faces capable of communicating the nuance of what an entity was feeling, so as to assist in empathy between individuals and stimulate ennoblement. Amilius the Christ soul, according to Cayce, designed the modern human body based on the deficiencies of the previous forms he observed people using and was the first to inhabit the new form he devised as Adam (hence, "I am the first and the last; the Alpha and Omega"). Adam was created during this era by being spiritually coalesced into flesh inside a cave over a period of about eighty years. Eve (really named "Ai") was created the same way, after the Lord took an aspect from the Christ soul for this purpose. (Often mistranslated as the homonym "rib".) Adam and Ai and their children each lived about 980 years each. In the days of Jared,

the sixth from Adam, the Watcher Angels began to notice how attractive human women were. The Third World's chakra is the Solar Plexus, which is related to the Red Horse of Revelation; war, for it was during this era that the Watchers fell to Mount Hermon to breed with the daughters of men causing great chaos on the earth and first teaching warfare to mankind; showing them how to make weapons and devise stratagems for slaying one another. Atlanteans reached a high state of technology, and the Hopi describe the use of supersonic disc-shaped flying machines used to make war. Cayce mentioned their use of radio as well as wirelessly transmitted electrical power using a type of crystals that were misused to the extent that God removed them from the Earth. Some of the Atlanteans were powerful kundalini sorcerers. Cayce said some Atlanteans had golden skin and enlarged, longish craniums were common. (The Inca royals were of this type as well as some Egyptian royals.)



The Watchers bred giants and the Eljo and unleashed cannibalism, rape, headhunting, and endless horrors of unrighteousness upon the world, prompting the Lord to direct Noah to enter the Ark... The giants were all slain in the Deluge, and according to the Book of Enoch and the Book of Jubilees, a portion of the spirits of the giants and Eljo as well as some of the women they seduced ("Sirens") remain on the earth to this day as poltergeists, since God forbade them to move on to the usual spiritual afterlife realm; being spirits created on Earth by evil angels they are unwelcome there. [Interestingly, an old book on Irish Folklore I have says that earliest tales of the Banshee say that she had golden skin and "an unusually big head"; is she one of these Sirens...?] The Ramayana, the Mahabharata, and Hesiod's record of the Titanomachy and Gigantomachy in his book Theogony are excellent records of the pandemonium unleashed by the fallen angels and giants. The Apkallu of Assyrian bas reliefs are excellently preserved remembrances of the Fallen Angels themselves, and the Voynich Manuscript is a vestige of the compendium of forbidden knowledge they taught to men. According to Cayce, Atlantis suffered what was called the Second Destruction at this point (the Deluge), and was reduced from being a great continent to being only a few islands. Atlantis was populated by red men, pygmies, giants, Eljo, and some chimerical monsters called Naphil. The Hopi abandoned Atlantis and were guided by the Creator through the waters of the Deluge to a place where they could start anew when the Fourth World began.

Edgar Cayce mentioned that numerous South American cultures originated in Atlantis including the Eljo, Maya, Incas, and others. Cayce also answered the mystery of the enigmatic Costa Rican spheres, although no one seems to have noticed this. He was asked if any artifacts were saved from Atlantis, and he mentioned "giant round stones found in the jungles of Costa Rica" which were once used as oracles by the Children of the Law of One for talking with the Creator directly, although owing to the sin of man, these have long fallen silent. According to Costa Rican tradition, the stones were said to have glowed with light at night, long, long ago.

By the way, Cayce also said that long ago the north rotational pole was at Mozambique, which placed the land mass that is presently at the north pole on the equator in that epoch; it was the place we now think of as the arctic north pole that is really the true location of the last remaining islands of Atlantis. A pole shift in 10,500BC neatly obfuscated the truth of the matter.



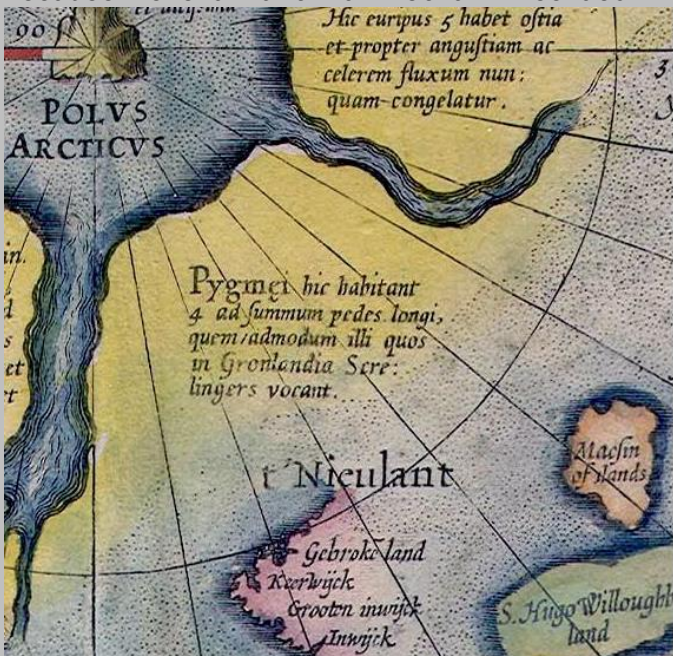
The Pedro Mountain Mummy, amazing be-



A COSTA RICAN CARVED STONE
DICUS

Above: an Atlantean Pygmy discovered in Wyoming, one of the few places which has remained above the waves since the days of Mu (which was *after* the great period of aquatic and wetland fossils Wyoming is known for.)

Below: Mercator's map made from no longer extant ancient sources showing that the North Pole was once inhabited by giants and pygmies. Why didn't Graham Hancock tell you this? Because he's an anti-Christian Freemason whose job is to confuse you and hide the truth.



LATIN

ENGLISH

Pygmei hic habitant. 4 ad summum pedes. longi, quem admodum illi quos in Gronlandia Scre: lingers vocant



Pygmies lives here. 4 to end his feet. long, even as a Gronland: Scre those which he had: they call it lingers



Send f



History



Saved



Community



The Fourth World:

At the beginning of the Fourth World, the Ark settled on Mt Ararat and Noah's children began repopulating the old world. The Neanderthals of the Fourth World are people of the era of the Patriarchs, who grew to be 900 years old. Their skeletons have been grossly misrepresented by science to force them to fit in with evolution subversion agendaism. (See the book Buried Alive by Jack Cuozzo for his valuable testimony and firsthand proof on that topic.) It is important not to be confused by the destruction that came gradually about 13,000 years ago in 10,500 BC: There was a pole shift at that time, and the Ice Age began. This is not one of the divisions between "Worlds" but it is

certainly very significant. Edgar Cayce said that at that time, many changes in climate took place all over the earth; for example the Maya originally dwelled in a pleasant deciduous forest. As the Ice Age set in, their culture, which spanned the whole of the northern part of South America, became consumed by an aggressively growing jungle which brought all manner of hazards from famine and disease to predatory animals, forcing them to move elsewhere or die out.

The Thymus is symbolically associated with the Fourth World. Many extrabiblical scriptures suggest that the Fourth World will be ended by fire, ocean rise, and an unprecedentedly massive earthquake.

Now, the key to understanding all this and fitting it into the Revelation is this: the previous four worlds are all the worlds associated with the four lower energy centers; the evils of flesh, symbolized by the four beasts, as delineated earlier. The Book of Enoch says that at the time of the end, the wicked and the godless are to be removed, but its prophecies talk about further eras that take place *after* these first four worlds. The future will be longer by far than the past four worlds, for their purpose was to sift out the Elect, whose purpose was to triumph over and subdue their "four-beasts" chakras of animalistic urges. This is the End Times only for the wicked and the godless; for the Elect is the beginning of a new and golden era of blissful harmony on earth. The New Jerusalem will appear on Earth, and the Lord Jesus shall rule for at least a thousand years of peace before additional changes occur. During this time, those good souls who are dead shall reincarnate into the New Jerusalem, for "the voice of the bridegroom and the bride" shall be heard again in the Lord's city and the Elect shall have many beautiful children; a special new Root Race. The next three Worlds after this shall be characterized by still further ennobling challenges, but these will be largely survivable and comparatively peaceful in nature! When the final world of the seven comes about, the crown chakra world, the Elect will cease to live on Earth in the crystalline New Jerusalem city and will at last move on to the Lord's realm; Heaven, and then the final judgement will take place in which even the very angels will be judged. The Lord and His Elect will sit in judgement over the Watchers and Lucifer.]

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

[When the mystery of God is finished for you, you have learned something that *other* men need to know; Now you have a responsibility...]

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

[The "little book" is the striking knowledge you have gained by your studies.

It is "sweet as honey" because it does indeed sweeten life to FINALLY KNOW WHAT EVERYTHING IS ALL ABOUT! No more casting about in sophomoric anguish, no more wasting yourself drinking and amusing yourself to death with dumb movies, novels, and mind-rot video games that wither the soul, no more turbulent wallowing in selfish depression, no more existential horrors during those late, late nights alone. You now KNOW what life is, where you're headed, and what you should be doing with yourself.

Study and teach!

But pride thyself not in works or knowledge lest any man boast, but give glory unto God that if you have wisdom it was given to you through HIM.

The present author, as stated before, was a stupid ignorant atheist, outspoken in his hatred of religion in all its forms, but it amused the LORD to take this sinful ignorant man and force him to learn how mistaken he was; to humble him and make him repent of his tiny, egoistic ways, and to force him to spread the TRUE history and extent of the Lord's glorious works to others so that those of still greater faith could climb to ever greater heights of wisdom as befits those who shall comprise the Elect of God; His chosen, who were scattered among the gentiles in their previous incarnations but shall shortly be restored to Israel and a renewed Jerusalem of glory and wonder.

Now then, to "prophesy" in the above Revelation context, according to Cayce, simply means to go out and give testimony of what you learned. To go out and do it where the whole world can

hear, to help your fellow man to learn. Remember, Edgar Cayce's Readings themselves revealed that Cayce was given his amazing ability *because he longed to help others*. That's very important!

But ...have you ever tried to tell somebody something really important, really deeply moving that you learned, and they *didn't want to hear it*?

THIS is what is meant by the "bitterness of the belly" eating the little book (wisdom) causes here.

Yes, going out with intentions to try to help and taking flack for it *can* indeed make your stomach hurt a little...!

They will mock you, they will hate you, they will shun you... worry not! It comes with our Christian territory that we shall be persecuted as no other peoples ever were for Jesus. If you can help even ONE MORE PERSON wake up to what is really going on in the world and help them be saved, isn't it worth everything you went through to secure that? We SHOULD sacrifice ourselves for the brethren. And, "Those who turn many to righteousness shall shine as the stars of the firmament forever!" But don't preach! No, the time is done for outright preaching for there is far too much hostility in the media-brainwashed world. The thing to do now is to tell about something miraculous that helped you where other things still fail. Tell about overcoming egotism and curing yourself of whatever the psychiatrists told you were suffering from (because psychiatry is largely treating symptoms of runaway egotism!) Tell them about the astonishing things you learned about the chakras and the cave paintings tying in with the Revelation of John, tell them about the seven-headed dragon and what it means and has meant all throughout the mythologies of human history because knowing about it is THAT PERPETUALLY IMPORTANT to the human experience. Tell them about the sign in heaven that ties in with Revelation 12. Tell them how much PEACE you obtained by quitting your old lifestyle because of the things you learned. Study the Readings, and tell them what the miracles of Edgar Cayce *mean* by implication! But try not to preach, at least until they ask to know more. Tantalize them with astonishing facts here and there, a little at a time, enticing them to want to learn more. They have been trained to hate God and the good.

Don't gloat over what you know with a Cheshire cat grin, that you know something they don't! Don't horde or conceal knowledge; Impart your "secret" knowledge freely! The Freemasons would love it if you guardedly gloated over knowledge you think makes you

special, because that's subscribing to their way: EGOTISM. That's exactly what *they* do; exalt themselves in elitism. Instead, happily give out some special amazing information wherever you can. Act like its normal, common knowledge, why not? It should be! It's God's ways and He should be glorified in the telling of His marvelous works! If people laugh at you, they are only elevating you in the next world with their ridicule; be not afraid of their faces; the Lord is with YOU! What man have WE to fear?

Something else we can do is teach Christ's ways BY EXAMPLE; *adhere* relentlessly to higher ideals, support others constantly, and shine with a smile every day and those around you will be wondering what it is you've got going that they need to learn! If you haven't started yet, don't worry! The first shall be last and the last shall be first! Pray to Jesus that you want to help someone! He will bring you someone you can help. But don't get discouraged by those little pains in your gut. Remember that Jesus and John, indeed all the Blessed Apostles went through it too!

From **READING 281-30**

Study to show thyself approved unto God, the God in self, the God in thine own consciousness - that IS creative in its essence; rightly divining and dividing the words of truth and light; keeping self unspotted from the world. And ye become lights to those that sit in darkness, to those that wander. Though ye may be reviled, revile not again. Though ye may be spoken of harshly, smile - SMILE! For it is upon the river of Life that smiles are made. Not grins! No Cheshire cat activities bring other than those that are of the earth, of such natures that create in the minds and the experiences those things that becomes repulsive. But the smile of understanding cheers on the hearts of those who are discouraged, who are disheartened. It costs so little! It does thee so much good, and lifts the burdens of so many!]

Revelation Chapter 11

1 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months.

[The Readings indicated that the reed and measurements delineated here and there from this point are reminders that we tend to slap defining terms on certain concepts and forget about them, taking them as solidly defined, when they are *not*. We think of the "dimensions" of time and space, forgetting that these are just illusory terms and that what is important is the experiences of the people who perceive those dimensions. To measure a building is like subconsciously limiting the way in which we think of the experiences that were HAD in the building. Is the experience you had in the house where you grew up encapsulated in its mere architectural blueprint? Defining a date is problematic for those existing in other dimensions. Those who communicate with spirits say it seems they are outside of time, a little ahead, and a little behind, both at once... As Cayce said, "Ye measure time by stating the now; it is 1933. But hasn't God existed always? And for much longer than this!"

Coming to this awareness is part of the awakening.]

Sidebar: Analysis of Zechariah 4

Something very interesting happened when I was preparing my analysis of Revelation 11. Because the interpretation of this chapter had always frankly stumped me, I decided to use a technique recommended by Cayce for "divining" information from God. It is called "Entering into the Silence". There are several readings about how to go about doing this, so I thought I'd try it with respect to gleaning insight on Revelation 11. After only a few minutes, I was given much more insight than I ever imagined would result, along with an immediate synchronicity that presented Zechariah 4 before my eyes completely at random, as if to prove the veracity of what I'd learned! (Personally I believe this was the Archangel Michael at work again; the Lord of the Way, who can provide assistance and furnish formative experiences as the guide for all those who want help along the path leading to God.)

So before proceeding into the remainder of Revelation 11, it will be necessary to first afford a little scrutiny to Zechariah 4, which provides considerable insight into the complex meanings of Revelation 11:

{4:1} And the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

{4:2} And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold a candlestick all [of] gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which [are] upon the top thereof:

{4:3} And two olive trees by it, one upon the right [side] of the bowl, and the other upon the left [side] thereof.

{4:4} So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What [are] these, my lord?

{4:5} Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

{4:6} Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This [is] the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

{4:7} Who [art] thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel[thou shalt become] a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone [thereof with] shoutings, [crying,] Grace, grace unto it.

{4:8} Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

{4:9} The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

{4:10} For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel [with] those seven; they [are] the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

{4:11} Then answered I, and said unto him, What [are] these two olive trees upon the right [side] of the candlestick and upon the left [side] thereof?

{4:12} And I answered again, and said unto him, What [be these] two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden [oil] out of themselves?

{4:13} And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these [be?] And I said, No, my lord.

{4:14} Then said he, These [are] the two anointed ones, that stand by the LORD of the whole earth.

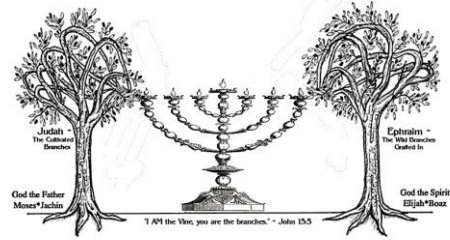
What we have here is an angel attempting to share some insight into the nature of spiritualization enlightenment, the Anointment, with Zechariah. Unfortunately, Zechariah does not appear to comprehend what the angel was trying to tell him. The vision which the angel showed Zechariah has frequently been imagined with erroneous imagery, leading to much misunderstanding.

Below: some of the ways in which the layout of the Olive Trees and Candlesticks vision in Zechariah has been misinterpreted, leading to noncomprehension of the intended symbolism:



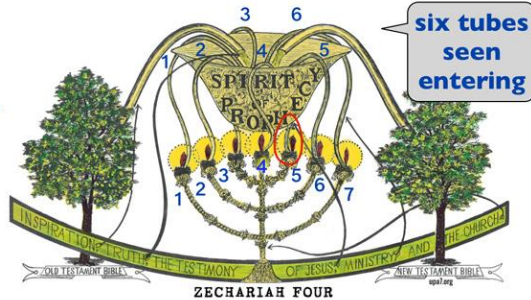
Zechariah's Vision - Zechariah 4:1-14

Paul's Cultivated and Wild Olive Trees - Romans 11:17-24
 The Two Witnesses and Two Lampstands - Revelation 11:3-4
 The Tree of Life - Genesis 2:9/Revelation 22:2
 The Two pillars - 1 Kings 7:21, 2 Chronicles 3:17, Revelation 3:12



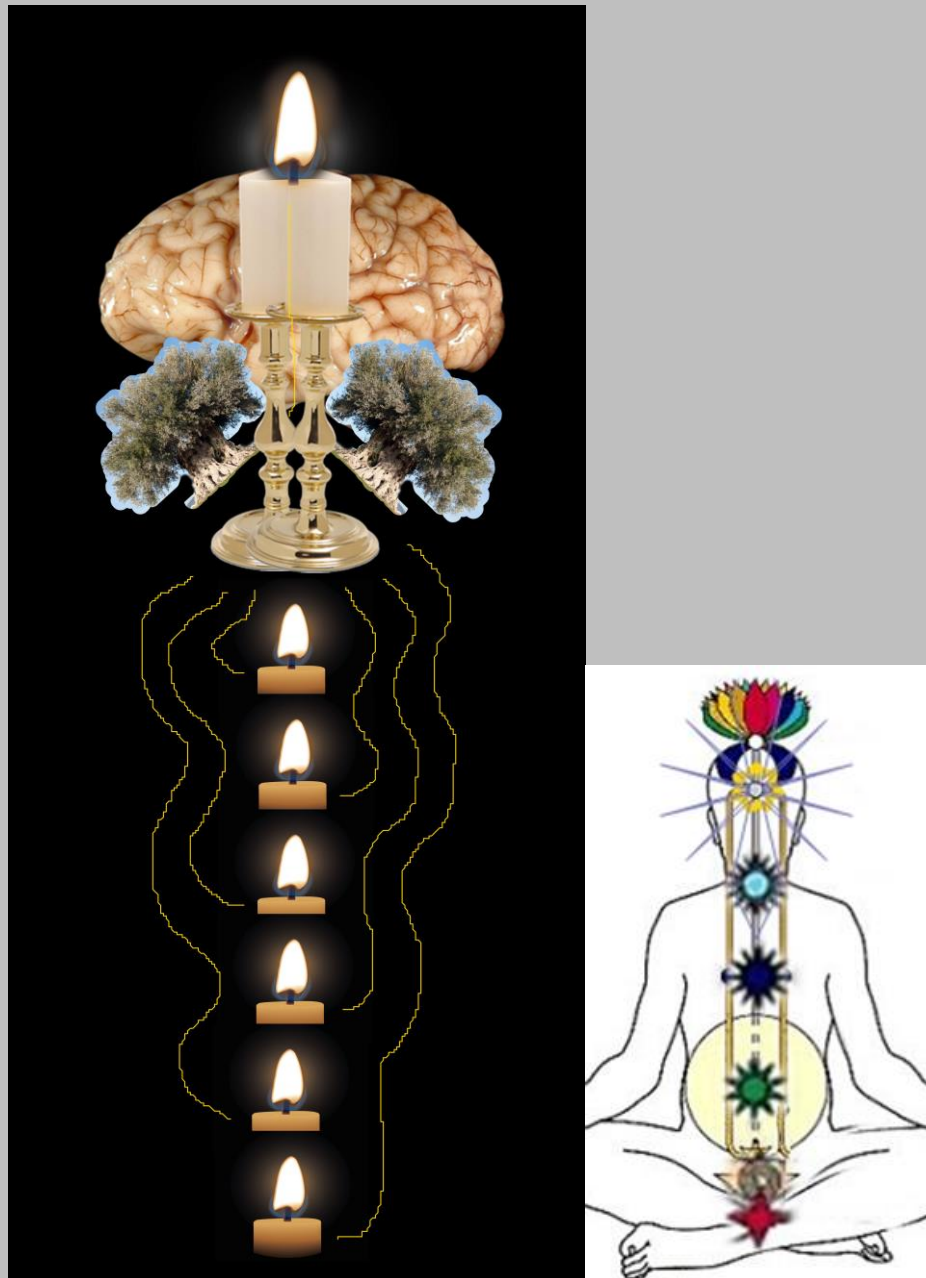
How Many Tubes Going Into the Bowl?

"I have looked, and behold a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof:" - Zech. 4:2



Did you even count them??

However, once we understand the anatomical/chakra based nature of what happens when one becomes spiritualized as an "anointed one", these symbols resolve themselves into what, I believe, Zechariah was REALLY being shown:



The Vision of Zechariah as compared to the chakra system.

The Olive trees are the cerebellum.

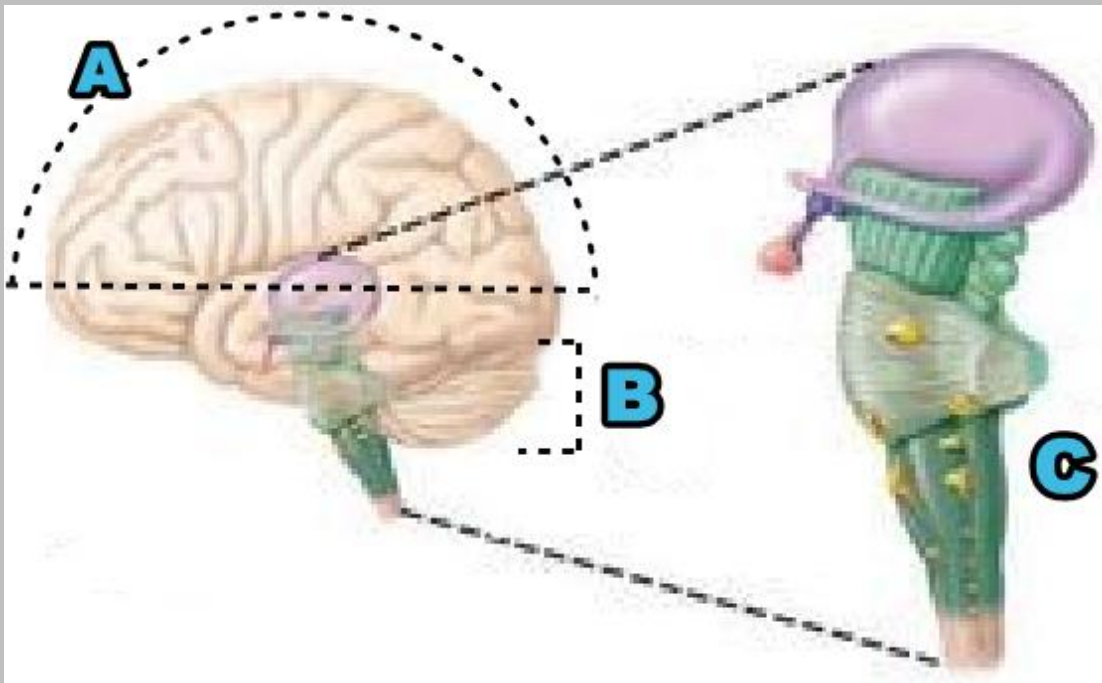
The Candlesticks are the Medulla Oblongata.

The "bowl" on top must be understood to be the upper portion of the brain.

Each candle flame is a chakra.

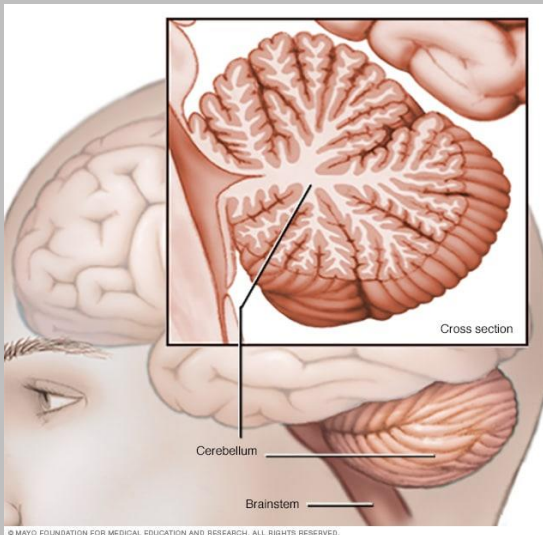
The "tubes with golden fluid" are nerves bringing the spiritual energy into the brain.

Here again, we see excellent application of what Edgar Cayce said; *to gain a full understanding of the Revelation we must have a look through the anatomy textbooks...*



Above: **A)** The "Bowl". **B)** The Cerebellum, a bifurcate structure having left and right sides, not unlike two olive trees in shape. **C)** The Medulla Oblongata; the "candlesticks".

The Cerebellum (L) and an olive tree (R):



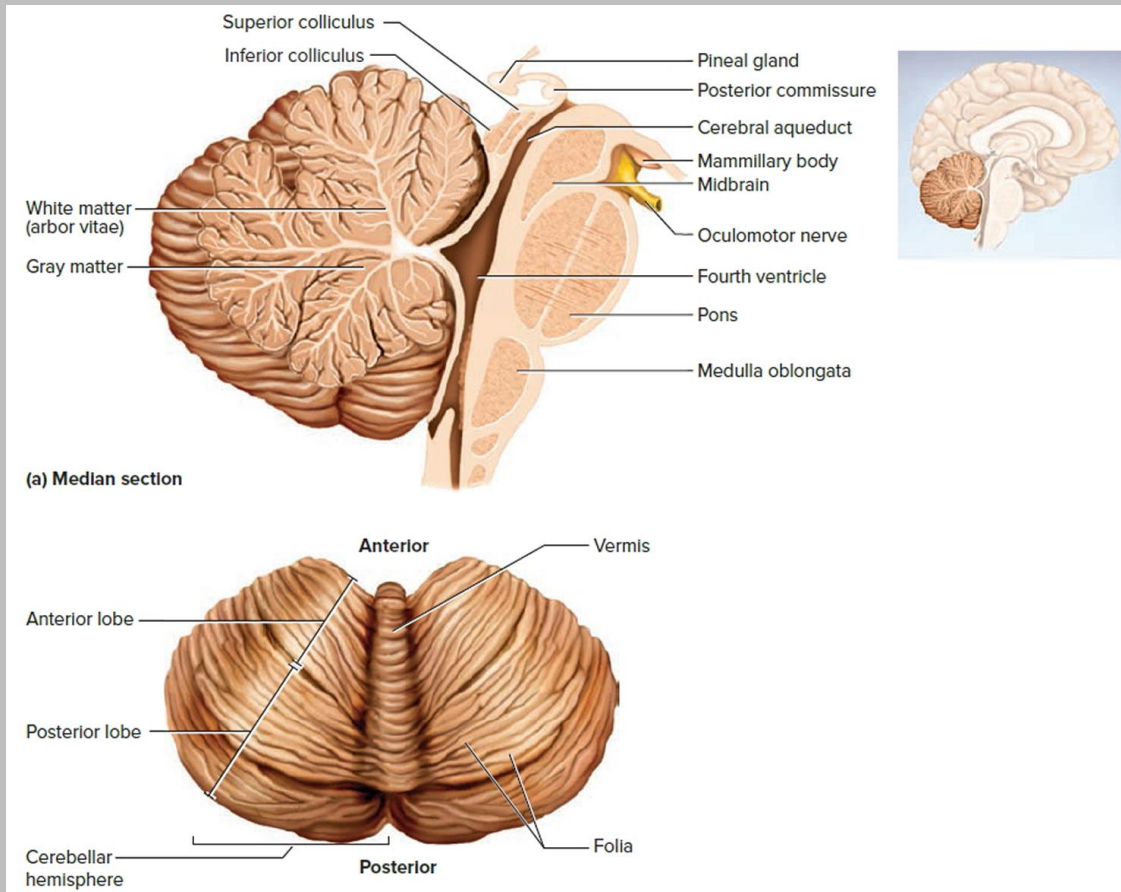
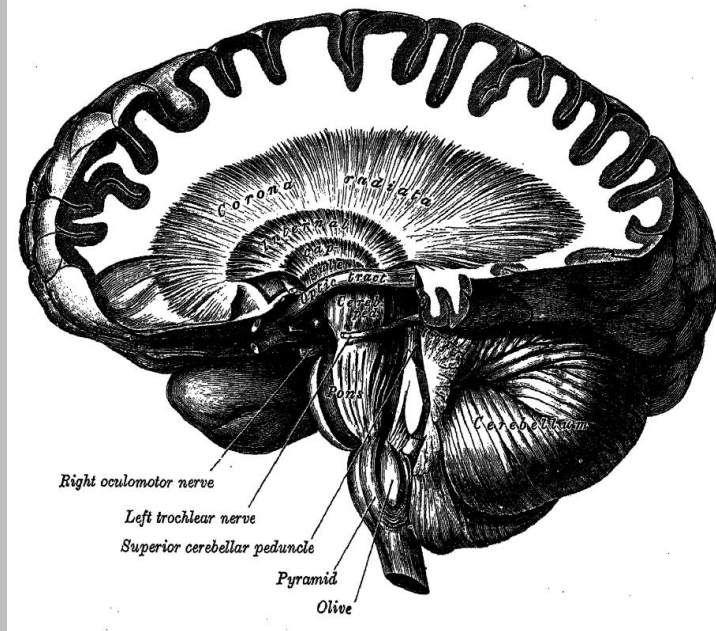
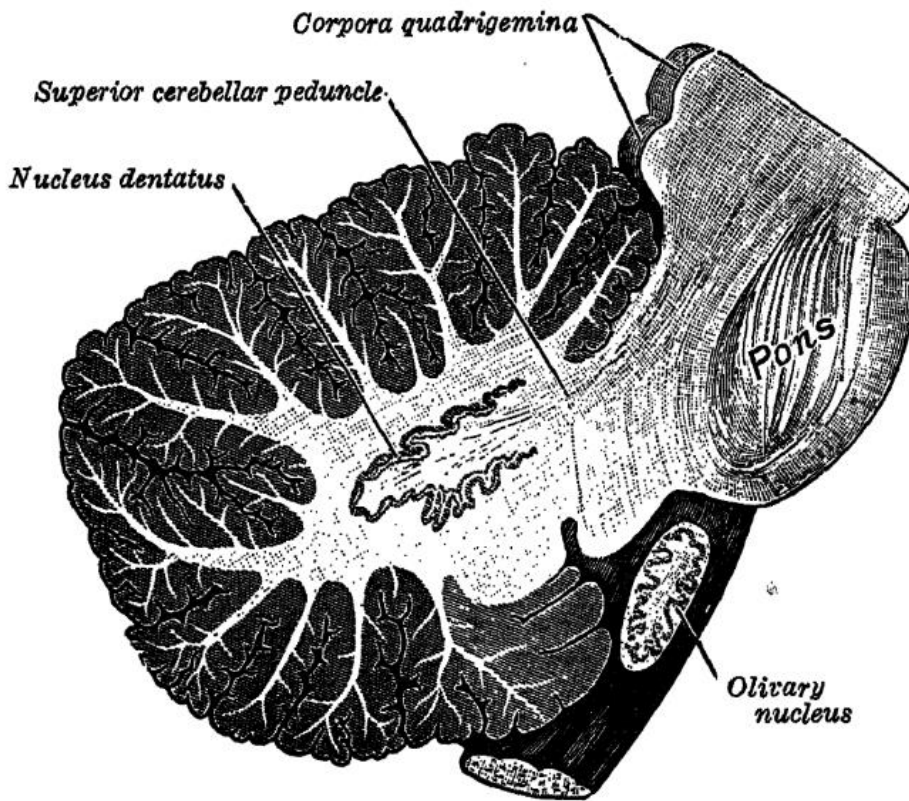


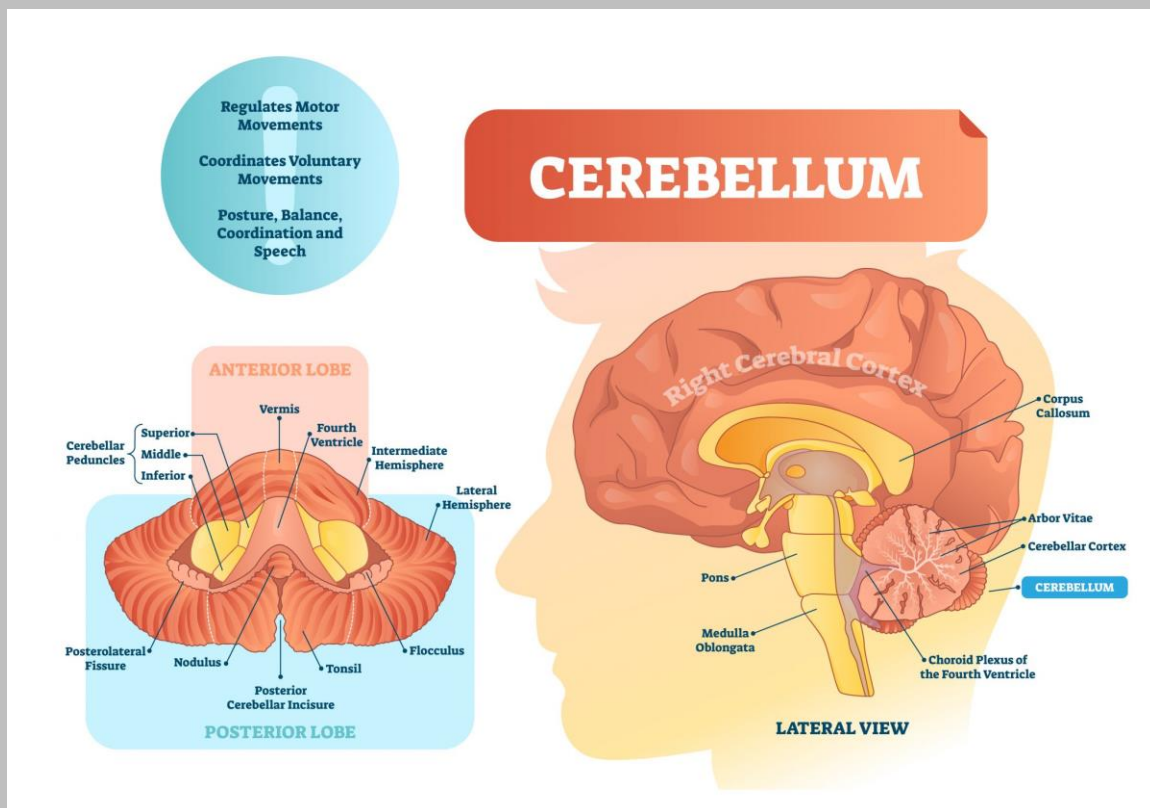
FIG. 913.—A dissection showing the course of the cerebrospinal fibres.
(E. B. Jamieson.)



Amazingly, there is even a portion of the Cerebellum medically referred to as the "olive" where it joins the medulla oblongata.

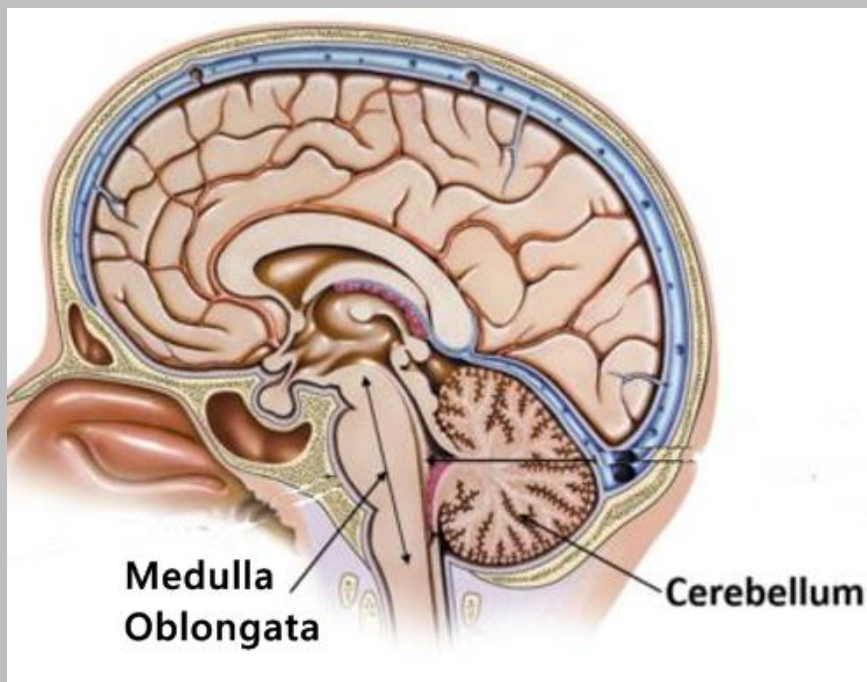
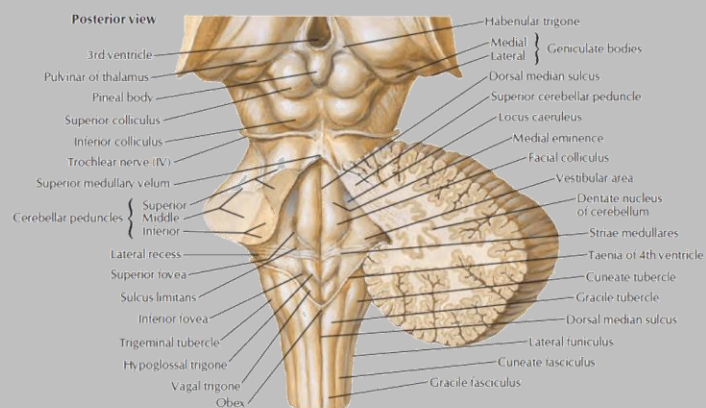
FIG. 860.—A sagittal section through the right cerebellar hemisphere.
The right olive has also been cut sagittally.

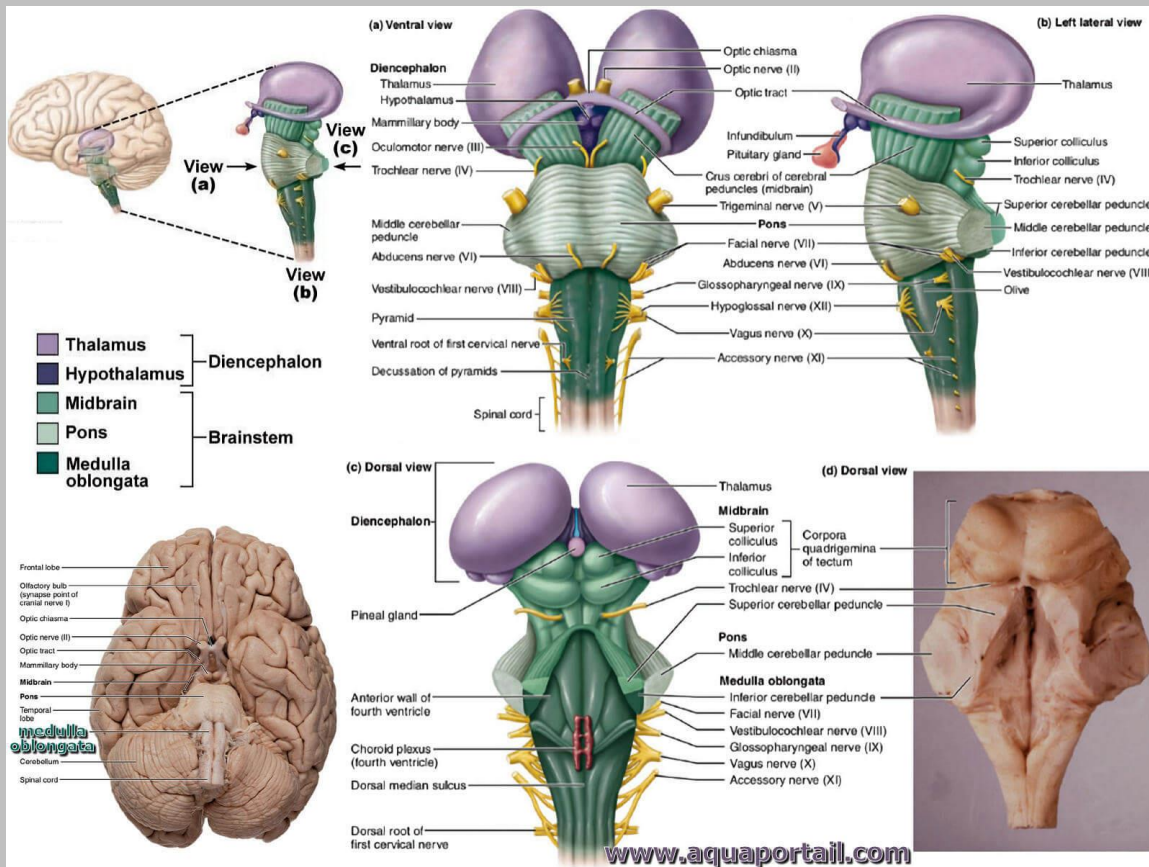




The Cerebellum is where motor control is maintained, but perhaps most interestingly and relevant here, is that only very recently, the cerebellum has been proven to be the brain center in which the five senses are primarily processed. Spiritually, it is crucial to understand that the experience in the earth plane is effectively defined by what the cerebellum tells us. The Readings indicated that this fact was of such spiritual importance that it is why humanity originally incarnated in five separate groups onto the face of the earth as the five colors or races of modern man (not to be confused with the Root Races). This poetry of God symbolized the entire duration of human experience in the earth plane for it is the five senses which provide the experience for the soul. Notable is that the Readings indicated that human souls incarnating in other dimensions have other than five senses depending on where they are. Recall now the lesson of the "measuring with the reed" which alludes to the senses in the earth plane perhaps having the tendency to mislead us! This is overcome either during or before spiritualization of the nervous system. Remember, the reed was "like unto a rod"; rods being the Christian symbol of self-discipline!

The Medulla oblongata or "brain stem" sits tucked between the two lobes of the cerebellum underneath and inside the "bowl"-like hemisphere of the brain itself:

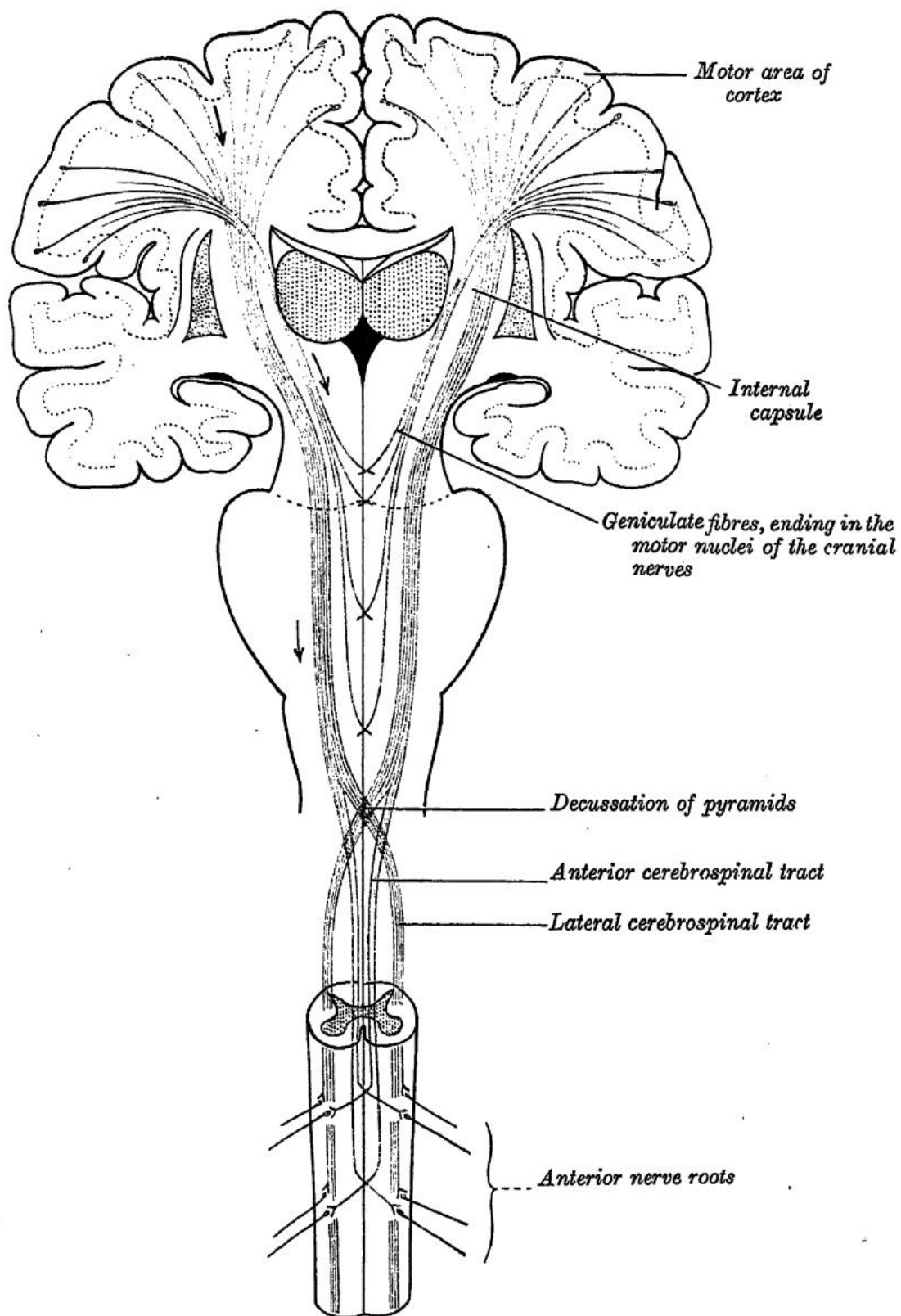




When all of this is lit up with bright spiritual energy surging from the chakras into the brain, you would see the double-candlesticks analogy for the medulla oblongata more clearly.

The "tubes" seen by Zechariah or nerve fibers leading from the energy centers of the endocrine system upward into the medulla oblongata:

FIG. 920.—The principal motor tracts. (Modified from Poirier.)



Now, with this understanding, let's reexamine Zechariah 4; Zechariah awakes being visited by an angel who shows him a vision:

{4:2} ...and behold a candlestick all [of] gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which [are] upon the top thereof:

{4:3} And two olive trees by it, one upon the right [side] of the bowl, and the other upon the left [side] thereof.

{4:4} So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What [are] these, my lord?

[Now, imagine what is depicted in the illustration here on the right brightly glowing with spiritual energy, the "fluid" of the "tubes"; Zechariah has been granted a vision of this as an image to meditate upon so that he can, through his concentrations, self-discipline, and the practice of Godlike selflessness, bring about the fulfillment of his spiritualization or "anointment". When you know what to strive for, what it looks like, what it should feel like, it will be easier to attain. Hence, he was given the vision.



Since the cerebellum is the very processing center of the five senses, it may well be that the "olive trees" of the cerebellum were emphasized in the vision the angel gave Zechariah in order to drive home the point about human notions of time and space drastically limiting understanding of God as a experiential continuum of experiences and experiencers which are all actually ONE GOD.

However, Zechariah is clearly not up to the task of deciphering the obscure meaning of the imagery presented to him, particularly as understanding of human anatomy was no doubt limited at the time, not to mention knowledge of the various functions of areas of the brain, so the poor man would have had nowhere to start his decipherment of this image.]

{4:5} Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

[Note how here the angel initially appears to give Zechariah credit that he recognizes the brain and chakras for what they are, and responds to his query with a poetic allusion to the fulfillment of anointment in spiritualization, as the culmination of God's covenant with man, to get Zechariah to grasp the point.]

{4:6} Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This [is] the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

[The Holy Spirit blessed the temple Zerubbabel built, for it is the spirit which spiritualizes!]

{4:7} Who [art] thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel[thou shalt become] a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone [thereof with] shoutings, [crying,] Grace, grace unto it.

[This is a reference to the legendary powers of the anointed ones; the siddhis powers. With these, one can raise valleys into mountains and vice versa (like Sigiriya was raised by Ravana in Sri Lanka); because you have fully comprehended that everything is God. And, you have fully merged yourself with God in abject meekness. Therefore His powers are yours; even unto the reshaping of reality if so desired and selflessly warranted. (And as regards Ravana, it was stated in the *Ramayana* that he did penance to God for 1000 years in exchange for special powers.)]



Above: Sigiriya, Sri Lanka

{4:8} Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
{4:9} The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

[If the culmination of man's path with God is "the temple", the "Holy of Holies", within the head, ("The Throne" as Revelation has it), becoming spiritualized with power, creating an "anointed one", then it can all be said to have begun with Zerubbabel first constructing the **physical** temple of God long,

long ago to facilitate the realization of the **spiritual-mental** one to come.]

{4:10} For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel [with] those seven; they [are] the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

[The plummet or plumb line of Zerubbabel the builder references the column of the spine and the vertical nature of the chakras (which incidentally confirms that we have our placement of the candles correct). The "seven eyes" here dovetail beautifully with the Revelation and naturally reference the chakras. "going to and fro in the earth" here represents the energy centers of every incarnate person as they simply go about their daily business!]

{4:11} Then answered I, and said unto him, What [are] these two olive trees upon the right [side] of the candlestick and upon the left [side] thereof?

{4:12} And I answered again, and said unto him, What [be these] two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden [oil] out of themselves?

[It seems Zechariah didn't understand at all what was being shown to him, perhaps not even the anatomical visions.]

{4:13} And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these [be?] And I said, No, my lord.

["You *really* don't know...?" the angel seems to be saying. To him, with his multidimensional senses, he is able to see the interior of any living body just as well as the outside, and would also know, by his perpetual contact with the Akashic Record (the "heavenly tablets"), what these areas of the human brain do. He has clearly committed an error of "culture clash"; he has allowed his extradimensional insight to color the way he's been interacting with Zechariah and has "talked over his head"!

Now, note that the angel appears to shrug, realizing that the whole image was lost on Zechariah, who is clearly out of his depth:]

{4:14} Then said he, These [are] the two anointed ones, that stand by the LORD of the whole earth.

[The "Lord of the whole earth" being synonymous with "he who sitteth upon the throne" in Revelation, for "he" has gained the

siddhis powers of legend and can command all things. Remember that Cayce identified "the Throne" as "**your head!**" {emphasis his}.

{Note: The present author would like to point out that this age-old misunderstanding of the symbols the angel gave to Zechariah, finally cleared up as demonstrated above, constitute excellent testimony of interaction with an authentic angelic being with supernormal extradimensional perception, and when one factors in the message of the vision itself, this in turn constitutes a terrific substantiation of the genuineness of what is being discussed here; **It is empirical proof of the true existence of God.**
-Along with the miracle of Edgar Cayce's powers!
There is EVERY reason to believe!}

Now, with our minds primed fully with the meaning of the imagery of the olive trees and candlesticks, let us return to interpreting **the Revelation of John...**]

...

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.



5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

[2 Kings:1:10

"And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty; if I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty."]

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

[James:5:17

"Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are; and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months."



7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

[This is easier to understand when we realize these are four separate places mentioned; the Great City, Sodom, Egypt, and Golgotha. The Readings indicated that these places were mentioned *together* as if they were all one-in-the-same place so as to make the same all experiences, all places, all locations, because they are all WITHIN the continuum of experiences and experiencer that is God; we will stop thinking in mechanistic terms and recognize that reality is the plastic soul-stuff of God Himself. We are sitting in God right now. You and I are both part and parcel with Father God.

Cayce unveiled that there are innate forces at play in every life. There are all kinds of influences that go into shaping our lives and the WAY we EXPERIENCE our lives; heredity, astrological forces, previous incarnations, karma, blood type, upbringing, what kind of friends we have, and even the things we put around us in our home shape us. Cayce mentioned that even what decorations we chose to make our familiar things in our houses can have a pronounced effect on shaping our thoughts day to day as our eyes alight on them now and again, subtly influencing our thoughts and even sometimes exemplifying our thoughts externally as we reflect on things, taking on this or that quality. Father Malachi Martin made the very interesting remark that as we interact with other people we modify them morally and them us (so we should be very careful how we treat others and endeavor to improve one another), however, the main point here is that, no matter what the influences upon us, it all amounts to EMOTIONS and EMOTIONAL DATA being formed in the experience. That is the end result. Every experience boils down to this. THIS IS KEY.

The emotions generated through perceptions from our five senses therefore are our "witnesses" throughout our incarnations.

When the Book of Life is opened (The Heavenly Tablets or the Akashic Record) we then see in an individual life the totality of the attunement to the divine shaped by the emotional experiences.

Does this life tend towards glorification of the self or glorification of the father and thus at-oneness with God? These then are the witnesses; the innate and the emotional; or the spiritual-mental. Their testimony shall be provided at the judgment. As Cayce always said, "Thoughts are things"; they are a matter of record and their qualities mean quite a lot. Master them! Ye are presently living out the eternal record by which ye shall be judged. Do not let the media make you numb or hard-hearted; take back control and let yourself *feel*.]

9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three days and an half the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

[From **READING 281-33**

(Q) Explain the symbol of the death of the 2 witnesses.

(A) The Master gave, "Before the world was, I AM! Now if ye abide in me and I in the Father, then I will bring to thy remembrance ALL THINGS - from the foundations of the world!" Yet these are as dead, or the only consciousness that arises from same is that which is fanned into life or activity by the application of the laws concerning same. Hence they are as dead, yet become alive again by remembrance, by the application of thought. In what? The light of that which has been attained by the entity or soul that has applied the former lessons in its experience.

JDB: Applied is here the operative word then; it is with the continual application of the spiritual laws, the habitual adherence to God's cornerstone ideals and the practice of Godlike selflessness that we become "anointed ones" of God. In actuality there is no death, just a change of perspective, so when anointed ones - or thoughts from the earth plane - come in remembrance before God, "behold they are alive again!"]

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

[Recall though that there may also be a double meaning to the two witnesses clad in sackcloth with regard to foreordained real-world End Times events...

Even so, continue the analogy of transformation further; what is the real world but your experiences of the world? If you humble yourself before God all your life, and after you die, you find for the first time *you are God*, in your subjective experience, is there a tremendous apocalypse for the old reality...?]

14 The second woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

[Are the kingdoms the organs and various areas of the body during spiritualization AS WELL AS the nations of the world being taken by Christ at His return?

The New Jerusalem is both on earth *and* in the mind-spirit; BOTH with God.

The Readings indicated that the Seventh Angel is another reminder of the fact that ALL experiences have happened and are happening WITHIN GOD.

As JESUS said, in His incarnation as Hermes Trismegistus, in *The Emerald Tablet*, "As above, so below"...!]

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O LORD God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

[Here are the 24 elders, the cranial nerves again, still before the THRONE where the covenant between man and God has come to fruition...]

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

[Here is a reference to the EMOTIONAL shapings of men, by their experiences, as mentioned above. The Book of Life will open for the judgment to see who served God and who served self.]

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

[The Ark here is emblematic of the triumph of the emotions which served God; the lightning is the spiritual energies surging through the throne of the brain-mind-spirit, the voices and thundering the auditory qualia during transformation, the earthquake and hail being perhaps tremors and gooseflesh! But let's not forget the double meanings! There will always be a reckoning upon the earth; both for the worlds occupied of men, and for men themselves... This is the law of God. Blessed are those who LIVE by the law!]

Revelation Chapter 12

[Here we see a mother; a *maeter*. For a soul a mother is a channel into the *material*...]

1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

[This passage is being talked about enthusiastically these days in the context of a stellar alignment referred to as the "Revelation 12 Sign". The alignment took place on 9/23/2017. Since the topic has been amply covered elsewhere I would encourage you to look up information about it, but needless to say, if true, this would cover our objective interpretation of this passage.

For the subjective, transformative interpretation, the Readings seem to imply that this passage functions as a recollection of the initial entering into *materiality* of the subjective soul, at its original incarnation in the earth plane, setting up the series of events that culminate with transformation.

From **READING 281-33**

(Q) In Rev. 12 we find the symbols of the Woman, Dragon, and Child. Do these represent the part played by souls in the

creation and fall of man? Please explain the reference of these symbols.

(A) Rather is the reference given to show to the individual entity that from which or through which the soul in the earth has passed in its creation, its activity in the earthly sojourn, see?

For as we go on or interpret further we find: The war was in heaven, see? The woman - or the mother - earth; the source from which all materiality is to become a conscious thing - and these are brought forth.

Now, as is given, ye have reached to that understanding of thy perfection with God; how in materiality ye may attune the attributes of self.

Now, from what have ye arisen? These are emblems, significant of that as given as the name of Satan, the Devil, the Dragon or the like, through which man's rebellious forces arise, even though he has attained to the Book even itself in his body! And these are the experiences then to be met.

JDB: So rather poetically, in Revelation 12, we have the subjective meaning referencing the beginning, and the objective meaning, the astronomical conjunction, referencing the ending.

"I AM ALPHA AND OMEGA..
THE BEGINNING AND THE ENDING..."]

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

[The Seven-Headed Dragon is one of the most ubiquitous figures in the mythologies of the world if not the most.

Why?

To prove the ubiquity of this symbol in human history, the present author began a by-no-means exhaustive search of world mythology and folktales involving seven-headed dragons and counted 98 individual examples before giving up the search; there were just so many turning up, I might have continued on and on for days on end...

Now, it is important to know something about human history before we proceed further: the Readings indicated that human souls have been visiting the earth plane for over three million years. For over two million of those years, we have been incarnated in flesh to actually walk the earth (whereas previous

to this we visited earth in the form of something akin to giant phantoms).

Let's put this in perspective; if we have been incarnating for two million years, what percent of this is our *recorded* history? We use the following formula,

$$(2,000/2,000,000)*100\%=0.1\%$$

...we discover that the entirety of our recorded history (of which we truthfully know vanishingly little) amounts to **ONLY 0.1%** of the astonishingly vast gulfs of time that humans have been incarnating on earth.

Since the very beginning of this time, the oldest human tradition has been the religious lore of the ONE GOD; The Creator, the chakras, the legend of the Fall of Man, and the ever-present threat of the legendary **Seven-Headed Dragon**.

What is "The Dragon"...

According to Edgar Cayce, the DRAGON is the symbol of one who has strayed so very far from **God the Father** as to endeavor to make outright war with him. This being is essentially aggravated incorrigible egotism incarnate. This person, who is not any specific person but actually an allegorical figure representative of the way of life of any number of persons who are, were, or shall be, that have UTTERLY FAILED to overcome the dominance of the "four beasts"; the lower chakras of earth and their associated "animal-like" behaviors; they are the lawless, the arrogant, the self-indulgent carnalites, the EVIL ONES who are ever hidden among us.

The symbol of the **Seven-Headed Dragon** is thus the evil individual who despises God and has allowed his selfish impulses to run riot in chaos, allowing his self-indulgent whims to carry him wherever they will, forming no morals along the way, and holding no **ideals**, like those to which the upright individual reverently adheres and refuses to part with, many times even unto his very death. The Seven-Headed Dragon is mockery, indulgence, fault-finding, hatred of one's neighbors, adultery, guile, theft, gluttony, pride of the eye, pride of the heart, vanity, deceitfulness born of lusts, murderous thoughts and acts, sadism, condemnation, perverse delight in the corruption of innocence, and hatred of good souls; in short all things base, vile, and reprehensible: EVIL.

Has the media trained you to scoff at this word...?

The legend in the Septuagint about Daniel the prophet making cakes out of pitch and feeding them to "The Dragon" until it

burst asunder is almost certainly an allegory about Daniel's triumph over his energy centers, by which he gained his distinctive Edgar Cayce-like abilities. (The Readings themselves indicated Cayce was granted his abilities because he was SELFLESS and wanted to help people in any way he could - the very antithesis of The Dragon indeed!)

The Archangel Michael, known to Christians as the Lord of the Way (the guide through reality for diligent seekers of the ways of God) is, in a sense, a "dragonslayer", much like St. George; by the guidance he brings, he figuratively **slays the seven-headed dragon of each individual seeker** as they apply the ethics of selflessness, learn to master their energy centers, and draw ever closer to oneness with God.

It is amazing to me that after all this time throughout human history, two million years, the meaning of the Seven-Headed Dragon is just as urgently relevant now as it ever has been. The threat of the Dragon makes it a symbol that mankind cannot forget, indeed never shall forget, so long as we continue to walk the earth plane.

How many multitudes of religious and folkloric forms has it taken throughout human history? Cayce taught us, reminded us, in his many readings on people's past lives, that there have been many, MANY countries, each of which existed for untold hundreds or thousands of years, which have long ago simply vanished to history to such a degree that modern people might never have the slightest inkling they ever existed (were it not for a few scattered references to them in the Readings). We sit here today arrogantly priding ourselves on the supposedly "high" achievements of our scientists (many of which are actually falsehoods), when none of us have even the merest notion of all the lives, the cities, the dizzying multitude of civilizations it took to reach this so-called "pinnacle" - of decadent ignorance. In fact, in the past there were institutions of ethics and learning and spiritual discipline all of a character FAR superior to any that modern men can even begin to comprehend. Interspersed have been periods of great falls of civilizations involving endless appalling wars, genocides, human sacrifices of unbelievably horrendous quantities... Entire races of men have many times been simply obliterated from the face of the earth because of their refusal to live by God's laws... The blame for all of which can be squarely laid at the scaly feet of the **Seven-Headed Dragon**.]







Yes, that's Buddha there; he overcame his seven-headed dragon. Edgar Cayce tells us that the Buddhist tradition is but a corrupt remembrance of Enoch the prophet who lived prior to the Deluge.



4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

[from **READING 281-34**

(Q) What is meant by the symbol of the child in Rev. 12?

(A) That which is the outgrowth of the application of the Word, or the Book, upon self. For as the child it is born of application of the elements in the body (physical, mental and spiritual) of the individual.

(Q) Explain the flood as caused by the serpent to destroy the woman and the help given by the earth?

(A) The flood is the emotions upon the influences of the body in all of its relationships to the activities in its

relationships to others; and destroys the baser forces - aided by the application in the earth; which represents the elements of material manifestations in the experiences of the individual. For, how hath He given? The children of earth are wiser in their generation than the children of light, or from the very growth of what is the experience of the individual in the earth in its seeking for light. Or as He gave in the parable, for impunity's sake or for custom's sake, or for the help that the influence may bring, He will arise and give.

So in the experience of the individual, know that there constantly arises within the sojourn in the life or in an experience in the earth the flood of emotions that make for doubt, fears, tribulation, disturbances, anxieties. For the very sake of that as becometh then impunity, the earth aids in the quieting of the influence as is illustrated here.

JDB: This is still a lot to decipher, so let me help you; The Word of God ordained that we should incarnate and enter the Earth plane to be ennobled. The outgrowth of that is that we do indeed become ennobled by our experiences. The symbol of the child being born is just the same as the symbols of the harvesting of the sheaves, or the ripening of the grapes of the vine; simply put, the undisciplined soul learns (over a period of up to thirty incarnations) to discipline itself and cooperate with its own ennoblement, thus eventually earning the Anointment and completing God's initial Word of command. Against the backdrop of this idea, the flood is the endless stream of subversion the media throws at us while we're down here; a whole bunch of invitations to choose the indulgences of the world and the ways of the flesh over the self-disciplining of the soul. But our very experiences we've had on the Earth help us decide that we aren't going to be swayed by such things. Hence, "we are wiser in our generation" than the subverters take us for! They think we're a load of impressionable clods (but we aren't the clods in the equation) so we just turn our backs to their nonsense and get on with studying the scriptures... Our formative experiences on the Earth lead us to perform this act, so in a sense, the Earth swallowed up the flood of shite the Masonic media meant to use to deceive and destroy us.

A smaller scale example would be like, if you grew up having to endure living with a psychotic feminist mother who chiseled your family apart by sewing hostility instead

of love, you would know the harm that can come to a family through feminism when you hear feminist propaganda on the radio or TV; your experiences prevented you from being hoodwinked. Noble people know that being a feminist is just as bad as potentially negative and biased as being a white-supremacist. Feminism boils down to egotism, an invitation to self-preference, just like being a racist, so the noble know to reject such a self-indulgent ideology, because selfishness is base, crude, and animalistic, and God wants us to strive for Christ's meek and loving virtue, not destructive self-preferential antichrist ideology. Therefore, symbolically, the flood of subversive messages tailored to lure us to embrace the ways of the Earth are in a sense swallowed up and nullified by the very experiences we've accrued on the Earth; by experience we know better than to fall for them.

From **READING 281-33**

(Q) In Rev. 12 we find the symbols of the Woman, Dragon and Child. Do these represent the part played by souls in the creation and fall of man? Please explain the reference of these symbols.

(A) Rather is the reference given to show to the individual entity that from which or through which the soul in the earth has passed in its creation, its activity in the earthly sojourn, see?

For as we go on or interpret further we find: The war was in heaven, see? The woman - or the mother - earth; the source from which all materiality is to become a conscious thing - and these are brought forth.

Now, as is given, ye have reached to that understanding of thy perfection with God; how in materiality ye may attune the attributes of self.

Now, from what have ye arisen? These are emblems, significant of that as given as the name of Satan, the Devil, the Dragon or the like, through which man's rebellious forces arise, even though he has attained to the Book even itself in his body! And these are the experiences then to be met.

(Q) What is meant here by the war in heaven between Michael and the Devil?

(A) As has just been given, as is understood by those here, there is first - as is the spiritual concept - the spiritual rebellion, before it takes mental or physical form. This warring is illustrated there by the war between

the Lord of the Way and the Lord of Darkness - or the Lord of Rebellion.

JDB: And here recall Michael's role as a "dragonslayer"!

From **READING 281-33** (cont.)

(Q) What is meant by the symbols of the wings of eagle given to the woman for escape and "the time and times and half a time"?

(A) This is as the entrance into or the flight from materiality into those influences through which the body may rest within itself; as physical, or the mental flight, or that to the astral forces as about its various changes. It is figurative of the transitions from the various spheres of mental experience; by the mind, the spiritual influences as arise - and are as the use of same. Remember, all of these should be then in accord with that ye have attained to, that the Book of Life is given thee. What is the Book of Life?

The record of God, of thee, thy soul within and the knowledge of same.]

Revelation Chapter 13

1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

[From **READING 281-34**

(Q) Please explain the symbol of the beast like a leopard with 7 heads and 10 horns. Rev. 13.

(A) As has been described in the Revelation as to how the influences of the knowledge as gained arise through the various forces and centers of the body.

Now we find them visualized by John the Revelatory as representing the beast, or by the beast that makes for the fears as given in the minds of many by the representing of same in the forms as given, working as it were upon those very forces that have been aroused by the application in the seeking for the understanding of the book, or of the body, or of the relationship of the individual, to the relationships borne by

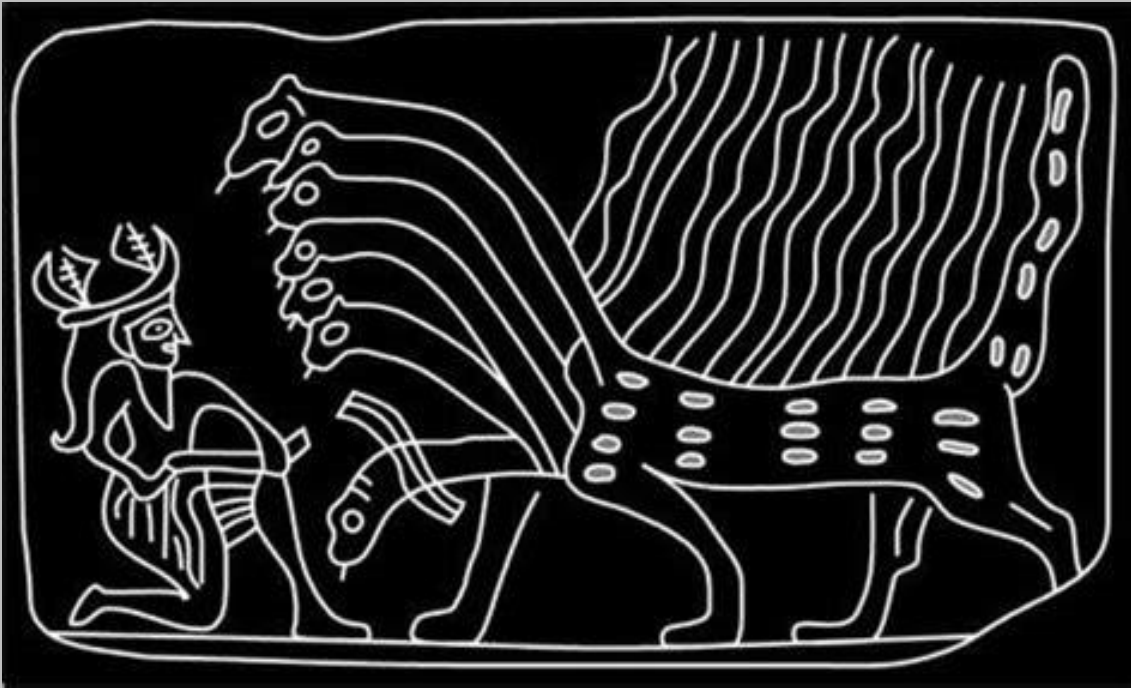
the individual. For it is all as individual, yet is applicable to every force or influence that is in the earth in an individual experience.

JDB: I know the above is a little hard to take in so let me see if I can help clarify; I believe what the reading here was indicating is that on the one hand, there is "The Dragon"; that force which is so difficult to tame that wishes to rebel against God and revel in the earth plane. Its counterpart here, the leopard-like beast, also with seven heads, and feet like a bear represents *the problem of our continual reluctance to even address and confront our issues*; to commit to undertaking self-discipline due to any number of fears or illusions or attachments relating to our believed "comfortable" way of life. The Dragon is the problem; the beast like a leopard represents our fear of confronting the problem. Thus, this beast, being like a false clone of the Dragon itself, represents the *illusion of an insurmountable difficulty* which is stopping us from applying our willpower. This beast is fierce like a leopard in the sense that we fight tooth and nail to preserve our perceived "comfort zone". It has feet like a bear representing stubbornness to yield ground to the ways of the holy!]

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

[The wounded head represents the times when we think things over and consider turning to God and giving up our earthy wild ways, only to fall right back into rebellious, chaotic self-destructive habits again because of all the other bad habits (the other "heads") weighing on our lives. This continuum of factors amounts to a vicious circle of quashed desires to change that goes on for years on end. A little example might be a man who periodically swears he'll quit drinking, but his own undisciplined mind and destructive habits continue to stress him out which sends him back to the bottle for relief. The drunkenness provokes more conflicts, more self-hate, and makes it harder for any good messages to sink in, setting up a vicious cycle where the man tries to self-medicate using the very thing that is his problem. How many times has the world said, "I'll never take another drink as long as I live", only to be back at it the following weekend! Yet, drinking is just one example of the continuum of "Dragon" behaviors to be overcome in our lives; many are much more subtle. It all looks insurmountable to most of the world; this is the "illusion" beast, that clone of the

Dragon, which **seems** so daunting that many cannot even imagine attempting to change by confronting the Dragon... But only *seems*!]



Above: an ancient Babylonian carving depicting the leopard-beast with the wounded head. Like the Seven-Headed Dragon, the Seven-Headed Leopard-Beast is also a terribly ancient symbol. Does it perhaps date back to the advent of human incarnation on the earth plane?

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

[The present author does not drink and currently lives in Japan, where drinking is a way of life for virtually all adults. Many Japanese frequently marvel at my sobriety, asking how I achieved it, why I became this way, etc. Many know they ought to quit but cannot even envision it. The way I quit was simply attaining to an overview of how it feels to be suffering from alcohol-related problems (psychological as well as physical) compared to the pure stable feeling of sobriety. Alcoholism makes people shy and unconfident around others during those times in which the alcoholic is not presently tipsy; knowing they have a crutch to flee to, and that they haven't got it now, they mistakenly feel they cannot cope without it when it is not there to help, and think mainly of just wanting the confidence and relaxation they get from the bottle when in a social situation, and they feel terribly awkward as a result. If you can attain an overview like this and see that confidence can always be yours through self-control, you will begin to develop contempt for the injurious

mental effects of alcohol and it will drop the hold it has on you.]

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two months.

[The Readings indicated that many of the time periods given in Revelation are approximations or simply symbolic of the passage of time.]

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

[We'll continue with the giving of two meanings here...
Subjectively: Yes, this is the "reign" of that personal "anti-Christ" which keeps us all selfish, carnal, and earthy in every way, encouraging us ever toward drunkenness, debauchery, maybe evil music, and vice of every description; the sophomoric defying of God in preference of self-indulgence phase.
Objectively: Are you familiar with the Third Secret of Fatima? It is a prophesy predicting the rise of a Satanic infiltration at the highest level of the Catholic Church. Indeed, since the Second Vatican Council (started under Pope John XXIII and completed under Pope Paul VI between 1962-65), things have become more and more worryingly liberal-modernist and ultra-Masonic in the Catholic Church. The unilateral introduction of secular humanism and wide-open tolerance for all religions, even (some might say *especially*) idolatrous ones, at the expense of teaching of the unique divinity of Jesus Christ, and the replacing of the traditional mass with a corrupt, deliberately watered-down version of highly questionable legitimacy and efficacy have shaken the Catholic Church to its foundations. Certainly, the controversial introduction of Ecclesiastical Masonry has induced a palpable rot since its inception. Has the church been "penetrated by Satanists at the very highest level" as the Fatima prophesy predicted?

Here is the text of the 1917 prophesy:

A great chastisement will fall on the entire human race; no longer does order reign anywhere and Satan will reign over the highest places directing the course of events. Satan will succeed in infiltrating to the top of the Church. Also for the Church a time of Her greatest trials will come.

Cardinals will oppose Cardinals; Bishops will oppose Bishops and Satan will march amid their ranks, and in Rome there will be changes. What is rotten will fall, and what will fall will never rise again.

The Church will be darkened and the world deranged by terror.

Fire and smoke will fall from Heaven, the water of the oceans will become vapors and the foam will rise up and flooding and sinking everything. Millions and millions of people will die by the hour and the survivors will envy the dead.

Death will reign everywhere for the errors committed by the foolish and by the partisans of Satan, who, then and only then, will reign over the world. At last, those who will survive all of these events will once more proclaim God and His Glory and serve Him like before, when the world was not so corrupted.

The sea level rise predicted in the Third Secret of Fatima prophesy, as well as predicted by the Archangel Halaliel through Edgar Cayce, is evidently already underway and being reported in the mainstream media. Numerous island nations are already slated to cease to exist within the next 20 years. The main difference between the Halaliel prophesy and the Fatima prophesy is the rate of the sea claiming the landmasses; Halaliel stated it would be more gradual. Yet the fact that they both seem to be coming true gives one pause and underscores the importance of both the real world as well as the personal transformative interpretations of the Revelation. If I were to be so bold, I might even venture that the reason for the somewhat confusing style of language used in the Revelation was only employed so that this beautiful "poem" would fit both understandings at once; a description of the end of the Fourth World as the Age of Pisces gives way to the Age of Aquarius in the Procession of the Equinoxes, leading to foreordained earth changes, as well as the inner story of the eventual advent of the Anointed One waiting inside you.

It is probably safe to say that almost no one alive today knows that the Biblical Deluge happened at the last entering into the sign of Aquarius, suggesting a regular periodicity is taking place; almost certainly the destructions that have taken place at the divisions between the "previous worlds" of the Earth.

(There is a scientific anomaly known as the "Periodicity of Mass Extinctions", which would not appear to be relevant to this at first, but it is increasingly likely that modern science, with its card house built on assumptions, guesswork, and inferences, has grotesquely misinterpreted the geological record leading to huge distortion of the timescales involved. Of course, deliberate misrepresentation for purposes of ideology is something science has repeatedly proved itself more than capable of over the years.)

"The Catholic Church is indeed the True Church of God and Jesus on Earth," Cayce said, "-But not the ROMAN Catholic Church! The True Catholic Church is the one INSIDE YOU!"

JDB: So much for Vatican II!

Since we are talking about Christian prophesy and the rot which has corrupted the Catholic Church, here is an excellent place to take a little pause and scrutinize the prophesy, "The Apocalypse of Weeks" from the Book of Enoch, which has tremendous relevance to everything we're talking about in this book. This prophecy originated shortly before the last turnover from Pisces to Aquarius in the Procession of the Equinoxes, just before the Deluge. Note that science has recently discovered, through redundant independent research, that the most distant detectable emissions in deep space, the Cosmic Microwave Background Radiation, has been irrefutably and conclusively shown to be precisely aligned with the equinoxes of the earth. Science has shot itself in the foot with this and wanted it to go away, but ended up only confirming the information again and again as they built more and more sensors to retake the readings and more programs to re-analyze the data. The implications are fatal to supporters of the Big Bang theory, which predicts that everyplace in space should look like every other place, but are fantastic for Christians because it shows physical proof that Earth is at the center of the universe. The Procession of the Equinoxes must be significant to God. Certainly, the periodicity of Worlds in human experience on the Earth is directly tied to this, showing that everything looks like we're gloriously on the right track here. So, the last time a division came between Worlds of the Earth, about 24,000 years ago, the Biblical Deluge occurred. Immediately before that happened, the Prophet Enoch (one of the previous incarnations of Jesus, according to Edgar Cayce) wrote down the following prophecy:

(Note that the term "weeks" used here does not mean literal weeks of seven days in the present sense, but should rather just be taken to mean distinct and separate periods of time.)

I will again provide interpolations in brackets to help with the interpretation. []

The Apocalypse of Weeks *from the Book of Enoch:*

*Concerning the children of righteousness and concerning the elect of the world, and concerning the plant of uprightness [God's process of ennoblement], I will speak these things, Yea, I Enoch will declare them unto you, my sons:
According to that which appeared to me in the heavenly vision,
And which I have known through the word of the holy angels.*

And have learnt from the heavenly tablets.

And Enoch began to recount from the books and said,

I was born the seventh in the first week, while judgement and righteousness still endured.

[Seventh generation from Adam]

And after me there shall arise in the second week great wickedness.

And deceit shall have sprung up

[The Watchers, Nephilim, and their ilk]

And in it there shall be the first end.

[The Deluge]

And in it a man shall be saved.

[Noah; Enoch was Noah's great-grandfather.]

And after it is ended unrighteousness shall grow up,

[idolatry and the doctrine of Balaam; subversion]

And a law shall be made for the sinners.

[by Moses, 'The Lawgiver']

And after that in the third week at its close a man shall be elected as the plant of righteous judgement.

[David]

And his posterity shall become the plant of righteousness for evermore.

[Jesus]

And after that in the fourth week, at its close, Visions of the holy and righteous shall be seen and a law for all generations and an enclosure shall be made for them.

[Mary and the saints]

And after that in the fifth week, at its close,

The house of glory and dominion shall be built for ever.

[The Roman Catholic Church]

And after that in the sixth week all who live in it shall be blinded,

[by Masonic subversion]

And the hearts of all of them shall godlessly forsake wisdom.

And in it a man shall ascend

[This is the same "man" with the mark of the beast 666, "the number of a man"; the Freemasons; the "man" being the man-of-evil-to-his-brother that is one of the **four beasts**, hence the mark of the **beast**.]

And at its close the house of dominion shall be burnt with fire.

[The Roman Catholic Church or perhaps the Church of the Holy Sepulcher.]

And the whole race of the chosen root shall be dispersed.

[Scattered amongst the gentiles as they reincarnate]

And after that in the seventh week shall an apostate generation arise,

And many shall be its deeds.

And all its deeds shall be apostate.

[modern godless internet culture: vanity and nothingness]

And at its close shall be elected

The elect righteous of the eternal plant of righteousness.

[us.]

To receive sevenfold instruction concerning all His creation.

[The full Christian doctrine unveiled by the Lord's prophet Edgar Cayce, recorded in this book.]

For who is there that could understand the things of heaven and see a soul or a spirit and could tell thereof, or ascend and see all their ends and think them or do like them ?

And who is there of all men that could know what is the breadth and the length of the earth, and to whom has been shown the measure of all of them ? [Note the astonishing similarity here to the angel with the reed of Revelation who shows us the illusory, misleading nature of physical reality.]

Or is there anyone who could discern the length of the heaven and how great is its height, and upon what it is founded, and how great is the number of the stars, and where all the luminaries rest?

The last Three Weeks:

And after that there shall be another, the eighth week, that of righteousness.

And a sword shall be given to it that a righteous judgement may be executed on the oppressors,

[When Enoch visited Heaven, one of the things he noticed there was a flaming sword, waiting to be used... Is this the fire that will consume this World?]

And sinners shall be delivered into the hands of the righteous.

And at its close they shall acquire houses through their righteousness,

And a house shall be built for the Great King in glory for evermore,

And all mankind shall look to the path of uprightness.

And after that, in the ninth week, the righteous judgement shall be revealed to the whole world,

And all the works of the godless shall vanish from all the earth,

And the world shall be written down for destruction.

And after this, in the tenth week in the seventh part,

There shall be the great eternal judgement.

In which He will execute vengeance amongst the angels.

And the first heaven shall depart and pass away,

And a new heaven shall appear,

*And all the powers of the heavens shall give sevenfold light.
And after that there will be many weeks without number for ever,
And all shall be in goodness and righteousness
And sin shall no more be mentioned forever.*

*"God is not a man, that He should lie; neither the Son of Man,
that He should repent. Hath He said, and shall He not do it? Or
hath He spoken, and shall He not make it good?"*

- Numbers 23:19

*"Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith
the Lord: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith
thy God."*

- Isaiah 66:9

]

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

[From **READING 281-34**:

(Q) Explain what is meant by those whose names are not written in the book of life.

(A) Those not written are those who have climbed up some other way, or have only for impunity's sake or only for the momentary conscience's sake, as form the influence about them, acknowledged the Way. For as we see later more definitely given, whosoever WILL may take of the water of life.

But as has been given, there are those who from the first - as he that is last to be bound - had the import to do evil. Then those who have followed closely after the flesh, or the indulgences of the emotions of the body alone, without the considerations of others, without, other than self's own interest - as is shown by the beast that is loosened - these are they whose names are not written, and these are they who are easily led about by every wind that bloweth, unstable as it were in those as represented in a portion or one of the churches; not hot, not cold, but allowing today, tomorrow, the circumstance of the moment to sway - without purpose, without direction, without the Name. For there is only given under heaven that Name whereby men may be saved, by their belief, their faith, their trust, their works in Him. Hence those who do them not, those who are seen about the individuals striving, are not to be by the

individual lamented so much as that the individual loses his own way, but rather knowing that God, the merciful Father, the loving Father of the Christ, in His own time, His own way, will bring those necessary influences.

Be YE then, as is given, in the same association by the promptings of that ye have gained. Having tasted of the tree of life, the knowledge of God, make thyself and thy calling and thy election SURE in that ye faint not when ye see these troubles, these disturbances that are only of the earth- earthy, that only the emotions of the desires of self's own show coming to pass in thine experience.]

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

[And most people refuse to even "have an ear" these days, don't they...? The fact that you are reading this is a credit to your desire for Truth. I have met a few people like this; all of them Christians. Is it this quality which predestines one for potential to be among the Elect at the end?]

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

[An Archangel is a being whose very essence IS the Word of God, or at least, one of the pronouncements of God. These ultra-dimensional, by their very pan-dimensional nature, are able to be everywhere at once, enforcing God's spoken-into-effect laws, reading peoples' minds; foreplanning the unfoldment of events so that they conform to these laws, and to a limited extent compelling humans to take paths harmonious with their efforts. This, for example, is how Michael, the Lord of the Way, is able to assist people by way of synchronicities, meaningful dreams, and plopping books open at just the right page seemingly by chance in order to help you on your path. Similar to Michael is another Archangel, Halaliel, who, like Michael, spoke through Edgar Cayce any number of times assisting him in giving the Readings. Halaliel is the Archangel of Karma. Karma could not be more succinctly summed up than with Revelation 13:10 here: "*He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity; he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword*".]

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

[From **READING 281-34:**

(Q) Explain the symbol of the beast with two horns, having the power to perform miracles.

(A) As has been given by Him, the power as attained by the study that has been shown in the first portions [of Revelation] is to be applied, or may be applied unworthily - as is shown by the beast with two ways, two horns. [JDB: This concept is nicely summed up with the warning, "do not serve two masters".] Then here, how hath it been given? One Lord, one faith, one God, one baptism, one way! Yet in the experiences as ye watch about you there are constantly shown the influences by the very forces of the beast with the double-mindedness, as showing wonders in the earth yet they must come even as He hath given, "though ye may have done this or that, though ye may have healed the sick, though ye may have cast our demons in my name, I know ye not; for ye have followed rather as the beast of self-aggrandizement, self-indulgence, self-glorification," even as the beast shown here.

JDB: Those who pretend to run charities and yet worship egotism and false gods whilst hating Christ and laboring to undermine Christians also earn the "I never knew thee" condemnation, which will be elaborated upon very shortly.

Double-mindedness is also mentioned by the Hopi in their account of the previous world (Atlantis) wherein they mention that people with "one heart" love the Creator, but "double-hearted people" love themselves more than they love the Creator; in short they are evil. According to the Hopi, it was the machinations of a cult or cabal of such people that ruined society so much that the Creator had to destroy the previous world and start again.]

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

[When you serve two masters you run the risk of falling back into those destructive "vicious circle" habits again...]

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

[As I stated before, I have seen UFOs plainly on two occasions and I am convinced that, aside from a small percentage of unusual natural phenomenon and a large percentage of misidentifications, UFO sightings consist of two phenomena;

watcher angels and to a lesser extent entirely terrestrial manmade secret aircraft or drones designed for espionage purposes. What we *think* we know about UFOs, aliens and the like, is a deliberate obfuscation; a trick to cover up black world machines as well as to deceive people about the spiritual phenomena involved, hindering our perception of spiritual entities by brainwashing us into interpreting them as physical things; spaceships made of nuts & bolts. The media phenomenon of the "UFO enigma" mainly exists to pre-program the masses into deceiving themselves for the benefit of the subverters, who seek to intentionally suppress knowledge of these two phenomena in order to hide overt evidence and to further their aims. It is designed to push the false paradigm of the cosmological principle on the populace of the world, gradually replacing Truth of the spiritual with lies which reduce everything to the physical. Instead of an ethereal, spiritual, intangible, other-dimensional angel with a radiant nimbus of light, maneuvering about with undeniable intelligence and exhibiting acceleration of a degree that would be injurious to any physical human pilot, we decide we have seen an alien spaceship with some physics-defying technology aboard. The subverters know that if they bombard the population with continual UFO propaganda media; books, movies, and TV shows that reframe what people are seeing, they can successfully hide even overt evidence of the spiritual. The viewers then obligingly deceive *themselves*.

Yet, belief in extraterrestrials visiting earth even serves as a substitute religion for many people, which is indeed the intended effect. Who perpetrated this? Who could have nearly endless dedicated personnel actually *trained* to keep secrets, poised to sew falsehoods throughout the media for the mass manipulation of minds? Many UFO publications claim that such a thing would be impossible, and that such a secret could never be kept by any multitude of individuals.

Well, they *would* say that, wouldn't they? -Because the complicit try to downplay the facts to cover themselves! It would be quite easy, in fact, to perpetrate such a thing if a secret society such as the Freemasons (whose members are especially **trained** to keep secrets, taking secrecy oath after redundant secrecy oath) put their minds to it, especially if they used a freemason-riddled propaganda organization like NASA to aid in grooming the public. Isn't it interesting how NASA and media UFOlogy happened to spring into existence nearly at the same time?

Did you know that back in the 1960's, NASA announced to the Japanese MAINSTREAM news media that Neil Armstrong and Buzz Aldrin had encountered UFOs and aliens on the moon? I have seen

some of the original Showa-era magazines and newspaper clippings about this, and Japanese people have asked me if it was indeed true. Well if it were, presumably NASA would have mentioned it to members of their **own** country first before announcing it to Japan, but they didn't, which can only mean NASA was lying with intent to deceive. Here is a SOLID link between UFO propaganda and NASA, revealing their agendaism, which must have been considered too transparent and risky for publication in the USA.

I have read a number of books written by Freemasons which were never intended for the public to see, being only printed for inclusion in Lodge libraries for Masonic eyes only. Yet over the years Masons borrowed books and took them home. Some of these fellows died and their books found their way into public hands. Eventually these were donated to world libraries and when these began scanning the entirety of their collections as the internet age progressed, many "secret" Masonic books found their way onto the internet. There are even vast collections of Masonic books, for masons, by masons, being circulated openly on filesharing sites by non-masons. I have read quite a few of these books and it may surprise you (then again it might not) to learn that much of Masonic dogma and philosophy is extremely liberal-socialist, being staunchly communistic and Marxist in nature. They also have a presiding concept that "Masons with their own points of view create waste" and demand that all Masons adopt every single tenant of Masonic belief so that the organization as a whole functions smoothly with "ONE MIND" (which we'll read more of later when the Revelation refers directly to this). Does this mean the Freemasons had connections behind the Iron Curtain back in the formative days of UFOlogy?

I have in my collection a reference book called *The UFO Encyclopedia*, ostensibly by someone called Margaret Sachs, published in 1980. I strongly suspect that the purpose of this publication was not only to indoctrinate the public but also to get all the UFO writer/conspirators in America up to speed and on the same page as far as international UFO propaganda themes. This book is FILLED with articles attempting to twist hundreds of religious events into UFO/ET events (all the way from Old Testament miracles to modern visions of the Virgin Mary) and the reek of antireligious agendaism could not be more obvious. What is the MOST interesting thing about this book, however, comes on the acknowledgements page, which thanks Navosti Press for unlimited access to their articles, which were extensively adapted for inclusion, and for unlimited access to their newspaper photo archive. Have you ever heard of Yuri Bezmenov?

He was a Russian KGB agent who used to be a professional journalist for Navosti Press who defected to Canada back in the 1970's. He wrote a number of books exposing Navosti Press, a newspaper of the CCCP, as a KGB communist publisher printing books for SUBVERSION activities designed to UNDERMINE AMERICAN SOCIETY specifically by encouraging people AWAY FROM RELIGION.

There you go: a demonstrable link showing the KGB was promoting UFO propaganda. Why would they do this? One of their own agents said it was to trick Americans out of their religious faith.

How did an (ostensibly) American book publisher get unlimited access to a Russian KGB publishing outfit at the very height of the cold war? Simple; when the internationalist Freemasons need help, they make arrangements with other Freemasons. It doesn't matter where they are in the world, since Freemasonry is inherently internationalist, anti-nationalistic, and anti-patriotism, and what they are laboring towards is the overthrow and capture of every government on earth in anticipation of the creation of an antireligious One World Government. This very nicely illustrates how the whole UFO thing is and always has been used to promote and cultivate secular Masonic ideals over religious Christian ones, whilst pushing numerous pro-globalism pro-internationalism ideas such as the need for a "cosmic Federation" or "Space UN of Federated Planets" as the contactees pushed. Even Betty and Barney Hill, the "first UFO contactees" and "first UFO abductees" reek of Masonic propaganda by their very nature as an interracial couple. What better way to force an interracial couple onto TV in an era when such a thing was unacceptable but through a significantly visible Masonic-authored prime time news story; the killing of two birds with one stone, something that hints that "Betty and Barney" were just a couple of characters dreamt up for a propaganda stunt; actors and not even real people. Or perhaps they were a real couple specially targeted as perfectly ideal for an elaborate CIA propaganda hoax...? (This is not to say that interracial couples are inherently wrong, but the idea was used to further Freemasonry's subversion-by-stages; "if you accept this you must accept that"; slowly working toward the eventual turning of society completely upside-down so that monogamous heterosexuals would one day become socially unacceptable in favor of Luciferianism's advocacy of indiscriminate bisexuality.) This is not the only time UFOlogy has displayed links between obvious hoaxes and media cooperation. The entire UMMO affair reeks of a hoax originating at a highly placed international level. Also, the famous Flat Woods Monster incident displays a similar smoking gun. A strange aircraft was seen and locals

proceeded to where it came down only to encounter something odd. When it first occurred, the witness testimony as recorded on audio tape stated, "you know those deep-sea ocean pressurized hardsuits they just developed? The thing we saw looked exactly like one of those, only hanging from a tree..." Strangely enough, when the resulting media blitz reported the incident, the "being" sighted had somehow metamorphosed into the hideous creature in the painting the media promoted which is now well-known as the Flatwoods Monster. The witnesses reported feeling unusually fearful at the time. A strange misty sickly-smelling gas was also reported by the witnesses that was so strong as to make them sick and which even killed a dog that was present, so obviously the whole thing was a hoax perpetrated by people with enough connections and resources to provide not only the extremely expensive prototype hardsuit as well as the mystery aircraft required to deploy the thing whilst supplying a mysterious experimental fear-gas at the same time. Reeks of the CIA, doesn't it? Why would the CIA hoax an alien sighting? Why would the CIA use an interracial couple in a propaganda stunt? Why did NASA tell the Japanese that Buzz Aldrin saw alien spaceships on the moon? -To drive home secular Masonic propaganda and the illusions of the godless cosmological principle.

Q) Did Edgar Cayce ever mention aliens such as greys or reptilians?

A) No. The only travel to other planets referred to in the Readings was spoken of as only being possible *spiritually*, and the entities on other planets of the solar system were human spirits exactly like us. Additionally, the other planets were shown to really be other-dimensional *planes*; we only see them as planets because we are in THE physical dimension where even other dimensions must be represented somehow physically (And this is the reason why the moon and other planets are strangely never shown to have "dark sides" in anything other than NASA paintings - they are not actually spheres at all.). Earth is the only physical-dimension planet (nay, *plane*).

Although some "conspiracy literature" writers refer to reptilians infiltrating society, there is every reason to believe that what they are really trying to get across is but an allegory of the pervasiveness of Masonic infiltration without having to specifically name Freemasonry. The cliché of the British royals "really" being a family of reptilians is a perfect example. The only reason the British monarchy has not been removed by Freemasonry like every other monarchy they have toppled, is because the British royals are happy to sell out to

them and play ball rather than be destroyed. Those who won't sell out are forced to abdicate. The reptilian thing also serves the same purpose as other straw men to be pointed to, whether it be "the Jews", "the Zionists", "the CIA", "the UN", "the deep state", "the Fascists", "the cabal", "the Good ol' Boy system", "the Rothschilds", "George Soros", or any number of other straw men; it sends the dogs after the wrong guy. It is hard to believe that every member of the CIA and every Freemason is a Jew, but it is entirely possible that members of the CIA and certain visibly subversive Jews are *Freemasons* willfully framing their own people for the benefit of their preferred cult; a cult that not only allows but actively encourages them and supports them in the frequent indulgence of their personal favorite immoral perversion of choice. -A perk which certainly engenders a staunch loyalty among amoral godless sons of Belial.

Since the fall of Soviet Russia the KGB have changed the name of the shop but they are still hawking pretty similar wares. They now go by the name FSB [Federal'naya Sluzhba Bezopasnosti - "Federal Security Service of the Russian Federation"] and they are the direct successor of the KGB. As mentioned before, NATO Freemasonry and Russian-BRICS Freemasonry are presently diametrically opposed power blocks with some important key differences; in short, NATO is Luciferian and modern-revolutionary, promoting egocentric personal freedom (Satanism) and inducing "color war" divisiveness (spreading fictions of systematic discrimination or accusations of race supremacism, promoting "pride", militancy, feminism, etc.) to provoke desired socio-political changes in targeted regions, including its own regions. Russia's brand of Freemasonry on the other hand, still pushes crypto-feminism, internationalist economic globalism, and sustainable development regulatory capture agendaism like their NATO counterparts, but depart from NATO philosophy by rejecting Satanic and Marxist-communist trappings as being far too destabilizing, and they are certainly correct in that. The Russian Federation wants stability and traditionalism as is nicely summed up in the Russian Orthodox Church, even if it is debatable how actually Christian their leaders are. Yes, Vladimir Putin goes to Church on Christmas every year, but he is a former KGB Officer from 1975-1991 where he served as an intelligence officer in various capacities, including a role in counterintelligence in East Germany 1985-1990. He cannot help but have acquired a far deeper understanding of not only the workings of international Freemasonry but also almost certainly gained a better understanding of everything the KGB did even

more acutely than Yuri Bezmenov; doubtless becoming fully aware of the total extent of their destructive and disruptive subversion agenda tropes. It might be argued that Putin's experience in carrying out KGB policies, the vast bulk of which according to KGB defector Yuri Bezmenov was pandering intentionally destabilizing subversion propaganda to other countries, taught him exactly what NOT to do while trying to restart a country socio-economically; one does not instigate Satanism, the cult of the individual, and color-wars; on the contrary, one would strip away every societally destabilizing influence and instead, at every opportunity, attempt to direct society's collective attention to the virtues of purely stabilizing factors such as religion, conservatism, and the benefits of selfless conformity and traditionalism. An analysis of the history of Putin's policies shows that this is what he has indeed done. However, the Russian media, in addition to conventional state boosterism, such as boasting about scientific industrial achievements or the performance of their athletes, still continues to disseminate limited Masonic socio-political propaganda messages, albeit generally the ones that are deemed to ultimately aid Russia *nationally* in the midst of (ironically) pandering to the internationalists. The dissemination of Masonic propaganda tropes is itself pandering to the internationalists because they will not play ball with anyone who refuses to do this (and that is further elaborated upon later). But according to Edgar Cayce's definition of who is qualifying for the Mark of the Beast, this limited connection still makes Putin's government along with all of NATO qualify for the mark. Russia may be the lesser evil, but only lesser. **Internationalist-globalist** NATO will not tolerate a new contagious **nationalism** to arise in the world. The last time this happened, Germany developed the National Socialist system, which greatly benefited their nation economically whilst simultaneously protecting it and totally insulating it from Masonic infiltration by widespread public awareness campaigns (which included blockbuster movies) about Masonic corruption and the outlawing of Masonry altogether **and** against the possibility of Marxist revolutions by including the workers in the decision-making process. This left corrosive globalist internationalism nowhere to gain a foothold toward the subversion of the National Socialist system. ...And it was beginning to spread to many other countries. The whole "Nazis were racist and hated so-and-so people" narrative is a total lie engendered to turn the world public against the Germans. The Masonic-owned newspapers branded them as such to further their perpetual subversion-by-increments

agenda, just killing two birds with one stone as they always like to do, because they can always use racism as Masonic propaganda both coming and going. So it was not really even the internationalist Jews that declared war on Germany, it was the Freemasons themselves, using the Jews as a nicely visible straw man, as they often do. The Freemasons wanted Germany not only destroyed but utterly annihilated because a man named Adolf Hitler had publicly removed their mask and shown the people of his country the face of the monstrous mass-murdering Luciferian would-be world conqueror that had been hiding underneath in their midst all along. Germany rejected Freemasonry and created an effective system to render their nation immune from them. THIS is the whole reason the Masonic-controlled countries resorted to using massed squadrons of firebombers. THIS is why Freemason war profiteer Winston Churchill mysteriously said that every effort had to be made to kill as many German civilians as possible - they KNEW about the dirty tricks of Freemasonry. THIS is the whole reason Freemasonry wanted Germany obliterated; it had nothing to do with Jews, and everything to do with spreading Freemasonry around the globe. THIS is the whole reason Nazism is still continually demonized and vilified throughout the free(mason) world today. -And yes, even in Russia.

Both of these books were requested in Bureau letter of November 4, 1938.

With reference to the book by Hitler, it is understood that there exists no complete translation thereof into the English language and that there is some difference of opinion as to which of the various editions or translations is the most complete. The book itself in the original German version is apparently subject to change when conditions make this desirable and so the NEW YORK TIMES of December 3, 1938, page 15, column C, states that page 699 of Hitler's book is to undergo "a historical correction" on Tuesday, December 6, 1938, at which time page 699 of the unabridged German edition will be altered or suppressed.

FACISM FOR WHOM (?) by Max Ascoli and Arthur Feiler.
This is the book requested by the Bureau in letter of November 16, 1938.

COPIES DESTROYED

RECORDED

INDEXED

Above: an official 1938 FBI internal memorandum proving that Mein Kampf was rewritten prior to American publication to convince American citizens that Hitler was an egocentric power mad anti-Semite and that it was their Christian duty to support a Masonically-instigated war waged against other Christians. Freemasons appear to delight in tricking Christians into shedding blood, especially one-another's blood. The Troubles in Ireland is a classic example of this; Catholics vs. Protestants, the conflict is well known to have been initially instigated by then-secretly Freemason leaders on either denomination's side. Even the notoriously propaganda-revisionist Osprey Books military

series openly discusses the Masonic instigation of the Troubles, as if they are proud of the deception, which assuredly they are, since they obviously hate us so much. The present author compared six different English versions of Mein Kampf and found they all differed radically from one another. Hijacking their enemy and taking over what he's doing is another of their tricks. I have even already seen a falsified version of the first edition of this very book you are presently reading, which removes all references to the divinity of Jesus Christ. -Exactly in accord with their policies Cayce warned us about.

I am not trying to exonerate Germany of all blame for participating in WWII. God will judge ALL those who shed blood as well as those who deceived others into shedding blood. But if you read my book Discerning Masonic Subversion you already know that Germany's style of government was the last significant threat of opposition to the globe-hugging tentacles of Freemasonry. Every country that National Socialism spread to was destroyed by the Allies in WWII; not to keep people "free", but to keep them blinded and enslaved to a steadily growing satanic one world government. Whether or not you are presently prepared to accept the truth of that is unimportant. What I am trying to illustrate is that Russia as of 2025 now stands poised with their own "contagious" internationally spreading alternative to NATO's satanic Masonic imperialism: BRICS.

And that is why another war is coming.

NATO cannot by its very nature as a would-be world conqueror allow this organization to persist any more than they allowed the National Socialist Axis powers in WWII to stand and flourish, for the simple reason that it is a direct threat to their scheme of creating a one world government which they alone would control. This is why NATO seems to now be continually demonstrating that it absolutely wants war with Russia.

To understand further what is presently happening at the time of writing this [Nov 2025] with the conflict in the Ukraine and how this fits in, one must understand the actual causes of the war. Despite what NATO's news media claims, the actual cause of the war was this: Russia and NATO signed an agreement out of the realization that they were not destined to get along at all because of their key Masonic philosophical differences.

Freemasonry of either type is inherently geared toward the creation of a one world government. This means that one or the other side must eventually come out on top. To stabilize the situation and allow Russia to grow strong again and to buy time to build a counter-powerblock (BRICS), Russia extended NATO a peaceful solution to their mutually opposed fundamental ideologies: the creation of a non-Masonic buffer zone between the two empires; a strip of neutral or at least unaligned countries along eastern Europe. This would hinder the three-

letter subverter-spies and/or covert saboteurs of either side from permeating into one-another's empires and would create a stable "no man's land" militarily that would put literal distance between them, making a military attack originating from one or the other side increasingly unlikely because of the need to first move their military through a neutral country (something done in WWI which was taken as a flagrant act of war by the neutral country being traversed.) This acts as a deterrent because contemplating warring upon one country automatically presupposes war against at least two immediately. At the time, NATO was not prepared to go to war against Russia. NATO agreed, and signed the relevant agreement drawn up which said that a violation by either side would be taken as an aggressive step against the opposing side resulting in a military solution if negotiation failed to get the encroachment retracted back to normalcy. A few years later, NATO broke their promise by violating the terms of the treaty when they provoked a color-war in the Ukraine resulting in a regime change that culminated in Ukraine becoming a NATO puppet state. Russia repeatedly beseeched NATO to retract their hostile step toward Russia and NATO repeatedly refused. Russia then believed it was entirely justified by the terms of the pact to move in and militarily restore Ukraine to the status of being a neutral country, uncontrolled by either side. The fact that NATO knows this and perpetuates the Ukraine war in the face of years of losses shows that NATO provoked the original regime change out of the discernment that war with Russia was inevitable considering their diametrically opposed Masonic philosophies of getting control of the world, and that continuing to wait before striking Russia would be detrimental for NATO in the long run as Russia was steadily getting stronger and stronger as BRICS expanded. It only stands to reason that the first aggressive move toward ultimate conflict was made by the satanic side, as a religio-conservative side would only want to remain separate and at peace indefinitely.

Make no mistake that, subtle though it be, NATO is an *actualized* satanic political system whose international citizens - the end times Babylon of scripture - are encouraged at every turn to harden their hearts, to embrace egotism, self-glorification, indulgence, and vanity, and are continually insidiously brainwashed to reject Jesus Christ and every ethic of selflessness and consideration for others, and to equate spirituality with superstition. It is through NATO's relentlessly pervasive media that this is done. The effects of this taint upon those who choose to immerse themselves in it

could not show more acutely even on the exterior person let alone the inside; one need only go into the streets of any NATO country and look around at the tattooed confrontational hard-hearted people and hear the car stereos blasting out lack of consideration and amelodic Christ-hating lascivious egocentrism. And judging by the increasingly abhorrent messages of the media and the resulting present state of society they have largely succeeded in bilking us out of nearly all religious belief and have seduced thousands into adopting amoral corruption as a way of life. The media is now totally controlled and is presently nothing less than wall-to-wall psychological manipulation. All this has brought about the age of the antichrist, exactly as Edgar Cayce predicted; **"an inversion of Christ's ethics which was to be foist on the public through the media of its day"**.

This brings us right back to THE IMAGE OF THE BEAST. This is a mental construct of falsehoods about the world, a web of untrue beliefs about history, politics, the world, as well as the nature of the cosmos, painstakingly tailored to fit the beholder and intended by design to corrode any chance you have of hanging onto your Christian morals. It works by sewing selfishness, which engenders an elective doubt in your mind, slowly eroding your faith, while simultaneously foisting sin as an appealing alternative. One of its dirtiest ricks is using the media to promote the idea that one cannot ever enjoy any sort of sexuality and be a Christian at the same time, as if GOD HIMSELF did not provide us with sexuality, and all that it entails, and would certainly expect and allow us to go where it led us, forgiving us our foibles along the way as we work toward finding a suitable life partner in a Godly sanctified monogamous marriage. It is in the elevation of egregious perversion above our love for God where the true sin is.

Once we understand all this key knowledge we are finally able to tease out the truth of so many bizarre things that have happened over the years... For example it takes no stretch of the imagination to realize that the whole dirty televangelism phenomenon of the 1980's, something that vividly shattered many people's faith in organized religion, was A COMPLETELY STAGED MEDIA/INTELLIGENCE EVENT, and like so many others, **calculated from the outset** to make people lose their faith and/or all respect for Christianity.

The bottom line of this portion of the Revelation is this: If you actually love the lies, and embrace the subversion put forth by the media, as opposed to the Truth of Christ, and you absolutely will not believe other than the things the TV

continually preaches to be true, then I've got news for you; you're among those who are "worshipping the image of the beast".]

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

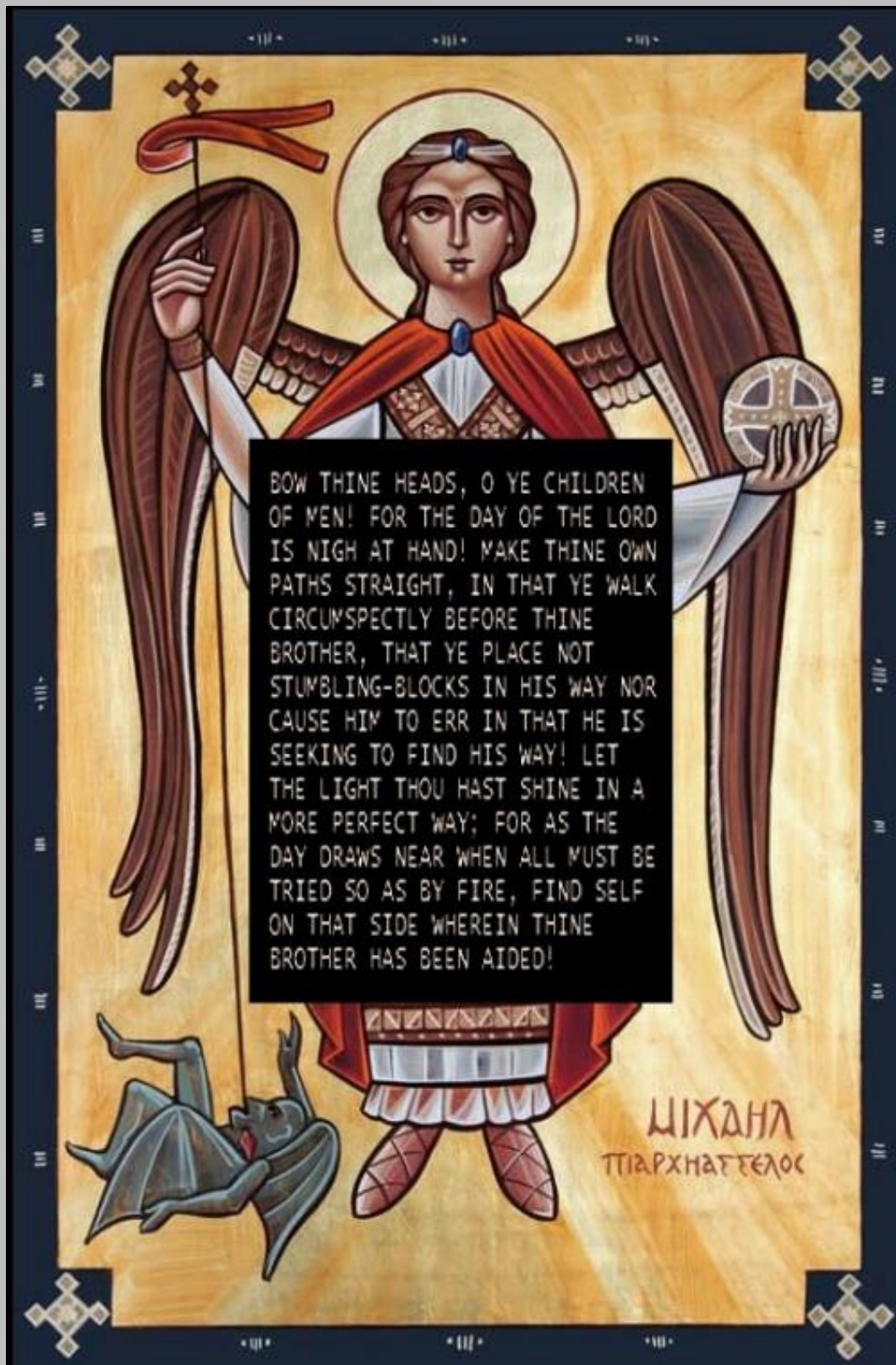
[Over there they're discrediting Christians, while over here they're showing you all the fun sinners are having, and how sophisticated they look having it. "It's too difficult to be moral!" they want you to decide in the face of all their messages, "let's just do whatever the hell we feel like doin'!"

Confusing the daylights out of people is another trick they use. If you just TURN OFF the media and forbid it to get into your life, things are really much easier. But some people say, "How can I possibly do that?" Remember, it's cultivating a false image of the beast that is just as bad as not fighting it.]

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

[If you reject evolution, feel psychoanalysis is a hoax tailored to conceal the damaging effects of egotism, disbelieve in the possibility of aliens, believe the earth is God's firmament, and know better than to believe mainstream science deceptions about human history and origins, you too may find yourself "killed"; if not physically than socially, for not embracing the Masonically-foist Image of the Beast and trying to spread Truth. Personally, I strive for such an honor. Why? Because with every daily decision we make we are living out the way our Lord will pass judgement on us. I'd like to be someone who tried to support others. It's a good way to live and it feels nice to try. I love to be polite and smile cheerfully to people and see them brighten up, smile back and nod a greeting. Little things help and can have big repercussions, and you don't know how bad they might have needed to see some kindness. Every bit helps! Edgar Cayce said that smiling at people, especially the elderly, is one of the simplest and most beneficial things a person can do to uplift their local society. Father Malachi Martin said that when people interact, whether they realize it or not, they

are modifying each other morally. I think that is true. If someone glares at you with hostility, doesn't it put you into a bad mood? But if someone gives you a warm kindly smile of genuine friendliness, doesn't it cheer you in a lasting way? If you smile at people and they smile back, maybe they will go and smile at somebody else. And then too, and so forth. If you do it consistently, maybe those you see around town everyday will begin to think about it and will decide to make it their policy to do it too. Then it will spread gradually... You might be helping far more people than you think by just making it your personal policy to be consistently positive with others and just smile!



Above: a message from the Archangel Michael given through the Edgar Cayce Readings.

]

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

[Are we talking about all kinds of people here, or perhaps something else?

Who could be considered to be both small and great *at the same time*? The Freemasons start with humble beginnings and are steadily and rapidly taught to exalt themselves above others and to believe themselves "great"; for that is how the organization gets its hooks into them, by showering them with false honors and praise; appealing to their egotism in order to enslave them. Who can be said to be both rich and poor? The Freemasons, who gain in the worldly at the cost of losing it all in the spiritual. Who can be said to be both free and bond at the same time? The Freemasons, who are rewarded by being able to indulge in any hobby they like as a vocation, whether it be as a famous musician, a golfer, a painter, etc. YET they are bound to their obligations; they must constantly sew Masonic propaganda concepts by whatever media they are showcased in. What is the mark in their right hands and foreheads? This is CRUCIAL to understand, so I will let the Readings answer; here are Cayce's words from **READING 281-34**:

(Q) What is meant by the mark of the beast in the right hand, or forehead?

(A) These are as signs or symbols of this or that grouping, or of the organizations that become as a part of the vows or obligations to those who have joined in with the work of the Beast.

Hence the warning that if these come to mean more in the experience they stand as that which condemns, rather than that which is the helpful experience.

For having the mark of the Beast and the mark of the Lamb becomes the difference between the consciousness of the indwelling presence of the Christ and the hoped for yet not seen or known.

JDB: So the Mark of the Beast in the hand is the right hand raised in the vows pledged to do the work of the Beast, that antichrist that IS the modern media. Who runs, controls, and stars in the media? To what secret societies do our politicians and celebrities all belong...? These are the groups that glorify the beast, that do the propaganda work of the beast, which is undeniably Masonic/Eastern Star SUBVERSION. There are any number of allied sub-organizations; CFR, CIA, FSB/KGB, MI5/MI6, Mossad, Builderberg, the Jason Society, the Tavistock Institute for social change, the BBC, the Stanford Research Institute.. etc etc...

(This latter is the organization to which John van Auken belongs, deceiver of many on the topic of Edgar Cayce, and an author of an intentionally deceptive book about the Revelation of John! Did he tell you what Edgar Cayce said about what the Mark of the Beast means, as printed for you above? No, he had a **vested interest** in concealing this fact from you! That was the point of his book: To lull you into thinking you were being told the WHOLE story regarding Edgar Cayce and the Revelation so you would not pursue the matter further and uncover the truth: **that Jesus implied Freemasons have the mark of the beast**. Because if you knew that you might stand in their way by telling people about it, and if you did that, they might suddenly have a LOT of people opposing their crooked bestial aims!]

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

[To not be able to buy or sell here means that during the reign of the antichrist, nobody, no business, shall be successful without the mark of the beast, which is membership in the complicit organizations. How many times have we seen the promising young up-and-coming celebrity or musician either suddenly disappear from public view without explanation ...or take a left turn and go veering off into bizarre territory that catapults them mysteriously to career-length stardom? How many times have we seen small businesses either crushed utterly or sign on for big business, adopting neoliberal socialist propaganda for their advertising campaigns? This is because of the Mark of the Beast; those who want to play ball adopt the mark and disseminate the requisite slow-change propaganda to reap lasting success. Those who have a CONSCIENCE, MORALS, or loyalty to JESUS CHRIST do not progress, even should they at first flirt with these societies and gain a small measure of first exposure. They are quickly again out on their ear ...or perhaps worse. What *really* happened to Marylyn Monroe, River Phoenix, Kurt Cobain, Ian Curtis of Joy Division, etc. etc. etc...? The list of mysterious deaths goes on and on; some of them perhaps indeed self-inflicted as consciences shattered under the strain of knowing complicity with world Satanism. How do you get up in the morning knowing that God abhors you and will NEVER forgive you?

Let me give one more Cayce quote here:

From **READING 900-14:**

For with the carrying of any intrigue against ennobling influence in earth's plane, or carrying such intrigue that bring the mysteries of life to naught, these work condemnation rather than blessings in the life of an entity.

Do you hear that you Freemasons, three-letter deceivers, and other assorted corrupters and subverters? Did you get that? *Was it clear enough? Read it again!*

*It means that if you are intentionally enticing people away from Jesus' message of ennoblement, **GOD is going to CONDEMN YOU.***

If you are a Freemason or other underminer of morality, GET OUT NOW before it is too late for you. If you are under the impression that this warning cannot be true because your Masonic buddies would have told you, etc. Well you are DEAD WRONG. They have tricked you, using your own EGOTISM as a WEAPON AGAINST YOU to do the work of an organization that ultimately doesn't give a damn if you and your family live or die. They are simply deceiving you into deceiving others by playing to your ego and moreover have tricked you into paying THEM some monthly dues for the privilege! There ARE procedures for cutting ties with the organization. Look them up, get help, and get into the clear. As other Readings indicated, it *IS* possible to EFFACE the mark of the beast, replacing it with the seal of Christ if one is sufficiently dedicated.

For heaven's sake *DO IT BEFORE IT'S TOO LATE.*]

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

[From **READING 281-34**:

(Q) What is meant by the number of the beast is the number of a man, 666?

(A) Just as has been given [in the earlier quote from **READING 281-34**, a page or two back in this book], that when it is taken on as being the exercise of the man without reference to or realizing the influence which has brought same - though it may be in an organization, in a group, in any influence that becomes the work of man's hands - then it is the number of a man and is numbered as may be the days of man, but lacks that consciousness of God and God alone directing.

For as in each organized work or each association, or each group - it should never be as is said of any man, but how hath He given? God that worketh in and through Him. Thus is the mark of the beast effaced from the workings of the hand

or the activities of the head, and it becomes not as the name or the number of a man but the trust alone in God.

(Q) Explain "Here is wisdom" mentioned in this connection?

(A) That as ye have gained by the analysis or the study of the activity and influence of the spirit of truth throughout the whole members of thy body, physical, mental and spiritual, and have come to the knowledge of that which has first been given, that there is only ONE God, ONE Christ, one faith, one baptism; or as Christ hath given - this is the whole law; to love the Lord thy God with all thy mind, thy body, thy soul; thy neighbor as thyself. This is the whole law. This is wisdom. This is knowledge. Knowing that those things which have been put on through the activities of the elements within thine own forces of thy body and mind are but as the stepping-stones to the knowledge that God is in and through ALL and in Him ye live and move and have thy being. When this is fully comprehended, fully understood, ye have the working knowledge of God in the earth.

JDB: The above Cayce statement correlates beautifully and entirely consistently with what he said about the Day of the Lord; essentially, when one puts one's desires and one's ego completely aside and labors to do the Lord's will on the earth plane, the Lord will work through you; then the 24 cranial nerves will light up and the spiritualization of the brain and mind will be brought about, as with the neurological/energy centre changes described in Zechariah 4, which we covered earlier. This is the Anointment!

Remember the Prophecy of the Apocalypse of Weeks I mentioned earlier from the Book of Enoch? It mentions "a MAN will ascend" and right after that "all who live in the church of the Messiah will be blinded". This describes the Masonic subversion of Christianity. The MAN referred to is the MAN here referred to as well; 666 is his number; the "number of a man". The MAN referred to is symbolically one of the four animalistic earthy Beasts of the evil lower chakras (Eagle, Lion, Calf, and MAN.), and THIS is why "the number of a man" is called, "the number of the Beast". Now, we know then, from Edgar Cayce that we should equate the Man with the mark of the Beast with those who take oaths or commit acts to wage intrigue against ennoblement.

Put another way, it refers to those who take secret loyalty oaths and conspire to subvert Christians to sabotage their faith. This is the sheer essence of Freemasonry, quite unambiguously.

So, we know that. Excellent! But the only remaining issue is what EXACTLY the number 666 itself refers to. Well, when I don't know something I'd be a fool to pretend I did, so I'll just own up and tell you that frankly I don't know. However, I do have a tiny little hunch:

In the book The Testament of Solomon, in which King Solomon commands the demons to confess to him one at a time their weaknesses, more than a few of them say that they are frustrated by "Him whose number is 644".

Take for example this excerpt:

"Who else can receive such authority over spirits except He whom the first devil will seek to tempt but will not prevail over? The number of His name is 644, which is Emmanuel."

This seems a pretty unambiguous reference to Jesus Christ doesn't it? And reducing things to numbers is the ancient Hebrew pastime of Gematria. I say pastime rather than 'mystic art' or 'esoteric discipline' because frankly Edgar Cayce was asked specifically about Gematria and said there was nothing in it other than wishful thinking or pretention as relates to Hebrew or other human languages.

Indeed, correct me if you know better, but I know of no Gematria tradition, Hebrew, English, or otherwise in which the name Jesus Christ or Emmanuel can possibly add up to 644. Maybe there is, but I honestly simply don't know about it. (And adding to the confusion, the various editions of the Testament of Solomon all give different numbers, not only 644, but various others as well!) Perhaps it is the name of one of Christ's previous incarnations, but probably not. However, all this leaves ample room for Gematria to work in a language of Angels, such as Enochian, or maybe even some private language only known to God. Indeed, attempting Gematria with the number 666 has been a fool's errand since time immemorial and one can find thousands of supposed linguistic equivalents in any language the pastime has touched, many of the most jocular and flippant nature conceivable. -Which seems to underscore Cayce's appraisal of Gematria as applied to human languages. Therefore, the best explanation for both Jesus' number (Whether 644 or some other value...) and the number of the Beast 666 is that perhaps it is a very meaningful thing *in the tongue of the*

Logos itself, something humans cannot and must not know until after they qualify for the Anointing. And indeed, Cayce referred us to the Anointing in the quote above rather than just saying what the number itself specifically refers to, so there you are.]

Revelation Chapter 14

1 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

[644?]

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

[From **READING 281-36**:

(Q) In Rev. 14 do the harpers as mentioned symbolize the souls or spiritual beings that took part in the early attempts to stop the fall of man, but who have not entered the earth plane?

(A) These have entered the earth plane but were those that in the beginning were as the sons of God IN the earth plane; and hence are referred to as the FIRST of those redeemed.]

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

[From **READING 281-36**:

(Q) What is the meaning of the new song of the harpers?

(A) The new experience that comes to each soul. Let's keep it individual, see? The new experience that comes to each soul, as to the assurance of that help when necessary of the saints of the Father.]

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins.

[Of course, it would be nonsensical to believe that a person could live up to thirty lifetimes (the average length of time the readings gave for a soul to become anointed) and remain a literal virgin throughout every incarnation! Rather, the virginity here referenced is most likely an earned, retroactive one; Even the Christ soul reproduced with Eve when he incarnated as Adam. As Michael the Archangel communicated through Edgar

Cayce, the greater and greater heights of selflessness and service to others one reaches, drawing ever closer to becoming an anointed one, the more demands the Holy Spirit puts on one to achieve greater and greater sacrifices of the carnal. It is not that you'll be punished for carnality; in fact the readings indicate that everyone must do *something* with the sexual drive of the earth plane, but it is possible to turn this sexual energy rather into a constructive energy. The more one abstains, the more selfless, open, positive, supportive, and gregarious one can be towards others of all ages and walks of life. The modern media has been trying to convince people that they are not allowed to be Christians and experience any kind of sexuality at the same time. This is an utter malign lie intended to turn people into atheists. God invented sexuality. He naturally expects people will engage in sexual activity. It's in getting carried away with it where people go wrong. God doesn't condemn people for normal sexual activity, but He values those who chose to resist it in order to honor Him. I would like to present both sides of this particular coin because I see so many people in apparent distress as the media traumatizes them, making them torn between sex and God. It is possible to reconcile these things and reduce the dissonance.

~ Sin, no sin ~

First of all the Readings indicate that when the vibration of the sexual energy gets too high, one must take steps in one way or another, and the Readings said under these conditions "there is no sin" in doing something about it to relieve the stress. The original reason why Christians believed onanism (masturbation) to be a sin was because of the ancient story of Onan. In early days, if a man's brother died without children but possessed a wife, it was considered the brother's duty to father children to that wife so that the dead man's seed could be said to have been passed on; the resulting children would be considered those of the dead man. The story of Onan says that while engaged in doing this duty, he sinned by pouring out his seed upon the ground. The story goes on to say how Onan is to be cursed forever for doing this wickedness. This tale as told gave rise to the idea that masturbation is evil and God condemns those who do it, because for some reason, the actual sin committed was too subtle for most to grasp. The true sin here was that Onan dishonored his dead brother by bedding the man's wife solely with the goal of "getting his rocks off" and not toward the proscribed righteous goal of honoring his brother's right to lineage. In the early days, when mankind was still struggling to populate the earth with enough progeny, this was a

terribly selfish carnal deed. Really, the sin here is not a reference to masturbation at all.

Another point: The Readings said that there is nothing more natural than for people of the opposite sex to be attracted to each other sexually when they are brought together in interaction in their daily activities, such as friendships or working together.

Another point: The Readings made it clear that there is no sin committed when, in looking for a lover to commit to monogamously, if a couple who loves each other for whatever reason finds that things aren't working out, and split up, there is no sin in having done this and then going to look for a new lover with the eventual aim to find a monogamous life partner. If one is honestly earnestly searching for "the one" and happens to sleep with several people over a period of time in the attempt to further that quest, there is no sin committed. In other words, There is no sin in having sexual relationships with what may become multiple people over the years as the normal outgrowth of searching for a life partner. Once you make up your mind to dedicate yourself in marriage to a person for life and then betray them by sleeping with someone else, THAT is sin. If you are betrayed in this manner and must find another partner to commit to, you have committed no sin.

When people get together solely for carnal satisfaction, and then part ways, and there was never any intention for a love relationship... That is sin. Deception born of lust; THAT is sin. Another point, one which should be taken in the context of the whole chronology of human cultures across the earth: the Readings said that There is no sin AT ALL in clothing choice, revealing or not. Rather, it is the SITUATION and appropriateness which should be considered. I think it may mean that it's largely what's on the inside that defiles a person; if a person has vanity and dresses like a foppish dandy, or if they are lustfully unchaste and dress to advertise their availability to engage with others in this regard, it is no fault of their clothing as to what is in their heart! If a chaste girl goes to a concert in a risqué outfit, remaining chaste, there would appear to be no sin. It was rather appropriateness that was considered. If someone wears something intended to flatter themselves by lust or vanity and it is inappropriate, the sin would be the lack of consideration to factor in others. Showing deference to others is an important element of Christly meekness and humility. Another way to think of this is a tribe of savages where everyone goes naked. In their culture they aren't sinning, but if I were to put on a tuxedo and go mingle with them it

might look pretty vain and inappropriate on my part! However, there is no actual sin in God's eyes relating to clothing, per se, just cloddish failure to consider others!

Another point: to hold certain values as one's deeply held ideals and not live up to them; this is sin. When we fail these we have sinned. These may change across cultures up to a point, but most people know when they are really doing wrong. There is no culture in the world where people consider it okay to deceive others, cheating them for personal gain, for example. Attempting to forcibly alter one's ideals, downgrading them so as to sidestep sin, is itself sin.

Another point: Although the Readings reassured us that there is far less sexual sin actually going on in an average Christian's life than we have traditionally been concerned about, there is still virtue in attempting to resist sexual urges, because they are carnal and not of the Holy Spirit. To strive towards knowing God by downplaying one's sex urges as long as possible is an excellent skill to develop. The Readings indicated that one particular man had experimented with "making himself as dead to the urges" when sexual suggestion came to mind. "Cultivate that!" the Reading insisted, for it is a blessed skill to those who would have a closer walk with God.

When the vibration grows too high to stifle and we have to give in to carnality, the Holy Spirit simply withdraws from being near us until we resume our wholesome activities. We are unclean until cleansing our bodies. Ultimately the true focus is not in annihilating every shred of carnal urge, the true goal is really to slide one's focus over to the opposite end of the carnal spectrum, which is having an openness to everyone and making yourself available to support anyone and everyone with kindness, encouragement, physical help, supportive conversation, or whatever anyone needs who relies on you for help, most especially children and the elderly or anyone in a disadvantageous position of whatever kind. The more one focusses on the opposite end from this, that of the carnal, the more difficult it is to be absolutely available to help absolutely everyone. This is the sliding scale between carnality and selfless gregarious service to others I mentioned above.

Here in Japan, people are generally immersed in their personal carnal lives, and although they have rigidly structured social niceties which everyone follows, there is still a hugely intense wall between people. I have made friends with lots of seniors here and often hear them and other elderly people in Japan frequently complain that most young men will avoid them and if forced to talk, will not even look toward them even if in

conversation with them; neighbors, service people, doctors, and business people of all types included. This is because Japanese men are encouraged by their media to indulge the slightest sexual inclination at the drop of a hat. Male Japanese consumers are utterly besieged; bombarded all day long with media suggestions and invitations to indulge in carnality; snowplowed with pornography. The women are also bombarded with their share of carnal imagery but women being more mentally and emotionally geared to give more attention to others are less detached in their interactions than the males but are still indeed impacted to a degree. No one here is as friendly and supportive of others as they should be; not by a long shot. Someone immersed all day in paying attention to imagery of sexy-looking people of the opposite sex cannot easily set aside the carnal things their mind continually builds upon in order to innocently socialize supportively intimately and connectively with another person, especially one whose appearance clashes with what their mind is in the habit of focusing upon! This is an illustration of this sliding scale I keep referring to. The situation in Japan is a microcosm of this little known concept which everyone innately comprehends nevertheless! Put another way, if one has been fantasizing carnally, one is accordingly more withdrawn the more one does it.

But there are many who, for some reason, perhaps because of manipulative media messages, even believe that they cannot be spiritual and maintain a sex life at the same time. They feel backed into a corner by their sexual impulses continually demanding their attention, and because they aren't sure how to manage these impulses they decide it is impossible to control them. The media is telling them that Christianity makes one automatically guilty for this reason, and so they should reject it. This is nonsense. Is it better to cut yourself off from God entirely? Of course not; I lived in that darkness for 35 years and all it creates in a hell of anguish, which is not a solution. Why not give credit to God's eternal patience and forgiveness? It's boundless! If you're really distressed about it, just confess to the Lord, repent, and apologize out loud in prayer. Speaking repentance really helps one feel forgiven. I used to know a girl who was enamored with the program *Sex in the City*; a show that glorifies and glamorizes women devoid of ideals of chastity. This girl was so conflicted by the fact that she came from a Christian family and grew up believing in God that the media's messages were driving her bonkers. Last time I saw her she was checking out a lot of pro-atheism books from the library to see if that point of view could help her resolve her

conflict; she wanted to be seen as sophisticated like those girls on TV but couldn't reconcile her religion with what she was watching. If only she hadn't been so blinded by the **false prophet**, she might've realized that inner conflicts such as hers were the reason why they put shows like that on TV in the first place; to shatter Christianity by shattering Christians. The simple thing to do would have been to recognize she was under attack and shut off the TV rather than shutting out God, but then, her ego would not allow that. She HAD to be seen as sophisticated. Her boyfriend told me she was always trying to do lewd things with him out in public or at rock concerts based on what they watched on *Sex in the City*, but he would get nervous and couldn't perform, because "it was so warped" that she wanted to act like that rather than just enjoy being out together. I have often wondered what became of that poor deceived girl. I was going through my own hell of atheistic anguish back when I knew her, and was just as blinded and hamstrung by my own youthful egotism as she was.

Speaking of a hell of anguish, this is exactly what you hear from the Freemason-controlled music industry these days. It sounds like they are in pain to their souls, doesn't it? You can bet that these guys are living an egocentric indulgence-focused lifestyle every day. Well, this is the result; this is what it sounds like: a hell of anguish. No God, no self-discipline, no morals, no peace. Drowning in carnality and cut off from considering others, they cast about in frustration blaming others for their shortcomings.

These are the guys who ostensibly want to "build a better world without war" by tricking the masses into acting like rutting dogs and by attempting create a one world government. They are under the delusion that eradicating religion will bring this about, wrongly believing that religion is the root of all evil (rather than the lack of it; **egotism**). They use titles and awards to exalt their members' conceit so as to dupe them into cooperating with the agenda further and further as they turn the world upside down. They fuel their indulgences by pretending to be a charity, stealing money from the public.

Well, check this out:

**"...And the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to
establish the vision,
BUT THEY SHALL FALL."**

- Daniel:11:14

(That was from Daniel's prophesy on the era of the antichrist.)

But the Revelation was just praising the people of the Lord who are virgins...]

These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

[What does the Lamb of Christ symbolize but gentle selflessness? Didn't Christ say, "My burden is light"? Keep in the mindset of a gentle little lamb and this is how your life shall be unto you as well.

Don't let the lying messages of the media harden your heart! Embrace the ideals of the Lamb and soon you will find your burdens have become light as a feather.

The secret of any good relationship is for both people to put the happiness of the other FIRST. You can make an agreement to try doing this with someone, but if they won't agree to do it, do it anyway. This is what is known as "longsuffering"; According to Cayce, it is *not* the belief that simply suffering pain is righteous, as so many think; rather it is the knowledge that if you continue to be cheerful, kind, and supportive, especially to difficult people no matter how they treat you in return, you will be helping them to soften, little by little. And eventually, sooner for some, later for others, but inevitably, the both of you will be happy in life by putting one another FIRST, always.

Believe that the more people act to show others how acts of kindness and selflessness prompt others to think about trying it themselves, the closer the world comes to being a wonderful place to live! I was an idiot and a selfish clod for many, many years, but my wife was relentlessly kind and understanding with me. I was an atheist then, but what she did was my first step towards dropping my everlasting resentment of the world, thawing out my cold heart with her kindness so that I began thinking about her happiness the way she was always considering mine. Then I moved on to thinking about the happiness of everybody I know... The ennoblement plans of Jesus are this example writ large for the whole world.]

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

[One of the more subtle threads running through the prophecies throughout the Bible is the idea that ancient Babylon would one day come again in some manner in latter days. Perhaps even king Nebuchadnezzar will reincarnate to reign again as some prominent world leader at the End Times. The implications seem to be that the lust cults of the ancients would again rise to prominence, and that mainstream veneration of the Creator would lapse significantly.

Consider the below excerpt from an old book about Babylon regarding their Creator god Anu and the subversion of his church:

56

BABYLONIAN MYTHOLOGY.

The most important of the daughters of Anu was named Istar; she was in some respects the equivalent of the classical Venus. Her worship was at first subordinate to that of Anu, and as she was goddess of love, while Anu was god of heaven, it is probable that the first intention in the mythology was only to represent love as heaven-born; but in time a more sensual view prevailed, and the worship of Istar became one of the darkest features in Babylonian mythology. As the worship of this goddess increased in favour, it gradually superseded that of Anu, until in time his temple, the house of heaven, came to be regarded as the temple of Venus.

The ancient city of Babylon of course has a well deserved reputation for decadence and indulgence in carnality. All throughout the Revelation, Babylon represents the carnal life of a human being. Here, the **fall** of Babylon symbolizes precisely

what we have been talking about; you have overcome carnality in favor of selfless service to others and have become "the gold tried in the fire", becoming the beloved of God; the anointed one! Your sacrifice has deleted the blockage which has reigned over your highest two energy centers for your entire life. Spiritual energy now flows through them; your third eye and crown chakra have been truly awakened!

But as for the interpretation as regards the world at large, we must take it to mean the subverting of the ways of the Creator in favor of decadent sexuality. Also the fornication that Rev 14:8 here suggests, "*Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.*", must certainly refer to the comingling of the kings of the earth with Freemasonry; that facilitator of international trade with leaders that engage in gay sex and promote their anti-religious homosexual agendaism in every country that cooperates with them; essentially NATO propaganda practices.]

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand,
10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

[Freemasons, 3-letter agencies, Stanford Research, Tavistock Institute, and all associated societal underminers, subverters of all kinds take note...

The Readings directly said:

He who conspires against the ennobling forces invites only God's condemnation - NOT blessings.

And it's common sense. No matter how rich you think yourself in worldly life, all you will ever be is another worthless inflated ego blown away by the wind of DEATH. God is no respecter of men! You are in truth pitiful; bankrupt in the spirit, which is the only criterion that ultimately counts!

Edgar Cayce was asked what happens to a soul when it dies. The answer was that the selfless reincarnate, but "those who exalt self must be put away."

It is foolish to think of your station, glorifying where you are, where you've been. Rather, it is where you are GOING that

counts, for you will be there **a lot longer!** And as for those who conspire against God's aims of ennobling His anointed ones... Well, I wouldn't like to be in your shoes...!

I once saw a picture of Lemmy from Motorhead on his deathbed. Let me tell you; you've never seen the stark fear, the terror in the eyes of a person who has wasted their life on vice and knowingly sabotaging others!

Yet, on the other hand, the look of peace on the face of those who die in Christ is indescribably beautiful. Back when I was a dumb atheist, I worked as a security guard at a retirement home for the poor. One night, around two in the morning, one of the tenants passed away. To protect against thieves (of which there were deplorably many among the staff in that home, unfortunately) I stationed myself in the deceased's room until the hearse could arrive and her few effects were safely locked away. The Jamaican nurses shunned the corpses of the dead as unclean, so I was all alone on that side of the facility, apart from the other elderly sleeping tenants in nearby rooms. The deceased was a black woman about 90 years old. The moment I walked in there I was totally astonished. The feeling in the room was very, very light and cheerful, in spite of a dead body being there. The tenant/patient rooms in that place usually smelled like disease, but I was amazed that in this room there was a beautiful scent of roses very strong in the air; strong and genuine as if from fresh gut blooms but not at all overpowering nor did it have any kind of overtones of chemicals like cleaning products or perfumes might. Anyway I was familiar with all the smells of cleaning products used there. This was something like only the actual plant would possibly smell like. It was something very much out of place with the environs, but also something I had read in Fortean periodicals was nearly always associated with claimed encounters with the Virgin Mary. As I said, I was an atheist, and looked around for roses but found none and cynically smiled to myself over the cliché. But when I rounded the curtain and saw the face of the deceased woman, I was utterly shocked to my core. I simply cannot describe the vision of Holy peace that was the expression on that woman's face. It seemed to sum up that her every belief had been gratified at the moment of her death, her life of faith gloriously vindicated. Although I was an atheist I was deeply struck that her happy, blissfully relieved and rejoicing face looked very much as if she had just encountered the Redeemer Himself. Now, I must underscore that I was an extremely hard case militant atheist at the time, but I was nonetheless totally

awed; it felt very much as if Christ Himself had just left the room with that woman's soul. I just stood there astonished, looking at the profoundly rapturous peaceful expression of immortal immaculate grace on her face for almost half an hour until the coroner arrived, just standing there in abject fascination trying to rationalize away the tremendous impressions of Holiness I got from that sight, and that scent, and that intangible but palpable feeling of happy lightness, yet I could not. That occurred many years before I converted, but it always bothered me when I was an atheist because I just could not reconcile that dead woman's absolutely lovely expression with what I then believed to be merely the cold uncaring oblivion of the grave. Now I am certain; Christ greeted her at death, and gently escorted her soul to heaven, congratulating her for her great faith, that she might rest from her ordeals and labors! Now I think that "cold uncaring oblivion" waits only for egocentric atheists! Praise God that He woke me up in time. His name is exalted!]

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

[No rest again, no peace. Back when I was an atheist, I didn't know any better but to venerate the lies of the mainstream media and its continuum of falsehood sciences, the Image of the Beast. My sleep was fitful; my dreams were always of fighting, bloodshed, and attempts to assert myself over haunting phantoms from a life perceived to be overflowing with enemies... But nowadays, I have forgiven all those in my past whom I used to fight with. Now their memories no longer torment me. I no longer dream of fighting because I do not worship the egotism-worldview of "evolutionary psychology"; instead I now have meaningful dreams filled with spiritual lessons. I no longer toss and turn all night, restless with insomnia; I get into bed, fall asleep on my back, and wake up in the same position, fully rested. Knowing now the dramatic results of both ways of life, I can only imagine the chaotic unrest of those who have the Mark of the Beast and do his propaganda work!]

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

[The "patience of the saints" = recognition of and existing in harmony with God's laws. Note how this was used in the context

of teaching karma law, above. "He who killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword; here is the patience and faith of the saints". Here it is used to teach the law of the curse of the Godless: "*no peace*".]

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, *Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.*

[From **READING 281-36:**

(Q) What is meant by "Blessed are the dead which are in the Lord from henceforth, yea, saith the spirit, that they may rest from their labors, and their works do follow them." Rev. 14:13?

(A) As referred to or given, the changes that have come and the assurance that has come to each individual who has recognized that the Lamb (or the Christ), or the activities of Jesus becoming the Christ are the assurance of the activity of the Christ in the passage from the material plane to the celestial. For as He preached to those bound even in the shadows of death, loosened that which made it possible for them to become again conscious of the opportunities for reconstructing of themselves in the experiences through which error had come, so blessed then are they who die in the Lord - for the body alone is bound.

JDB: If the body is bound, then I don't think the Elect will be in their bodies when they join Christ in the clouds. Maybe only our spirits will join him. That's okay, I've been out of my body before, and it really was exactly as Edgar Cayce described death; he said it is only a change of perspective. He's right. Imagine yourself sinking down into your neck and then you're suddenly emerging from your body's chest (heart chakra) and you suddenly have a new POV looking about as your spirit extrudes vertically out of your chest, ending up in a standing position so to speak, hovering over your body. I can easily see why the Revelation says there won't be any more pain, because there isn't. If you're a person like me who lives with the burden of a large amount of bodily pain every day, it is a welcome relief to find you are finally free of it all, along with the weight of your old body that seemed to hold you down to the earth. All your qualia are different; your field of vision is not like it usually is; everything looks like you can see in "widescreen" for lack of a better term. You can will yourself to move in any direction and you move like a honey bee, just by wanting to. However, all this being said, only the Lord knows if we will be in the spirit or in the flesh when the Elect are to be gathered.

Certainly, Matthew 24:16~22 gives ample suggestion that at least some portion of good people will still be in the flesh and will need to take precautions to safeguard their person.]

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man,

[*Son of Man* = an anointed one; the "offspring" of God's "mankind project" of ennoblement. Here meant to mean Jesus specifically. He is our model to emulate to become anointed of God.

(Although the term "son of man" is used extensively in Ezekiel when the Lord addresses him, it is there meant far more generally, the way "daughters of men" is used in Genesis 6.)]

having on his head a golden crown,

[Fully developed crown chakra.]

and in his hand a sharp sickle.

[Figurative of the harvesting of the "ripe" fruit of the "vine"; the people who disciplined themselves with the teachings of Christ.]

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

[From **READING 281-36:**

(Q) Please explain the symbols of the angels mentioned in Rev. 14. What is meant by the symbols of the sickles and reaping?

(A) That those individuals who have and are a part of the active force in a material world are to work, to give forth, to give out of their strength, their selves in active service and not as those that would rest (from the material angle); but as the reapers, as the harvesters - which to the individual mind means labors for a definite purpose and service.

JDB: The analysis of what Cayce says here could not be better said than simply reading the lyrics to the traditional hymn, *Bringing in the Sheaves*:

Sowing in the morning, sowing seeds of kindness,
Sowing in the noontide and the dewy eve;
Waiting for the harvest, and the time of reaping,
We shall come rejoicing, bringing in the sheaves.

Chorus:

Bringing in the sheaves,
Bringing in the sheaves,
We shall come rejoicing, bringing in the sheaves.
Bringing in the sheaves,
Bringing in the sheaves,
We shall come rejoicing, bringing in the sheaves.
Going forth with weeping, sowing for the Master,
Though the lost sustained our spirit often grieves;
When our weeping's over, He will bid us welcome,
We shall come rejoicing, bringing in the sheaves.

Chorus:

Bringing in the sheaves,
Bringing in the sheaves,
We shall come rejoicing, bringing in the sheaves.
Bringing in the sheaves,
Bringing in the sheaves,
We shall come rejoicing, bringing in the sheaves.]

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

[This reaping angel is differentiated from the reaping angels above. This angel represents the total "harvest" of the souls who were redeemed unto God by their faith AND the souls which have fully attained "anointed one" status. Those redeemed but not yet anointed will reincarnate and be given another chance to become anointed as suggested later in Revelation.

It is noteworthy here to contrast this particular reaping angel of God with the legend of Krishna the butter thief; whereas the reaping angel delivers the "fruits of the earth", the fully developed righteous souls, to God, the butter thief on the other hand (whether it be the fallen angel Krishna the Watcher, or perhaps Shiva, Baal, Baalilal, or Belial) STEALS the possibility

of souls being reaped by God; wasting their lives and their spiritual potential by frittering it away with decadent pleasures and egotism; the "harvest" and the "butter" from the "churning" of conflicting experiences representing the same thing; the fruits of God's "project mankind" to create for Him the perfect companions and citizens of New Jerusalem: people that were created good, lived through evil and sin, and returned to God like the prodigal son, knowing from experience that it is better to eschew selfish urges in favor of the peace earned from living in accord with Christ's teachings.]

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

[Note that this reaping angel is above said to have power over fire, above. (Compare to Rev:3:18 *"I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed..."*) And is here said to cause blood to pour from the "winepress", BOTH representing the fierce trials our formative experiences in the earth plane. However, it must be remembered that God is our parent sending us to school as it were, and school is difficult by its very nature. One of His laws is that he never places obstacles before us that are beyond our latent potential power to overcome, proportional to the present stage of our development.

As for the overt-world interpretation of this portion, the Book of Enoch prophesizes that Jerusalem will become a "threshing floor" (note the symbolic similarity to the "wine press" mentioned here) at the last days, as an apocalyptic battle unfolds and the armies of all nations converge on Israel to war over it, filling the city with "blood up to the horse bridles", exactly as stated here. Note also that the angel with power over fire might be an allusion to missiles that will bring a flaming end to it all, as many eschatological extrabiblical texts suggest the current world will be ended by fire.]

Revelation Chapter 15

1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

[Here it is; the criteria:

1. Victory over the Beast: The lower nature; EGOTISM.
2. Victory over the Image of the Beast: The illusion that you can't triumph over your lower nature. The illusion-world that the media sells as ostensibly preferable to that of Christ's Truth.
3. Victory over the Mark of the Beast: You must not take oaths or commit deeds that implicate you in the Masonic war against Christ.
4. Victory over the number of his name: You must not be sealed with his number but with that of the Lamb.]

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints.

[As I stated once before, I used to be an extremely stupid person. I was irreverent, unkind, selfish, coldhearted... I was a militant atheist, unaware that I had been duped by the media into artificially and unnaturally rejecting God. It was not until 2010 during a terrible wave of tornados in my former home state of Georgia that I was almost killed as a tornado crossed the road in front of me while I was driving to work at my job as a night watchman. I could not see the road because suddenly in the darkness it was as if half the forest I was driving through was being raked across the windshield of my car. All I could see by the dim light from the dashboard was churning foliage hurling across the glass and I immediately stopped the car. The roar was deafening and the car was rocking back and forth so violently I was afraid I was about to be hurled into the sky. I covered my ears at the terrifying blasting noise and was sure that at any second a tree was going to come smashing through the windshield, or at the very least the glass would shatter and all that foliage blasting over the windshield would suddenly be crammed forcefully into the car along with all the glass...

Then I surprised my militant atheist self; at the top of my lungs I cried, *"Don't kill me, God!"*

Then, all at once, it died away...

After a moment I turned on my windshield wipers and the leaves stuck all over it were brushed away. It was rainy, but I could see the road again by my headlights... I was still alive, and had been given something to think about.

Dawn the next day revealed a shockingly wide swath of flattened forest where the tornado had crossed the road right in front of me on the road the night before; the trail of destruction receding into the distance as far as the eye could see on either side.

Was He trying to tell me something by having me experience that?

Even in the darkness of my acute atheism, I somehow deep down inside STILL knew that ultimately God IS there.

30:23 Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind: it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

30:24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he hath done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

- Jeremiah 30:23~24

Just like the experience I'd had years earlier while serving as a security guard at that hospice care facility, God had showed me something else I needed to see to bring me around.

About eight years after that night of the tornado, I heard a voice in my head saying, "Edgar Cayce"... irresistibly prompting me to search out as much information as I could find on the subject. I finally delved into the Edgar Cayce Readings and realized the full extent of my mistake; God wasn't a fiction, the media's machinations were the fiction! Edgar Cayce was the Truth, and he led me to study the Bible, which was a fascinatingly beautiful Truth. I realized I wanted to help other people escape from the terrible continuum of darkness the media weaves around modern people like a satanic spider, cocooning people and sucking away their souls. I wanted to help people in any way I could, just like Edgar Cayce wanted to help people. I realized that egotism keeps people unhappy with the illusion that they are beating a path to happiness by focusing on the self, but really that path leads to an endless spiral of misery. I realized that this is just what Jesus Christ was trying to teach all the people on the earth plane; he was proscribing the recipe of selflessness that will one day create a world full of peace, populated by individuals who want to make OTHER people

happy, and in doing so the earth will become filled with the knowledge of the Lord.

It is a testament to the power of God that He could laugh at the antics of a puny-minded, egocentric militant atheist, jerk him by the scruff of the neck, and instill in him a deep and abiding undying love for the Lord Jesus and all His ways; then, set him up as a servant to help others learn His ways more clearly.

The LORD's name is exalted!

I resolved to study as much as I could, and still seek as much as I can, which is why I am working on this improved second edition; I've since learned more that can be of help to others. Additionally, I began trying my best not only to study but to enact the teachings that Christ proscribed; not always perfectly, but I kept trying and admitted it when I got things wrong. My life started changing for the better; my relationships with people are of a vastly more positive quality by far compared to how things were before. One of my lifelong friends also became a Christian, and we were involved in the most chaotic drug-abusing metalhead lifestyle back in the 1980's. We recently reconnected and he said, "Man, you seem so different; like you're at peace now... I'm glad! We used to be filled with so much anguish!" He was right, we were, and I had to reciprocate the appraisal because he seems at peace now too; Christ has been a very good teacher for us!

After a number of years of going forward resolutely toward Jesus, I had a vivid and very unusual dream.

Usually when I write down my dreams, I struggle to recall what the dream was, but after this dream, I felt as though the Lord was causing me to remember it in its exactitude because it was all simply standing out like flaming letters in my mind, exactly as I heard in the dream. Here is the relevant extract from my dream diary:

3/2/2022

I saw and heard this verbatim, and got out of bed early to write it down properly just as heard...

The Communion of the Saints

And while we were standing on the barren soil in the desert the angel of the Lord came upon us. And though Moses had been gone thousands of years we heard a voice and it said "arise", and somehow we knew it was Moses that spoke, though none of us said it to one another. And we were much confused. Then there was heard another

voice to say, "the one who shall be here, arise in this place." And we knew it [the speaker] to be John the Baptist. Though, again, we knew not how, and again, were we much confused. Then the Angel of the Lord spoke to me directly and said, "I have given you seeds and fertile soils, where then is thy corn?" And I looked and some of those who had been among us had disappeared and were with the Lord, yet some remained, but all of these that remained had fled from the sound of the voice of the Lord into the desert behind me. It fell to me to answer the Lord. I fell to my knees and scrabbled in the dry earth with my fingers. Dry corn seed lay upon the ground unsewn. I heaped a little earthen mound with my hands and said, "here Lord, is my crop, but thou knowest it has seen much adversity. And the Lord sayeth, "I asketh after corn and thou showest me soil and seeds? Knowest thou not that I asketh not of these but after men's souls? Where are thy works?" And I was sore afraid and said, "though I walk in the faith of the Lord, alas, I have none." And he sayeth to me, "How can it be that one who knoweth so much can understand so little? Knowest thou not that it is thy works by which ye are judged?" and I hung my head for I had none. The Lord spoke again saying, "I will take of them who hath works with me now, but thou art not lost; you will need to tarry on the earth plane a while longer yet. But of them that are left here you will be their guide and teacher." "But Lord," said I, "Surely one with good yield of great works should be the one to lead them." But He sayeth, "my son, in the doing of this you will be made pleasing before me." And the Lord departed along with the souls of those who had pleased him, leaving the ungrown corn behind to be matured for the next harvest.

"And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints."

- Rev 15:3

I omitted the above dream account from the first edition of this book because I wasn't sure how it would be taken. But it was primarily because of this dream that I felt so driven to write this very book. Now I think it would be more evidence of God's

glory to admit that it occurred. But if it appears that I have any wisdom at all, it is not by myself but by the Lord who imparts His wisdom through me to others using me but for a channel to be of aid, and by the Saints who recorded the Word of the Lord; Edgar Cayce is certainly among them and obviously instrumental in realizing this book; fourth after John the Beloved, who is third only after Peter* who showed him the vision, second to Jesus!

Glory be to Jesus Christ the Messiah, the Holy and Great One, forever and ever.

*This is according to Cayce!

READING 281-16 (13th day of March, 1933):

GC: You will give at this time an interpretation of the Book of Revelation as recorded in the King James version of the bible, explaining the general plan and theme, the significance of the Book, and give such explanations of the symbols used as will make this book of personal value to those present seeking to awaken and develop the inner life. You will then answer the questions which will be asked regarding various parts of this Book.

EC: Yes, we have the text written in the Revelation, as recorded in the King James version of same.

In making this worth while in the experience of individuals who are seeking for the light, for the revelation that may be theirs as promised in the promises of same, it would be well that there be considered first the conditions which surrounded the writer, the apostle, the beloved, the last of those chosen; writing to a persecuted people, many despairing, many fallen away, yet, many seeking to hold to that which had been delivered to them through the efforts and activities of those upon whom the spirit had fallen by the very indwelling and the manifestations that had become the common knowledge of all.

Remember, then, that Peter - chosen as the rock, chosen to open the doors of that known today as the church - had said to this companion, "I will endeavor to keep thee in remembrance; even after my demise I will return to you." [II Peter 1:15]

The beloved [John], then, was banished to the isle, and was in meditation, in prayer, in communion with those saints who were in that position to see, to comprehend the greater needs of those that would carry on.

And, as given in the beginning, "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and beheld, and heard, and saw, and was told to WRITE."

Why, then, ye ask now, was this written (this vision) in such a manner that is hard to be interpreted, save in the experience of every soul who seeks to know, to walk in, a closer communion with Him?

For the visions, the experiences, the names, the churches, the places, the dragons, the cities, all are but emblems of those forces that may war within the individual in its journey through the material, or from the entering into the material manifestation to the entering into the glory, or the awakening in the spirit, in the inter-between, in the borderland, in the shadow.

Hence we find, as the churches are named, they are as the forces that are known as the senses, that must be spiritualized by the will of the individual made one in the very activities in a material world.

And the elders and the Lamb are the emblems, are the shadows of those acceptances or rejections that are made in the experiences of the individual.

As we find, in the various manners and forms that are presented as the vision or visions proceed, every force that is manifest is of one source; but the soul, the will of the individual, either makes such into a coordinating or cooperating influence in bringing about more and more manifestations in the material world of those experiences that are seen from the spiritual conditions, or the opposite.

Why, then, is it presented, ye ask, in the form of symbols? Why is there used those varied activities? These are for those that were, or will be, or may become, through the seeking, those initiated into an understanding of the glories that may be theirs if they will but put into work, into activity, that they know in the present.

In seeking, then, do individuals find from the beginning that there is presented, in every line, in every form, that good and bad (as termed) that arises from their activity, in what they do about that knowledge they have respecting law, the love, the mercy, the understanding of the wherefore of the Lamb's advent into the world that they, through His ensample set, may present themselves before that throne even as He, becoming - as given - heirs, joint heirs with Him, as the sons of God, to that EVERLASTING glory that may be had in Him.

Then, seek to know what self is lacking, even as given in the first four chapters (as divided in the present).

What is lacking in self? Are ye cold? Are ye hot? Have ye been negligent of the knowledge that is thine? Are ye stiff-necked? Are ye adulterous in thought, in act, in the very glories that are thine?

Then, again - may ye not have had through the varied experiences those presentations before the throne, even as the elders twenty and four that are represented by the figures within thine own head, that which is shown in the physical forces of self? Has it not been given to thee, or has not the message come as the rider of the pale, the black, the white, or the red horses that are the figures of the messages that have come to thee in thine varied experiences? Or, art thou among the figures represented in the Babylon, or in the rivers of blood, or in the trees of life?

These we see, then, represent SELF; self's body-physical, self's body-mental, self's body-spiritual; with the attributes of the body-physical, attributes of the body-mental, attributes of the body-spiritual, and they are ONE in thee - even as the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit is one in Him.

Then, dost thou seek to enter into the glories of the Father? Whosoever will may come, may take of the water of life freely - even as flows from the throne of the Lamb. For, the very leaves of the trees are for the healing of the nations, and - if ye will accept - the blood cleanses from all unrighteousness. How? From what? Saves self from what? To what are ye called? To know that only from the falling away of self may ye be saved. Unto the glorifying of self in Him may ye be saved.

Then, whosoever will, come!

READY FOR QUESTIONS:

(Q) Please interpret the fall of Babylon as referred to in the 14th, 17th, and 18th chapters of Revelation.

(A) Babylon represented the individual; those periods through which every soul passes in its delving into the varied mysteries that are the experiences of the carnal-mental, the spiritual-mental forces of the body; and, as viewed from that presented, may come to the knowledge only through the CLEANSING that is shown must come to those that would be saved from the destructions that are given there.

(Q) What did the angel mean when he said: "I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her"?

(A) That which is understood by those that follow in the way of the Lamb, that come to know how man separates himself through the desires to become as the procreator in the beasts; which made the necessity of the shedding of blood for redemption, for it brought sin IN the shedding - and only through same may there

be the fulfilling; and as given, the heavens and the earth may pass, but His law, His love, His mercy, His grace, endureth for those who WILL seek to know His will.

(Q) Where are the dead until Christ comes? Do they go direct to Him when they die?

(A) As visioned by the beloved, there are those of the saints making intercession always before the throne for those that are passing in and out of the inter-between; even as He, the Christ, is ever in the consciousness of those that are redeemed in Him. The passing in, the passing out, is as but the summer, the fall, the spring; the birth into the interim, the birth into the material.

(Q) In what form does the anti-Christ come, spoken of in Revelation?

(A) In the spirit of that opposed to the spirit of truth. The fruits of the spirit of the Christ are love, joy, obedience, long-suffering, brotherly love, kindness. Against such there is no law. The spirit of hate, the anti-Christ, is contention strife, fault-finding, lovers of self, lovers of praise. Those are the anti-Christ, and take possession of groups, masses, and show themselves even in the lives of men.

(Q) Will we be punished by fire and brimstone?

(A) That as builded by self; as those emblematical influences are shown through the experiences of the beloved in that builded, that created. For, each soul is a portion of creation - and builds that in a portion of its experience that it, through its physical-mental or spiritual-mental, has builded for itself. And each entity's heaven or hell must, through SOME experience, be that which it has builded for itself.

Is thy hell one that is filled with fire or brimstone? But know, each and every soul is tried so as by fire; purified, purged; for He, though He were the Son, learned obedience through the things which He suffered. Ye also are known even as ye do, and have done.

(Q) Is this the period of the great tribulation spoken of in Revelation or just the beginning, and if so just how can we help ourselves and others to walk more closely with God?

(A) The great tribulation and periods of tribulation, as given, are the experiences of every soul, every entity. They arise from influences created by man through activity in the sphere of any sojourn. Man may become, with the people of the universe, ruler of any of the various spheres through which the soul passes in its experiences. Hence, as the cycles pass, as the cycles are passing, when there IS come a time, a period of readjusting in the spheres, (as well as in the little earth, the little soul) -

seek, then, as known, to present self spotless before that throne; even as ALL are commanded to be circumspect, in thought, in act, to that which is held by self as that necessary for the closer walk with Him. In that manner only may each atom (as man is an atom, or corpuscle, in the body of the Father) become a helpmeet with Him in bringing that to pass that all may be one with Him.

[JDB: And note what Cayce said about the Day of the Lord: Putting the self aside to allow Him to come into the earth; when many of us do this, the earth will be flooded with knowledge of the Lord, and filled with the Spirit of the Lord!]

(Q) What is meant by the four beasts?

(A) As given, the four destructive influences that make the greater desire for the carnal forces, that rise as the beasts within self to destroy. Even as man, in his desire to make for companionship, brought those elements within self's own experience. These must be met. Even as the dragon represents the one that separated self so far as to fight with, to destroy with, those that would make of themselves a kingdom of their own.

(Q) What is meant by " - a new heaven and a new earth"?

(A) Former things have passed away, when there is beheld within self that the whole will of the Creator, the Father, the place of abode the forces within and without, make for the NEW heaven, the NEW earth.

We are through.]

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

[Not only the objective nations of the earth, but the symbolic subjective "nations"; the portions of the body spiritualized in the Anointment.]

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

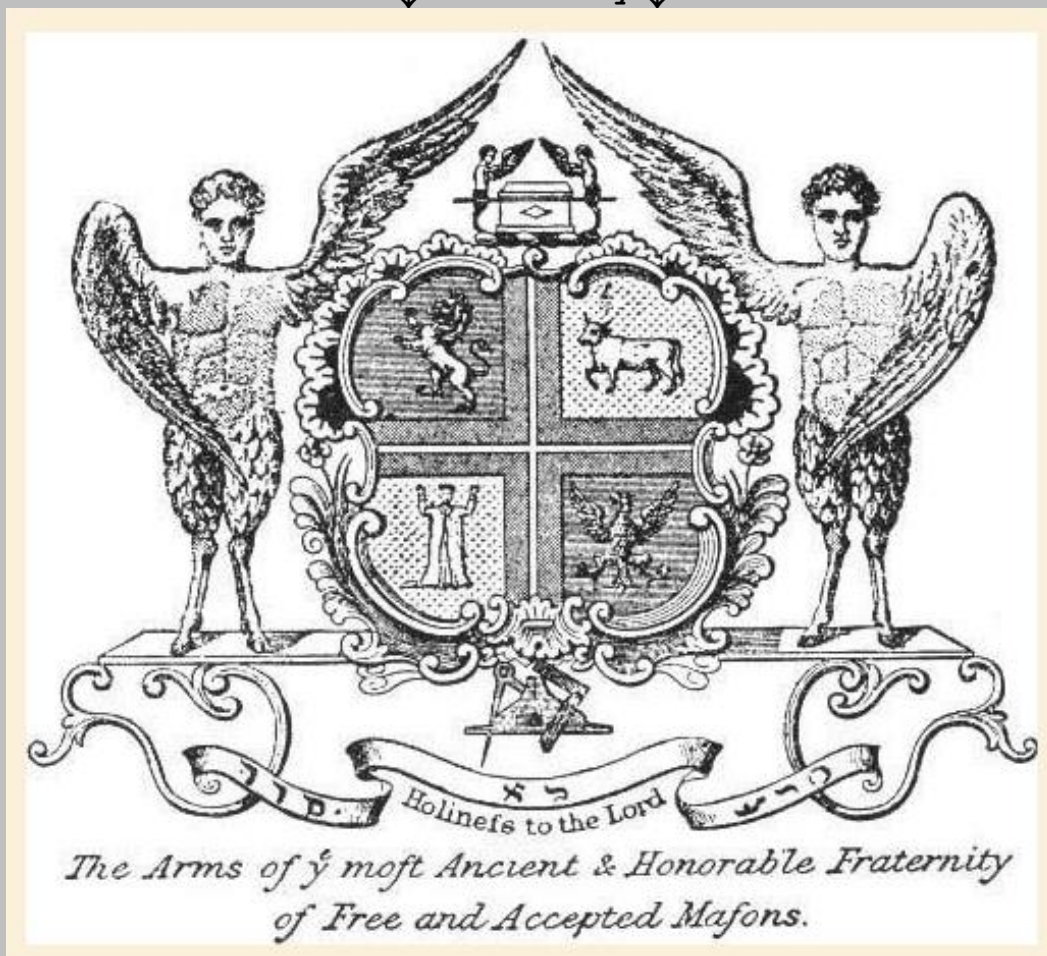
6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

(Q) What is meant by the four beasts?

(A) As given, the four destructive influences that make the greater desire for the carnal forces, that rise as the beasts within self to destroy. Even as man, in his desire to make for companionship, brought those elements within self's own experience. These must be met. Even as the dragon represents the one that separated self so far as to fight with, to destroy with, those that would make of themselves a kingdom of their own.

↓Look closely ↓



[What are the "four beasts" of the Revelation?

What are they doing on the "Grand Arms" symbol of Freemasonry?!

As given by Edgar Cayce, the four beasts represent the lower chakras of the human energy centers. These are energies driving egotism; everything related to the "kill or be killed" naturalistic animal ways of the earth (sometimes called "evolutionary psychology" or "the reptilian brain" by

materialists!) all of which further the aims of self at the expense of others (i.e. Satanism).

Here is a refresher of the four beasts and what they symbolize:

Lion: The tendency of self-centered, arrogant people to attempt to roar out self-glorification and their opinions louder than everyone else.

Calf: The fixating the mind upon pleasant physical sensations, carnality, and all indulgences related to the flesh; food, sex, alcohol, and sense-pleasures, regardless of others.

Man: The calculating evil that only man is capable of; usury, blackmail, exploiting others for personal gain of one sort or another, and sabotaging others (such as intentionally placing stumbling blocks in their path), which Freemasons delight in doing.

Eagle: The "soaring heights" of arrogance that cause egocentrics to look down upon others, mock others in their hearts, or just act like they are a bit better than the next fellow.

The point of Revelation is to tell people the way to BECOME ONE with GOD. But there's one other criteria vital to your "graduation" from this prison, the earth plane, according to Revelation!

To paraphrase...

And I saw a sea of glass, clear as crystal mingled with fire. (the "sea of glass" is the peace you CANNOT experience by being selfish. It is "mingled with fire" because your brain is now "lit up" with spiritual energy making you one with God - YOUR UPPER CHAKRAS HAVE OPENED.)

And those who had gotten the victory over the the beast, the image of the beast, the mark of the beast, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass [before God, and THESE shall be His people - completely at peace].

Elsewhere it says, "They shall know no peace, who worship the beast and his image." Contrast that with the "sea of glass"!

So the other criteria for becoming one of God's elect, the only things left to overcome, are:

The Beast (egotism)

The Mark of the Beast (the pledge to Freemasonry or similar organizations and the associated obligation to spread their propaganda.)

The Image of the Beast (the far-reaching titanic falsehoods of media propaganda)

The Number of his name (the low vibration of the earth plane, compared to the higher vibration of those selfless ones of God; the seal of the bestial as compared to the seal of Christ.)

These things relate directly to Freemasonry!

The mark of the beast is the raising of the right hand to take the vows of Freemasonry - so God ONLY wants people who have NOT done that! (As Jesus said, STOP THIS PRACTICE OF PUTTING YOURSELVES UNDER OATH.)

The "image of the beast" is the egotism-mongering messages that Freemasonry, the three-letter organizations, and similar groups deliberately place everywhere in the media.

Remember, no one can "buy or sell" except they who have the mark!

In other words, only if you're a Freemason they will they allow you to be an owner of any media outlet, manufacturer, a movie star, a rock star, or in any position of power whatsoever, so that freemasonry can retain absolute tight-fisted control over the PROPAGANDA MESSAGES that their people ARE REQUIRED to constantly sew in the media, such as eroding the virtues of selflessness, promoting runaway materialism, fostering egotism in numerous ways, and promoting sex-fixation. In short, all the evil ego-gratifying inversion-ethics of "THE FOUR BEASTS"!

Notable among MASONIC MEDIA PROPAGANDA MESSAGES are all the "isms" being promoted everywhere from feminism, gay rights, and every other lure that attempts to make people artificially FEEL they are being discriminated against (often by FAKE Christians) so that their EGO will be incited to anger and they TOO will go out and sew discord, becoming the so-called "useful idiots" of freemasonry.

These people are the ones who DID NOT overcome the image of the beast- they ALLOWED themselves to be seduced, corrupted, and subverted by egotism at the expense of selflessness. ERADICATING ALL CHRIST POTENTIAL WITHIN THEM ...*until* they see their error and mend their ways!

Now do you understand why the Masonic media is bombarding everyone with weaponized egalitarianism? Freemasonry is deliberately out to ruin people's souls on behalf of pure evil.

This is why the BIBLE is now so universally slandered in the media and why Christ is hated as no other. Christians are the only group in society that it is perfectly OK to discriminate against. Why? Because freemasons despise MORALITY and SELFLESSNESS since it is everything that is and is of the ETHICS of CHRIST.

By the way, one of the propaganda aims of Freemasonry, as if you hadn't noticed, is the eradication of "superstition" whilst simultaneously promoting skepticism, particularly with regard to religion but also psychics like Edgar Cayce, who provided us with much of the information in this book in his psychic readings done back in the 1930's.

When Cayce became a well-known figure back in the 1930's (because of the publication of the book, "*There is a River*"), Freemasons, always eager to grab exclusive exploitable information, put a number of questions to him. The resulting Reading rebuked them for trying to deceive their fellow man. Not only that, but the Readings revealed the extent of what they are up to. These things are preserved to this day in the Edgar Cayce readings for all to see. THIS IS WHY, BEGINNING IN THE 1930'S, THE MASONIC MEDIA BEGAN A SLANDER CAMPAIGN TO DISCREDIT PSYCHICS, GOING TO OUTLANDISHLY ABSURD LENGTHS TO DO SO. They have produced a veritable avalanche of books and movies trying to discredit psychics because of Edgar Cayce. They even go so far as to say, "If you should find out that there irrefutably are psychic powers, then you should be led to believe that they are from the *brain*, not the *spirit*." -THIS IS A SUBVERSIVE LIE!

"Psychic abilities" are a SPIRITUAL gift from God to his selfless ones who only wish to help other people. All the ancient patriarchs and prophets had these abilities. Joshua, the channel who gave Moses the Ten Commandments, went to sleep to give Moses the messages from God. Daniel the prophet in particular was exactly like Edgar Cayce in that he would lie

down and put himself into an egoless trance from which he would prophesy, that is, provide "psychic readings".

Back in the 1930's, Cayce was once asked, "What will be the most significant change to occur after the year 2000?"

His answer was amazing and quite revealing:

"The world will be more and more restructured to be in accord with the aims and practices of FREEMASONRY."

Another time he was asked "What is the antichrist?"

His answer was, "A collection of peculiar morals which are the antithesis of everything that Christ taught which will be promoted in the media of the day, after the year 1998."

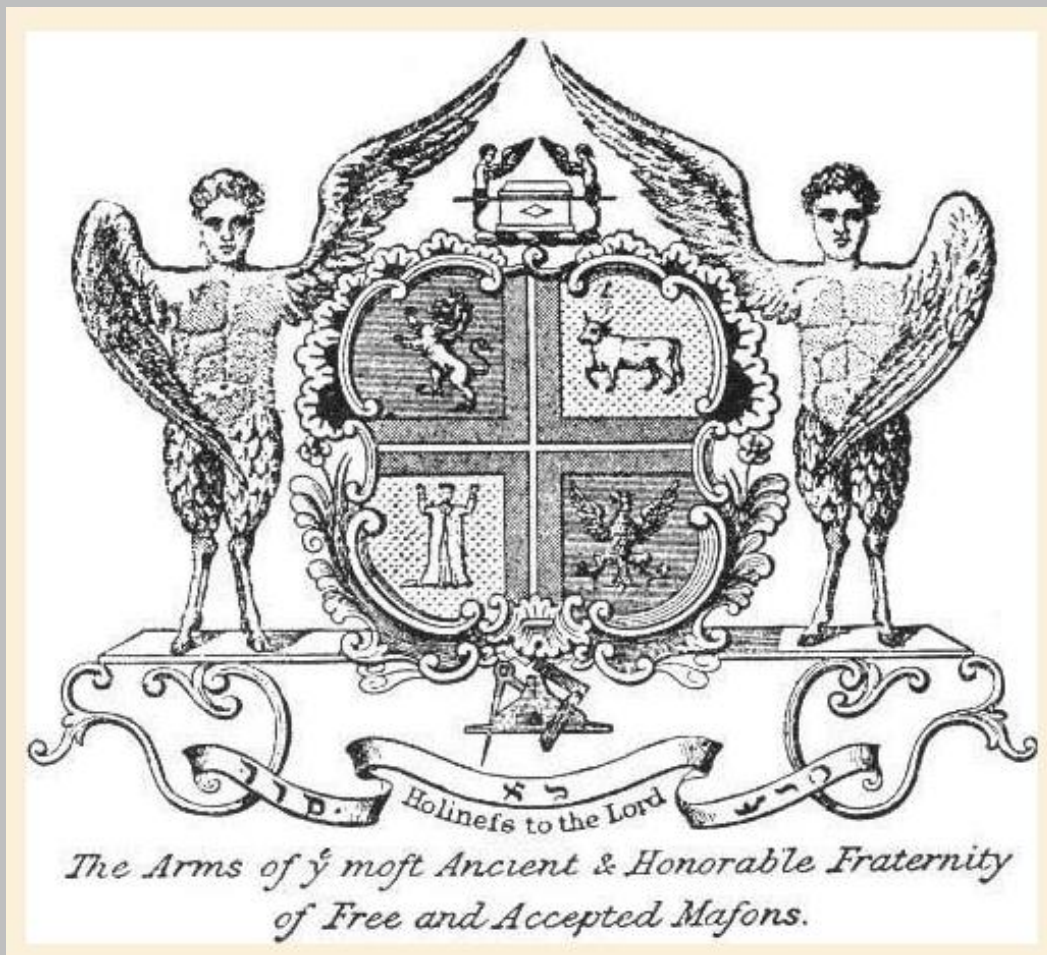
For goodness' sake, please be brave enough to help spread this information as fast as you can!

Some would say that the four beasts are symbols used by the early church to refer to the four evangelists. It is true that the church did not grasp their true significance and invented this idea to explain references to the four beasts in the scriptures.

However, in the context of freemasonry, that symbolism makes absolutely no sense. Since when do the freemasons have any reverence or respect for evangelists or evangelism?! Never! In fact, quite the opposite! When they SHOULD be out there using their endless resources to spread the word of Jesus, THEY ARE UTTERLY SILENT ON THE MATTER. Yet, name the most debased, sex-fixated figures in the media and they are all freemasons!

Prince, Nine Inch Nails, Marylin Manson, Lemmy from Motorhead, All those hip-hop thugs that idolize sex, wealth, and egotism are **all** Freemasons. And not only them, the rest of those rockers are too, from all the way back in the very early rock & roll days of promoter Alan Freed. They know darn WELL what the four beasts REALLY symbolize - the LOWER, EVIL nature of humanity and of the earth, AND THAT IS WHAT THEY ARE REALLY WORSHIPPING as evidenced by their every propaganda message.

Now, look again at the "grand arms" emblem of freemasonry that shows the four beasts.



Notice the Ark of the Covenant at the top, above the four beasts? This is exactly where the Throne, the crown chakra, the "holy of holies", SHOULD be in juxtaposition with the energy centers; at the top of the head above the four beasts. Now look below the four beasts and you will see the square and compass of masonry. Part of masonry's philosophy is that "the barbarians (us) will see our symbols and THINK they know what they mean but WILL NOT comprehend their true meaning". A perfect example is the square and compass; most people think this is a reference to "building character" through freemasonry. When you reach the red degrees near the top of the Masonic food chain, you learn the truth; the square represents the woman with her legs spread; the compass represents the male standing between her legs to copulate with her.

The square and compass is an emblem of sex; of Baal the "sun god". So on the "grand arms" symbol, we have the Holy Ark of the Covenant at the top; the crown chakra. Below these, the four beasts, and below these, we have a symbol referencing the activity of the genitals. Is this not proof the freemasons were NOT thinking of "the four evangelists" but were rather DELIBERATELY encoding a gloating knowledge of the human chakra system in their "grand arms" symbol...?

I will let Billy Corrigan, singer of Smashing Pumpkins and well known to be a 33° freemason, answer this question with a lyric from his tune, "Muzzle".

"I know the distance to the sun, and I know the secrets in your spine..."

BY THEIR WORKS SHALL YE KNOW THEM AND BY THESE THEY SHALL BE JUDGED.]

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

[From **READING 281-36**

(Q) What is meant by the angels with the 7 last plagues, in Rev. 15?

(A) These are the activities that come to those who have begun and have found and have known the experiences of the activities and influences as indicated, and even have put on and become a part of - or are still in the active forces in the materiality - these see the pouring out of that which is the meeting of self in individuals yet in the earth, see? that is, the angels are the figures of that influence as of the wrath; that is, then the law, see? and this becomes necessary for the fulfilling of that "He hath not willed that any soul shall perish but hath with every ill provided a means, a way." Hence the pouring out, the meeting - and the great work or service that those may render who have named the Name, those who have known the song, those that are one with Him.

(Q) Is the temple or tabernacle of testimony, Rev. 15:5, referring to Akashic Records?

(A) That as you may term the Akashic Record, or the Book of Life, or the Book of Revelation; that is, of the individual, see?

(Q) What is meant by the temple filled with smoke, Rev. 15:8? Is the temple the body and are these final steps in the process of spiritualization of the body?

(A) These are the final steps in the abilities of the individuals for their effective service, or filled with the smoke as the glory of the Father, see? This is the temple of the body, and - as such - where the Lord hath promised to meet those that are faithful and true.]

Revelation Chapter 16

1 And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

[From **READING 281-36**:

(Q) What is meant by the angels with the 7 vials, Rev. 16?

(A) This again is that fulfilling of the law. This is as the carrying forth in the earth of those influences that bring the wrath in the active forces, in the experience of the individuals.

JDB: When the Lord speaks, His words become binding law that constrains all things to eventually yield to His judgement and ruling. When the Lord makes a prophecy, that prophecy must accordingly be made true. The Lord's Word is the Law by which all things yield and every knee will bend. One Law is that there is no approaching the Father without the Son. Yet many conspire against the Son in abhorrent transgression against the will of the Father, incurring the plagues of the seven vials.]

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.

[**READING 281-36 (cont.)**

(Q) What is the symbol of the 1st vial and the pouring of it?

(A) These [the vials] all are as the same, through are represented as the effective activity upon the various conditions that have become a part of the errors in those that have the mark of the beast.]

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man*: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.



5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and
wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.
6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood
to drink; for they are worthy.

[They have conspired to spill blood and indeed blood has been generously spilled by their machinations. The Water of Life is not their reward; they shall instead drink of the rivers of blood they have spilt!]

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

[Amen!]

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

[If you thought the emerods of the Philistines of the house of Dagon were noisome and grievous, just wait!]

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

[The Elect will be led to Israel to take up residence in the New Jerusalem. Once incarnated as ancient Israelites, the Elect are those souls who have eventually reincarnated as Christians who meet all the criteria as given by the Lord.

Elijah shall gather them and the Messiah summon them together (Ecclus. [Sirach] xlviii. 10; Sibyllines, ii. 171-187; Cant. xvii. 26; Targ. Yer. to Ex. vi. 18, xl. 9-10, Num. xxiv. 7, Deut. xxx. 4, Jer. xxxiii. 13). In wagons carried by the winds the exiles shall be borne along with a mighty noise (Enoch, lvii. 1 *et seq.*; Zeb. 116a; Cant. R. and Haggadat Shir ha-Shirim to Cant. iv. 16; Midr. Teh. to Ps. lxxxvii. 6), and a pillar of light shall lead them (Philo, "De Execrationibus," 8-9). **The Lost Ten Tribes shall be miraculously brought back across the mighty waters of the River Euphrates** (II Esd. xiii. 39-47; Syriac Apoc. Baruch, lxxvii.; Sanh. x. 13; Tan., Mišṣez and Shelah, i. 203, iii. 79, ed. Buber, after Isa. xi. 15; see ANZARETH; SAMBATION; TEN TRIBES).

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

[Who or what is the "false prophet"...?

THE MEDIA, which distorts all facts to suit their agendaism, conditions minds to accept an amoral worldview and a one world government, and labors day and night to trick and deceive people into losing their religion!]

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

[The three frogs are indeed disembodied ghosts. They resent mankind and labor so as to corrupt him and ruin his prospects of eternal life so as to secure revenge against him. They were born from the seed of angels to the daughters of men back in the days of Jered before the deluge. When the waters of the Lord's wrath upon the fallen angels divested the giants of their bodies, their souls, by pronouncement and righteous judgement of the Lord, were forbidden to leave the earth plane for the very reason that their souls, unlike the souls of men, were *created* on the earth plane. Therefore they are *confined* to the earth plane by the Lord's Laws. Ever since then, the ruling of the Lord was that they might rise up against man, although only in such a way as to incur no further judgement (karma) from Him. They are disallowed to spill blood. Therefore, when a poltergeist hurls a vase or brick at a bystander, even though it may be a heavy mass speeding through the air, it will merely contact a human target with but the weight of a feather and fall harmlessly to the ground. Whereas when a poltergeist sets his mind to demolishing all the furniture of a house, it is indeed demolished to splinters. The Bell Witch is an excellent example of a poltergeist of this nature. These entities comprise the architects and steering committee of Freemasonry and convene directly with their human leaders to dictate policy. The book "The Invisible Man" by H.G. Wells, as well as the original film of the same name, were devised in accordance with Masonic anti-spiritual propaganda policy; the standing order of the three frogs that everything that is proof-positive evidence of the spiritual must be twisted in the media, the brainwashing machine, into something either physical or mental instead. Therefore the Invisible Man story is there to try to trick people into thinking they are dealing with a man who devised

some scientific means of becoming invisible, and conditioning them into thinking in that regard, rather than leaping to the obvious conclusion; it's a ghost.

This standing order is the same impetus that led to the characterization of ghosts and poltergeists as "parapsychological" phenomenon; the mental realm being all that is left once you arbitrarily amputate the spiritual interpretation for something that is obviously not physical. In fact it is obviously spiritual, but the poltergeists' orders are to disinform about that and so they have. This same Masonic anti-spiritual propaganda policy is also what first gave rise to the media telling people that those moving lights in the sky are alien spaceships, not angels; the former interpretation reinforces the material and the cosmological principle of the godless big bang theory, while the latter confirms the spiritual and the Godly. The name of the game is conditioning people to fool themselves.

Back when I was a teenager and saw my first UFO, I was struck by how small it was as it zipped back and forth over my back yard; it seemed a ball of light hardly larger than a man.

Oh but I was meant to conclude there were *little* men inside, right? Little green men...]



15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

[We've got to watch. Jesus gave us some signs to look for that will signify His coming. Wars and rumors of wars and the desolation of a particular holy place; the scattering of the power of a holy people... We've got to watch and wait for the fig tree to put forth its leaves, because the fruit will shortly follow; this parable means when we see the signs - get ready! But how can we watch for the signs when the media is the false prophet? It's nauseating to look at the media, and the news is always lying anyway. Here in Japan, there can be any number of wars unfolding all over the world and nuclear sabre rattling, but NHK will only tell us about high school teen idol contests, which celebrities are in trouble with the law this week, and feminist propaganda stunts. This is because NATO doesn't want people to know they are busy "dividing the land for gain" as is prophesized in Daniel 11. Therefore, I have found it more advantageous to look at the Russian media, since they are the lesser evil of the two evils. They have fewer standing disinformation policies than NATO and so their news is far easier to navigate. TASS Russian news service has the most balanced news out there, but as I have warned before, there are still mind games being played out in Russian news. However, the tricks are far easier to spot, such as simple Russian state boosterism ("look at the accomplishments of Russia"), and at least they are friendly to Christianity, being heavily in favor of the Russian Orthodox Church, which is certainly more than can be said for the pro-Sodomite pride completely anti-Christ NATO news sources, which pander color wars, divisiveness, and Baphomet inversion philosophy at every turn. The Russian TASS news has even taken a special interest in following the plight of Russian Orthodox clergy being persecuted by NATO in the Ukraine. A particularly vivid example of the difference in the two news sources is the treatment over Venezuela. As of November 2025, all NATO news media sources (if they even mention Venezuela at all!) are telling us that Venezuela is not doing enough to combat drug smuggling in Columbia, and so the US Navy are currently "blowing up drug boats" in waters around Venezuela. Putting aside the question of how the US Navy is able to confirm the presence of drugs on vessels they are shelling from many nautical miles away, I have two Venezuelan friends here in Japan and they both tell me that everything was fine in their country until about seven years ago when larger oil deposits than those in the whole of the middle east were discovered under Venezuela. When word of this got out, the United States began badgering Venezuela to sell them the oil far

under value, even threatening them with military action if they refused to allow American oil companies to move in. Not wishing to cave to their threats, Venezuela refused to sell. Immediately, my friends tell me, Venezuela was under attack by American precision fighter-bombers which blew up power generation stations and all sorts of critical infrastructure. They also began blowing up shipments of food and such, erecting a blockade to try and starve Venezuela out. My friends then applied for jobs in Japan to escape the terrible situation there, which is how I ended up meeting them here. Fast forward to October 2025; NATO somehow convinced American President Donald Trump that he had to take steps to secure the oil because NATO wants a war with Russia before 2028. Trump then announced the lie characterizing Venezuela initially as "not doing enough to combat drug trafficking" but is now simply labelling Venezuela, "narco-terrorists" in order to justify full military action. TASS reported that Venezuelan leader Maduro stated, "They simply want our oil; they can't say we have weapons of mass destruction, as per the usual procedure, so they're calling us drug smugglers. How exactly we supposed to offer Columbian drug smugglers any help getting drugs into America when we live hundreds of miles south of Columbia!?"

In any case, the USA sent a Navy fleet to Venezuelan waters, saying they were now considering the best strategy for a land invasion. One of my Venezuelan friends, now having been sent back home, reported seeing American B-2 stealth bombers streaking through the skies, apparently to intimidate Venezuela. Seeking help, Maduro invited Russia to sign a strategic mutual defense treaty with Venezuela, presumably in return for an excellent deal on the oil. Russia signed, and immediately dispatched a nuclear submarine to check the US Navy in Venezuelan waters, showing them a bit of muscle. This had the desired effect, apparently, and the USA has evidently suspended their invasion plans for the moment. They are still however blowing up defenseless Venezuelan fishermen on a daily basis (always calling the fishing vessels "drug boats") so they can't bring food to the besieged populace.

I am bringing all this up for a good reason; my American friends continually tell me they have no idea any of this is going on because their news sources never mention it. Does this constitute "wars and rumors of wars"? Venezuela is but one example of many NATO military actions presently going on that my Americans friends don't seem to have heard anything about. Whatever the case, it certainly exemplifies NATO's secrecy regarding its policy to "divide the land for gain" as

prophesized in Daniel 11. Furthermore, it is an excellent proof why Christians need to watch, as Jesus said we must, but should not waste their time looking at the American news media; please seek more truthful news sources.]

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

[The word "Armageddon" is a portmanteau of two Israeli place-names; that of *Ar'ara* and *Megiddo*. These are located very close to one another and the area there has been witness to innumerable wars and battles since ancient times. The most recent being during WWI and one of the earliest involving Alexander the Great. The reason for this is that the area represents the most passable route in the topographical bottleneck between Asia and Africa, and if any force seeks to control either of these continents (or both), it makes good strategic tactical sense to focus any effort on the narrowest front possible, to attack as well as defend either of the continents in question, and that always means the *Ar'ara-Megiddo* region. *Megiddo* itself is a *tel*, which is a structure that has been built upon the rubble of some previous structure, which was in turn built upon the rubble of some other previous structure, etc, etc; the structures in question at *Megiddo* always having been military fortresses all down through the ages for the reasons just explained.

Innumerable Jewish eschatological texts characterize the end times as involving a universal war focused on Jerusalem. It may be that the military madness apparent of Israel of late is due to the "three frogs" summoning the leaders of men to that great day of God Almighty. By this I mean that the current agenda may be to convince the world that Israel is committing crimes against humanity and that they need to commit troops to the Holy Land. I have reason to believe that when NATO deploys troops against Israel in this regard, the ultimate earthquake prophesized in so many scriptures will then take place, and the coming of Jesus will shortly unfold.]

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

[Babylon here is a reference to the Tower of Babel.]

Some interesting facts:

According to Greek mythology, Orion was a giant hunter in love with Merope, daughter of Atlas, and sought to prove his worthiness by killing all the dangerous animals on earth, and, rather oddly to modern ears, the legend says, "he succeeded". This jibes perfectly with Edgar Cayce's information about the prehistory of the earth; he said that Atlanteans utilized powerful explosives as a weapon to bomb areas which, because of a rising land bridge, were becoming over run with extremely dangerous huge carnivorous animals; infested with Pleistocene megafauna. But the detonations used against the animals triggered an explosion of a gas pocket so titanic that volcanic eruptions occurred. This was in the area of the Great Lakes and in fact *formed* the Great Lakes.





These "Mystery Rocks" near the Great Lakes are the last remnants of the Atlantean colony obliterated by this detonation.

Interestingly, the talking poltergeist known as the Bell Witch of Tennessee (which claimed to be a demon), stated that a high civilization once existed in North America, with "schools, businesses, and machines", but which was obliterated "in the blink of an eye"...

This tremendous explosion of what must have resulted in a massive white hot plasma splash (that created the Carolina Bays) also triggered a pole shift in c. 10,500 BC causing the last islands of Atlantis to sink, and triggering the ice age, which ironically finished off the annihilation of the giant carnivorous Pleistocene megafauna they were battling to begin with.

So the Greek Myths claim that Orion "succeeded" in destroying the dangerous animals of the world... it appears they are referring to an entirely higher class of "dangerous animals" than we are used to thinking of; with our little snakes and

spiders and such...! The myths were referring to the endless varieties of huge, carnivorous Pleistocene megafauna! Now, remember that Orion was enamored of Merope, daughter of Atlas, and sister of Maia.

Maia was the Princess of Atlantis who founded the Mayan civilization, closely related to the Aztecs and Incas. We know this because these peoples own records spoke of their original "home island"; Aztlan. Cayce said Atlantis was the original home of the Red race; the American Indians (and this matches the Indians own legends).

Some of these "Aztlanteans", the Eljo, though, had peculiar long skulls and became, in the regions to which they migrated, the elite pseudo-human ruling caste claiming descent from "gods" (really fallen angels).

Below: An Eljo inmate in a WWII German internment camp. Note his craggy face, reminiscent of Red Amerindians. His bloodline looks comparatively hybridized, considering the almost watermelon-sized "purestrain" skulls found at Cabezas Largas in Paracas, Peru. (pictured elsewhere)



Edgar Cayce said the Atlanteans had "full heads" and fled the destruction of their islands, founding the ancient civilizations in Central and South America; the Maya, the Aztecs, Incas, etc. Some of them also ended up as the Basque people, and many settled in ancient Egypt.



Orion was identified with Nimrod, a giant hunter and despotic king who presided over the construction of the Tower of Babel.

Orion and Nimrod are identified with Samyaza, a giant being and the chief of the fallen angels also known as the Watchers, who lusted after the "daughters of men" in Genesis 6.

The Readings said that some Atlanteans indeed had these long skulls, exactly the type we find at ancient Incan and Mayan sites, particularly in Paracas, Peru. The readings said that normal Red race humans lived in Atlantis and that Fallen Watcher Angels interbred with them to create the lineages of these long-skulled beings as well as that of the Nephilim giants.

Like the Aztecs, Maya, and Iroquois, The Hopi also claim decent from an island that sank, and the founders of the Maya civilization, according to them, were Hopi who abandoned their spiritual way of life.

So here we have Orion, also known as Samyaza, leader of the Fallen Watcher Angels that "lusted after the daughters of men", founding a race of his children in Atlantis prior to the

destruction of 10,500 BC., which was triggered by a misguided attempt to rid the earth of its hordes of carnivorous megafauna, brought about the Ice Age.

This jibes exactly with *The Book of Jubilees* 7:22~27 in which the Watchers, Samyaza/Nimrod/Orion's fallen angels transgressions are in part related:

22 And they begat sons the Naphidim, and they were all unlike, and they devoured one another: and the Giants slew the Naphil, and the Naphil slew the Eljo, and the Eljo slew mankind, and one man [slew] another.

23 And every one sold himself to work iniquity and to shed much blood, and the earth was filled with iniquity.

24 And after this they sinned against the beasts and the birds, and all that moves and walks on the earth: and much blood was shed on the earth, and every imagination and desire of men imagined vanity and evil continually.

25 And the Lord destroyed everything from off the face of the earth; because of the wickedness of their deeds, and because of the blood which they had shed in the midst of the earth He destroyed everything.

This account also tallies with precision the account of the destruction of the Third World given in the Book of the Hopi. (see Appendix)

According to *the Book of Enoch*, *the Book of Jubilees*, *the Book of Jasher*, and the fragments of *the Book of Giants* recovered from Qumran, the Watcher Angels first descended from heaven to Mount Hermon, later said to be the site of the transfiguration of Jesus.

It is whispered that the Watchers set up Freemasonry to bring about slow change leading to a new age of rule, which the Fallen Angels once had but lost by the acts of God punishing them and by His earth changes. The Three Frogs, mentioned in Revelation, are likely some of these spirits, who, using inhuman guile and cunning, seek to bring about a slow return to power, where they will once again reign over and control all the humans as they did in antediluvian times. (Since the tyranny of the Watchers, Eljo, and Nephilim giants was ended with the destruction of their progeny and the exile of the Watchers, until relatively recent times, to the Tartarus dimension.) These antediluvian ghosts cannot indulge any other desire other than to vindictively see human souls ruined and corrupted in order to

spite God. This is why they do what they do in the media. This is why the earth is a tower of deceptions; the shape of the earth, the distance to the sun, the distortions of the archeological record, the facts about Antarctica, the lies about UFOs, basically all information NASA claims about space... All of the selfishness propaganda about feminism, freedom, identity, pride, and the pornographic flood of the internet age... It is all a tower of lies intended to imprison mankind and trick him into defying God. It is a trick to make man smugly self-satisfied with himself, because the three frogs know that selfish people are to be **put away**. This is the outer darkness Jesus spoke about. If you refuse to acknowledge Him, you can have your selfishness ...for eternity.

"And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet."

The Readings make frequent reference to an era presided over by an Egyptian priest called Ra-Ta who was a highly moral, good and benevolent person. It was Ra-Ta's vision to unite the world for God's purposes. To this end, according to the Readings, he utilized an airship which was comparable to a blimp, to travel the world and find all the spiritual leaders he could and recruit them to his grand vision to assist God in his plans. Ra-Ta proclaimed a benevolent international "World Order", which might be termed the "Old World Order". It was to be a spiritually-based brotherhood of the ONE GOD, all cooperating to do God's good will on earth and would focus their teaching efforts upon their respective peoples to assist the ennobling forces in the bringing about of "anointed ones".

According to the Readings, around c.10,650 BC, Ra-Ta officially inaugurated this "World Order" from the top of the great pyramid (the construction of which he himself had presided over), to a huge international gathering of ONE GOD loving peoples, assembled at the pyramid for the event. He proclaimed a new era of liberty for mankind; free from the Watchers and their ilk by the grace of God's deliverance.

So now, the Watchers wish to create a "New World Order" by means of their secret societies, as a DELIBERATE INVERSION AND MOCKERY OF THE "OLD" WORLD ORDER of Ra-Ta. Ra-Ta's celebrated liberty from the Watchers would be twisted into the weaponized liberty of the Freemasons.

The symbol of this New World Order is the eye in the pyramid, for this reason. To them, the pyramid of Ra-Ta's proclamation has been warped into a symbol of the Watchers' inexorable slow climb to this end, and the eye itself symbolizes not God, but THE WATCHERS.

(Although it is referred to sometimes as the "Eye of Providence" this moniker is of course just yet another smokescreen of concealment.)

Part of Ra-Ta's arrangement for the "Old World Order" was an international summit of spiritual leaders from all lands intended to compile all the fragments of the spiritual history of the human race since the entering into materiality two million years ago, reconstruct it, and preserve it for all time in specially built halls of records located beneath the Sphinx in Egypt (according to the Readings) and in two other places. This was because the earth changes bringing about the Ice Age had already been foretold (much like the climate change that is going on now!) and the preserved records were compiled for posterity so that the tradition would survive whatever changes were brought about. Unfortunately, one of the Halls of Records was on Atlantis. Another was in an area off Cuba in a temple on land which Cayce suggested may soon rise from the sea during the coming earth changes. The Great Pyramid was constructed c. 10,800 BC as a symbol of human spiritual ascension via the mastery of the chakras just as symbolically delineated in the Revelation of John.

The Watchers naturally resent God's favor of humans and wish to prevent the eventual awakening of man into a race of Jesus-Buddhas as all costs, since their time is short and they are promised to be obliterated as soon as these fruits of humanity are harvested.

The Book of Enoch predicts a time when the anointed ones will stand beside God and look down upon the Lake of Fire as the Watchers are finally thrown in to their final doom.

Interestingly in Barry Fell's book *America BC*, which reveals numerous examples of [publicly suppressed] carvings of old world languages discovered all over the Americas, there is a photo of a carved stone which, according to Fell's linguistic researchers, is inscribed in very old Egyptian, "*This land claimed for Ra Ta.*"

Still more interestingly, Fell does not appear to have ever heard of Edgar Cayce and makes no mention of him in his books!

The Readings revealed that after the destructions of 10,500 BC, dim memories of Ra-Ta the priest and his consort Isris, were corrupted into the gods Ra and Isis during the days of the so-called Egyptian Old Kingdom. ...So all those Crowleyan Thelemists who idolize Ra and Isis and delight in sabotaging Christians are actually worshipping an ancient priest of YHWH and his old girlfriend.

In the procession of the equinoxes, the Age of Pisces (identified symbolically with Christ as "the fish") is presently coming to an end to make way for Aquarius. The Age of Aquarius is frequently cited as the age of the coming of the "New World Order".

The PREVIOUS Age of Aquarius was from approx 23,650 BC ~ 21,500 BC. The procession of the equinoxes is roughly 24,000 years long, which means we are on the cusp of coming full circle; does each "world" of the Hopi system end after the completion of a cycle...? The Deluge was 24,000 years ago at the previous Age of Aquarius. Edgar Cayce gave the date of the Biblical Deluge, which wiped the earth clean of the Watchers' evil progeny, as 22,006 B.C.; The Flood also being the time of the second of the eruptions that contributed to the breaking up of the Atlantean Islands according to the Readings 24,029 years ago as of 2023. Do we stand poised to suffer another flood?

10,600 B.C. saw the third and final of the Atlantean eruptions or upheavals. A Pole Shift occurred, and caused the final sinking of the last islands of Atlantis. The Ice Age began, the Nile River radically changed its route as a result of the pole shift, creating the Sahara Desert and annihilating the ancient civilization of Greater Egypt (headed by Ra-Ta) there along with the remains of a once-lush place originally called the Garden of Eden.

Now you know the reason why the Age of Aquarius is supposed to be the "New Dawn" of the "New World Order"; the freedom man knew *from* the Watchers is intended (by the three frogs) to be brought to an end by their machinations and by those of their duped servants, the Freemasons. In its place is meant to be deployed a new satanic kind of freedom; *freedom from God*.

But note that the site of the Transfiguration of Jesus was NOT chosen by chance; it was on Mount Hermon because that is where the evil Watchers came into the world initially. If the Watchers

wanted to mock Ra-Ta's inauguration of a new world of Godly peace from the pyramid, Jesus would mock the Watchers in the same manner, from THEIR symbolic peak, trumping them yet again. The act was symbolic, showing that Jesus will decapitate the Masonic New World Order shortly after it comes into existence, exactly as predicted by Edgar Cayce (When the Freemasons *themselves* put the question to him!). [Incidentally, this is why the Masonic-controlled media has spent so much effort since the 1930's attempting to discredit psychics and claims of psychic powers! Because of Edgar Cayce and specifically, WHAT HE SAID ABOUT THEM, namely that after the year 2000, the most notable development would be "the restructuring of the world to be more in accord with the tenants of FREEMASONRY"... Cayce also actually used the term "New World Order" in the Reading in reference to this. The Readings even said that God knew the Masons would not be put off by the Reading prophesying their doom shortly after they succeeded, saying they would "try anyway", but that all their efforts would result, after they were gone, in the world indeed being a better place with respect to more understanding among all mankind and will ultimately be a better place for lovers of the LORD! No man will say, "seek ye the Lord", because EVERYONE will know the LORD JESUS! Every eye will see Him!

(But of course, the Freemasons themselves will all be sitting alone and isolated in cold stark outer darkness due to all their egoistic excesses and self-exultations.)

So when Revelation is saying, "great Babylon came in remembrance before God", it is a coming-full-circle which is being referenced, recalling Samyaza and his Tower of Babel; the old attempt to destroy God.

In 2005, international Masonic coordinator-mouthpiece **Sorcha Faal** (see below) announced,

"The antediluvian dragons have recovered all their old technologies and stand poised to enslave the human race once more, as in the golden age before the deluge."

Recall now that the Book of the Hopi tells of the "flying shields" existing in the old days as a weapon of the evil cabal which brought destruction to the last world. (That of Aztlan's heyday.)

"Sorcha" means "lightbringer" or "radiance" in Gaelic. It is claimed by "Sorcha" that "Faal" means "darkness" or "a dark place". Freemasonry is said to be, "where light and darkness come together".

But my research turns up no such meaning in any language for the word "Faal". It could be that the given definition is just balloon juice and that "Faal" is just a homophone of "Fall". So "Lightbringer" + Fall might evidently simply be meant to suggest "Lucifer".

Many Masonic initiations, at their conclusion, include the suggestion to the initiate;

"I urge you to consider that a Master Mason's light is darkness made manifest."

Masonry is a filtration process to select useful, productive, willing conspirators. There are indeed Masons who haven't the faintest idea what is going on around them! The way it works goes something like this; imagine a crucifix is placed on the ground before the initiate who is in sight of receiving the highest degrees. They are invited to express themselves. If they revere the cross and pick it up, they are hailed for their loyalty to Christ, told they made the right choice and have proven their worth as a man of God, and are congratulated with another honorary degree. But then they are quietly marginalized; just so they will continue to pay their dues. If they spit, stomp, or worse upon the cross, they are awarded the status of 33° Master Mason and welcomed into the true inner brotherhood where membership in the REAL cabal begins... Its nature is Luciferianism.

Sorcha Faal... "Lightbringer Fallen" indeed.

Are you beginning to put this whole crazy picture together...? This is the greatest secret amongst the most powerful people of the earth today.

When Revelation talks about "overcoming", we are talking about not only our own chakras, but the false, deception-worldview put forth by the media (the "Image of the Beast") contrasted against the truth about what is really going on in the world and has been for millennia. It has been building to a head for thousands of years. Now you know the truth. You have been given the tools to be able to understand what you're seeing. Now you should be able to go out and make your own observations to verify what has been said. You'll learn the veracity of the testimony herein.

Be not deceived. Be not overcome, but overcome evil with good.]

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

[How can the islands flee away and mountains not be found?
If the sea level should rise significantly; and this is known to
be already underway!]

21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

Revelation Chapter 17

1 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

[From **READING 281-36:**

(Q) Do the 7 heads and mountains have any reference to the spiritual centers of the body, Rev. 17-19?

(A) These have reference to the spiritual centers, as has been indicated; and indicate and show in the latter portion of same as to how these have become purified in the redeeming forces of the Lamb.

JDB: But we also have to see the overt objective whole-world meaning, not simply the subjective transformational bodily meaning. What secret society is it that has gone to the kings of the earth either toppling or recruiting them? What secret society is it that is behaving as if it is already quite drunken with power? What secret society is it that demands of the citizens of the world that they accept miscegenation, lesbianism, bisexuality, Sodomites, and drag queens as normal and reject Jesus Christ and all His teachings of selflessness? What secret society is it that worships Baphomet and seeks to turn men into women and women into men, indeed attempting to turn the whole world morally upside down? Attempting to turn naturally kindly people into self-fixated egomaniacs?]

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:



5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

[Note that Babylon has a different meaning in this chapter than it did in the previous.

From **READING 281-36:**

(Q) Does Babylon in Rev 17 symbolize self?

(A) Babylon symbolizes self.

JDB: The understanding of the symbol of the Whore of Babylon, like many other concepts in Revelation, is at least twofold; on the one hand we have the subjective, personal interpretation, which we will here examine. The Whore in *this* light is the existential tyranny of unrestrained lust in both material covetousness as well as animal sexuality when allowed to run rampant. Not only does the Whore express that sex urges can drag us around through life, making us utterly without direction until we form some ideals to counter the natural human tendency, but it also symbolizes the pitfall of holding a worldview based on avariciousness, which is a real problem these days, especially among atheists. Materialistic people who have developed no spiritual understanding find no other purpose in life, nothing to fill the existential void and "keep them going" day to day, except acquisitiveness. They allow false faith in the "diverting thing", whether it be something entertaining or something beautifully crafted, to get them through the suffering of their existence. When they acquire something new, it is usually after the superficially liberating experience of shopping. This pastime can be as liberating from the self as reading a book or watching a movie; the knowledge that you are sitting in your body, or the EXPERIENCING of THE DISCOMFORT of UNDIRECTED SELF-AWARENESS, is what causes unhappiness, or suffering, because, as Schopenhauer put it; happiness is readily

defined as *the absence of suffering*. Shopping, for many, is just as addictive as any other immersive pastime, but is more dangerous (apart from wasting money), because it trains the heart to be filled with simple lust. The gratification of the craving for THINGS is self-perpetuating; once we get that wonderful possession we so hungered to own, it's novelty quickly fades, and we are left with another void (which is actually more discomfort over suffering of self) which, for want of any higher aspirations spiritually, becomes the impetus to find some NEW object of lust, and the diverting hunt for that diverting something new is on. When a person allows this to happen to them, they have lost all contact with the quality of spiritual contentment.

I once dated a girl who went shopping whenever she was bored. One day I decided to surprise her by cleaning her messy room. I discovered twenty-four shopping bags buried under piles of clothes around her room. All of them were still full of the candy, trinkets, keyrings, cheap jewelry, and whatever else she had bought. I looked at the receipts; the oldest was over two years old. The total money spent was over \$600. Yet she had entirely forgotten about these things as soon as they'd been bought! Why? Because the act of going shopping soothed her; it directed her attention away from personal suffering and upon some external object. What's more; she was a sex-addict, a smoker, a drinker, and a complete atheist.

Religion, specifically the Christian religion, fills the soul with everything one could want. The material world pales in comparison beside the riches a man's soul acquires when he dedicates himself to study and putting into practice the ethics taught by Christ. When we give Christ our time and apply our thoughts to His tenants, we acquire something that provides continual relief from suffering; the knowledge of something greater than ourselves, God and those OTHERS around us, as well as a sense of belonging that comes from finally understanding our place in the world. Thus, we gain something more valuable than anything; CONTENTMENT. We transcend the self and therefore experiencing it ceases to torment us.

Yet the lust born of acquisitiveness is entirely comparable to lust born of sexual desire; both build upon themselves in a vicious circle. Also comparable is lust born of simple sensory diversion; "the lust of the eye"; the craving to see some interesting or colorful "eye candy" for example.

The Readings indicate that the entrance of human souls into the physical world was born out of diversion; an interest to indulge in the sense-pleasures that the earth plane offers the immature. The desire to experience titillating sense-qualia is something that is inherently overcome along the path of spiritual development. One eventually comes to realize that the earth dimension is full of expressions of the base and the gross and holds none of the rewards of the slowly progressing spiritual development that is occurring in a person, whether they are aware of it or not, as they go through lifetime after reincarnated lifetime of gradual inner maturation.

This is the whole reason why the cerebellum was referenced in the vision of Zechariah, as mentioned above; because it is the brain center which facilitates earthly sensual exploration; it is the seat of the five senses. But this is merely the apparatus we use to experience this dimension, the real point of discipline being developed is something of the subtle body, our spirit, not our brain, and this carries over from lifetime to lifetime. It is our chakras, and this is what the Whore of Babylon is sitting upon, gloating, until we develop Christian self-discipline. At this point, the decadent self, "Babylon", is overthrown, and our "Whore" is "slain".

In a sense, we can look at this dimension as being "exile" from God, and we must earn our way back by developing a resistance, in fact a disdain, for the earth's bewitching material diversions. However, this is not exactly right. Indeed, we are in a kind of exile, but as the Yoga Aphorisms of Patanjali beautifully point out, God created the earth so that we could overcome it, and this was the plan all along. God wants mature companions, not wild children, for the denizens of His City. To this end, He created the earth. Any created human souls were free to go there and get caught up in the game of maturation, to our benefit. The Readings indicated that it can take as many as thirty lifetimes to develop a soul to the point where they "graduate" from this dimension. John the Beloved, the author of the Revelation, was just such a soul. Taking after our "ensampling of a man", the Master Jesus, John earnestly applied His ethics and reaped the rewards, becoming one of God's Anointed Ones.]

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

[In keeping with "the sword with two edges", we also have an OBJECTIVE or real world possibility of the meaning of the Whore of Babylon. Could it have been a foretelling of the seemingly ludicrous extremes of consumerism being foisted on us these days, all around the world? We know who is doing this; it is the men who have the Mark of the Beast. Remember, you cannot sell without it! Interestingly, I have lately been seeing some subtle gloating references to Freemasonry, little symbols here and there on various companies' websites, as if in nearly-open mockery of the general public and the hoodwinking that is being perpetrated against them. The cult collectible/action figure/toy industry is particularly rife with these Masons. Super 7 toys even has an "exclusive club" which they openly describe as being "like the Freemasons". Yet this company is a perfect example of the loony extremes of runaway consumerism the internet is packed with today, offering "collectibles" that I can't imagine anyone on earth would want to buy let alone sit around trying to design. They even make action figures of their fellow Freemasons; the musicians Iron Maiden, Lemmy, and the openly satanist Slayer, Ghost, and King Diamond... How obvious can you get? Why would anyone buy this garbage? Because they have let the Whore of Babylon stand in the place where God used to go for much of the public; the heart, the mind, and thus the energy centers... Does this mean the malls, the internet, and mass-marketing supercorporations are our external world Whore of Babylon...?

This may be a highly valid interpretation. Let's have a look back at the carefully preserved legends of the Hopi. According to them, we are living in the Fourth World; three "worlds", or epochs of human experience and civilization in the earth, much like our own, have previously existed here, all but forgotten by the present inhabitants of the earth. One of the worlds, the Second World, was in fact destroyed by runaway consumerism, exactly in the manner we are talking about; the public was subverted into allowing something like "the Whore of Babylon" to become the central meaning in their lives instead of God. Fascinatingly, the Readings confirm even this, and identified an enormous continent that once existed in the Pacific Ocean as the location of the Second World. Traces of this continent exist around Oceania and in sunken areas in or near Sumatra and Indonesia. The Hopi say that the Second-Worlders were given providence from God; more than enough to subsist and be comfortable. However, in their idle time, the people began making things. They began trading these things, invented money,

and then obsessively began amassing treasure-troves of collectibles:

This was when the trouble started. Everything they needed was on this Second World, but they began to want more. More and more they traded for things they didn't need, and the more goods they got, the more they wanted. This was very serious. For they did not realize they were drawing away, step by step, from the good life given them. They just forgot to sing joyful praises to the Creator and soon began to sing praises for the goods they bartered and stored. Before long it happened as it had to happen. The people began to quarrel and fight, and then wars between villages began.

Still there were a few people in every village who sang the song of their Creation. But the wicked people laughed at them

And so the Second World was irrevocably corrupted and was accordingly brought to an end.

All their materialism effectively corrupted their souls, hardened their hearts, and made them stop thinking selfless thoughts. They quit thinking about making others happy and began thinking only of themselves. When this kind of thing gets to the point that good, Godly people simply cannot live an unsubverted life any longer, cannot develop, cannot reap benefit from the ennobling forces any longer, there has to come a destruction; an end to this way of life.

It all reminds me of one of the many prophecies of the poltergeist known as the Bell Witch;

"When there are no more inventions worth having - *prepare for the end*".

Nowadays, living in this land of vacuous collectibles and colorful sense-diversions, Japan, I can completely understand when the Archangel Halalriel prophesized that "the bulk of Japan must go into the sea..." Most Japanese have utterly lost their spiritual compass, if they ever even had it. Most have given up even the traditional idolatrous ways of their people and have allowed their hearts to be swayed by the media into extremes of materialist ego-fixated atheism. All they seem to think about is lusting over goods, being seen of others and keeping up with the Joneses (err, Yamadas?), trying to look hip and sexy, and all their works are accordingly vanity and nothingness. I cannot see

how good-hearted souls who love their Creator can incarnate in this country and remain unsubverted. Nearly as soon as they are born they are being seduced to extreme vanity and consumerism. As you undoubtedly already know, such is the story not only in this country but in many countries subjected to NATO-style media subversion.

This is being made to happen by world Freemasonry, which bombards people with constant messages designed to instigate selfishness, divisiveness, and acquisitiveness. This continuum of subversion was precision-tailored to feed into itself to annihilate all inkling toward spirituality in the masses, replacing it with a self-assertive greed specifically intended to DISPLACE the selfless and supportive consideration of others that Christian ennoblement entails.

Many businesses, corporations, and marketing people initially get involved with Freemasonry seeking to make connections in business that globalism ensures they literally can't flourish without. Once they get involved, the doors open wider for them the more they sell out to Masonic agendaism and the furtherance and perpetuation of their all-too familiar Masonic propaganda tropes. Once they get involved in that, they earn the Mark of the Beast for cooperating with the antichrist.

Is this not a key understanding of that "whore with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication"...? Is Babylon not the perfect symbol of the globalist marketplace?

E. Cahill's 1930 book Freemasonry and the Anti-Christian Movement produces documented proof from the Freemasons' own records that this stratagem was deliberately computed by them and subsequently brought about in order to allow a flood of merchandise to proliferate to be the distraction to top all distractions; the goal being to dilute the souls, hearts, and minds of Catholics everywhere by watering down their faith; making the desirable goods of the earth in such an overflowing cornucopia of proliferation that Christians would get carried away in obsessing over whatever it is that attracts their eyes and their thoughts away from Jesus. But wait a moment, isn't Masonic doctrine inherently Luciferian-communist in nature? Then why is it we are seeing a capitalism-induced apocalypse...? Well, this is all part of the plan. Remember, the goal from the beginning has always been global control; just as it is impossible to get a minority to rebel against a majority without the media first convincing them that they are being discriminated against, so too is it impossible to get a formerly capitalistic population to willingly adopt a communistic global world government without first VIVIDLY demonstrating to them the

evils of runaway profiteering gone (artificially) Frankenstein; they endeavor to show us that the gulf between the rich and the poor will grow more and more massive until the "evil capitalists" are overthrown in the creation of a one world government.

But just who are these evil capitalists...? The Freemasons; those marked by the Beast. Why have they been allowed to run riot with profiteering so that the poor are suffering...? Because Freemasons have legislated oppressive property taxes and other burdens into place to exacerbate the problem from every conceivable angle while simultaneously bringing the world to the brink of WWII until everyone agrees that a one world government is probably the best solution to end all the problems. Is not the antichrist foretold to come and solve a multitude of problems besieging the world in the latter days...? Perhaps this was meant to be the backdrop. (Personally though, I think they had not reckoned on the global trade wars that are presently erupting. Nor had they considered that BRICS' system would arise offering a visible alternative system to the downward-spiral-leading-straight-to-world-government plan they had initially envisioned... But more on this later.) The major prophets of the Old Testament seemed to foretell that in a sense the days of ancient Babylon would come again with the gulf between the rich and the poverty-ridden growing ever wider and wider until...

But here too the Bell "Witch" [poltergeist] had a prophesy to make:

"At that time men will heed nothing but science and finances; When the rich become wealthy beyond all compare and the poor are helpless and starving, how can the Lord permit such a thing to continue? Better for Him to destroy it all... The lack of love for one another will be the worst situation and must be corrected, or the world will be destroyed."

...And that's right out of the mouth of a demon.

Now here's another question for you; was this poltergeist one of the "Three Frogs"; those "evil unclean spirits that gather the kings of the earth to that great day of God Almighty"? Is that why the Bell poltergeist knew what the plan was to be all along? Was the Three Frogs' plan to trick mankind into provoking the Lord to destroy this world just as he did the Second World? Do even the Jesus-hating Freemasons know that they are being led down a merely ostensible path to universal ruin by demons who spitefully want *them* as dead, in the end, as everyone else?

Poltergeists were born of the seed of angels to human women and lost their bodies in the deluge. They are never to be incarnated again, they know, because the Lord prefers mankind. If you were one of these hate-filled spiteful entities, with your conscious memories stretching back uninterrupted by even a moment of sleep (let alone periodic deaths - as with men.) for all of 26,000 years, and everywhere you went on YOUR earth, you only encountered more and more of the sons and daughters of men, who don't even know who they are in most cases, or what they are doing down here, wouldn't your contempt for them grow so much that you'd eventually conspire with those of your kind in mutual ideation over a plan to bring about a situation where all humans were destroyed and the Lord's anointment plan was deemed a failure? Impossible perhaps, ...yet demons being demons, wouldn't they try anyway? It's either that or succumb to an eternity of humiliating despair, and at least this way, they have some sort of goal to labor towards throughout the painful sleepless centuries. Yes, certainly there must be more than three discarnate ghosts of antediluvian giants, but perhaps only three of them were incorrigibly egoistic enough to cooperate in a plan motivated by spite. Maybe the rest have mastered egolessness and merely enjoy sitting beneath the trees and observing nature or wandering about making silent observations of beautiful things, acknowledging the Lord's true and righteous judgements.]

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

[The two-edges:

Subjective: the tyranny of lusts of the heart.

Objective: Masonically engendered artificial runaway capitalism.

Perhaps it was the both of these that destroyed the Second World, Mu.]

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

[Cayce said that there were indeed a finite number of souls initially written in that book of the Lord's. Yet, free will is

factored in as it occurs, because these souls will be incarnating again and again having formative experiences. Should one resolve to defy God, his name is blotted out of the book. But, if an incarnation or two down the line this same soul earnestly resolves to return to the ways of the Creator (exactly in the manner of the prodigal son) then his name can be restored to the book. Cayce said a person's name might be removed but written in again even several times over the course of one lifetime. There is always free will. The Lord has not willed that anyone be damned, but they damn themselves by exhibiting selfish willful egotism.

Not my ways but thine, o Holy and Great One.

Personally I strongly feel that a desire to uncover the real Truth about the world is an essential quality of the souls whose names are written in the Lord's book. This quality impels them on their journey.]

9 And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

[Seven Chakras... Seven Continents...]

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

[The five fallen kings are the chakras from the thyroid down. The one that ***is***, is the third eye, which is *opening* at this point in the transformation narrative and helping us to see what unfolds here... The one yet to come is the crown chakra. When our crown chakra comes, we must live out the remainder of our earthly life.

Then we are redeemed of God as an anointed one. But if it doesn't come this lifetime, perhaps next, or the one after that, for, "God hath not willed that any man's soul be destroyed". Man does that only to himself!]

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

[Remember the Beast like a leopard?

He is the intimidating illusion of the futility of attempting to overcome the first beast. (Hence, he is *of* the seven, but he doesn't really exist!)

So, ...the eighth!

But perdition is the state of eternal damnation. That's where he's headed when we overcome him! *Poof!*

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

[Freemasons; "kings without kingdoms" by the pretentious rituals of egotism in which they exalt themselves and pose at being better than everyone else; these "receive power as kings" by earning enough degrees of initiation that they qualify for the benefits of freemasonry; they are artificially made celebrities through Masonic channels, connections, and institutions, which exist in order to exalt them. And the "barbarians" as they call us, are expected to clamor and cheer for them.

Being a musician I have crossed paths with innumerable extremely talented amateur virtuosi; geniuses of their musical arts with profound musical skill, uncommon innate musical sensitivity, mastery over heartbreakingly moving melodies and writers of the most expertly structured pieces... Yet these never become famous or popular. Inevitably, their most dedicated efforts to succeed invariably meet with no business achievement whatsoever. They can hardly get people to listen to their music for free, let alone sell even a handful of albums! Yet they have talent by the bushel basket. Still, they never get anywhere no matter how many years they orbit the industry trying to get in. And in their place we have a load of effete makeup-wearing amelodic poseurs on the radio using auto tune to cover their execrable singing. Why? Because Freemasons have artificially created a monopoly on the music industry; you simply won't be allowed to succeed in the entertainment business until you sell them your soul and pay homage to Belial with a homosexual act, agreeing to follow their every demand upon you come what may, grueling tour dates or no, and promising to sew their propaganda throughout your career, singing lyrics they wrote, or at least approved of, instead of your own. ...But they'll make you a star and glorify your ego, so long as you aren't too particular about doing the work of subverting society on behalf of Baphomet and Lucifer. It also helps if you like hopping in bed with greasy scumbags.

Is every famous musician a freemason? It certainly seems so. Although it is admittedly difficult to prove a negative, we do find, on the other hand, nearly infinite citations of musicians, actors, writers, and politicians who are admitted freemasons. Basically, any one you can imagine..

Here are just a few rather revealing snippets of lyric:

*"You do it to yourself, you do; and that's why it really hurts.
You do it to yourself; you and no one else."*

- Radiohead

This is the perpetual rationalization the Freemasons offer to excuse themselves for committing subversion. But they know darn well they are intentionally sabotaging people. If Radiohead there didn't inherently know they were sabotaging people, why would they bother writing those lyrics in an attempt to excuse themselves...?

Here's a perfect little example. (see picture below.) Here in Japan we have an anime called *Super Sonico*. Oddly, among the many T-shirts and figures of this character are a few images of the character holding a gun to her head. This never happened in the anime. Why this? And lo and behold; numerous other anime characters owned by the major anime companies, among the endless profusions of their merchandise, also have a few images like this among them; incongruously depicting them holding a gun to their own head, curiously outside all continuity of the stories they're in. Why? Because these companies are owned and operated by Freemasons, who delight in sabotaging people by prompting them with psychological mind games and destructive images, especially self-destructive ones, such as characters doing all manner of dangerous things while drinking, smoking, fighting, and driving recklessly, all while making the characters look cool, likeable, boisterous, and sophisticated while expressing their egoistic freedom. Sound familiar? You bet it does. They're suffocating the world with this garbage and ramming down our throats every day on TV.



ABOVE: CULTURAL SUBVERSION EXAMPLE ONLY! DO NOT THINK ABOUT SUICIDE!
BE AWARE OF THE TRICKS THEY PLACE BEFORE US AND BEFORE OUR CHILDREN!

Here in Japan we have a terrible suicide problem. A couple of weeks ago my wife and I personally saw the police dragging the river by our house looking for a lost teen, believed to have impulsively jumped off the bridge. The first friend I made in

Japan died the same way; impulsive suicide. It is no wonder with the media deviously placing prompting cues before them to deliberately lead them into considering trying it themselves. The poor Japanese don't have Jesus and seem to have no defense. It is just as bad as murdering a person yourself to deliberately gaslight someone into killing themselves. There should be an investigation into the evils that come out of the Masonic Lodges of Tokyo!



Masonic postcard, found on ebay



Masonic postcard:

What does this mean? The **dog** represents us, the everyman of the public. The **can** represents the subversion agenda of the Freemasons which the Masons think we are powerless to detect. The dog is brainlessly influenced by the clatter produced by the can; terrorized by that which is easily discarded and can quickly be overcome if one is simply aware of the trick.

"I have to groove like I'm in the zone on stage, this is detention, it's not fun at all."

"Tell you a secret: I'm sure to fall. Your information is saying, "safe", but I put on my collar and mix with dogs. The speaker turns on me as Spot arrives. It's hard to breathe..."

- Gary Numan, "Telekon" (Televised con-game?)

Here is a window into when you have to account for yourself in front of the leader of your lodge. The speaker explains the aims of your creative subversion project, and the man in charge weighs your proposal and how useful you are to them, to see if you get the green light ...or get chastised for not towing the party line by loading up your album with enough subversion messages.

"You can have it all, but how much do you want it?"

"As they took his soul they stole his pride."

- Oasis

If you bend over and prove yourself to Belial you can have what you're after.

"We'll give you everything and more; the strain's too much, can't take much more..."

"I'm ashamed of the things I've been put through; I'm ashamed of the person I am."

- "New Dawn Fades" (revealing title...) by Joy Division

This last was written by singer Ian Curtis who killed himself shortly after recording this tune, evidently because the demands of Freemasonry and their demented homosexual obligations squeezed the life out of him. Joy Division was an early example of Freemasonry taking a flatly untalented person who couldn't sing but who had the egoistic fantasy of being worshipped by the masses as a rock singer and granting him his "freedom fantasy", which is what they do when you sell them your soul. He was humiliated by all the transparent "emperor's new clothes" reviews and interviews in the rock magazines, BBC spots, etc. when he knew he clearly didn't deserve the rave reviews their masonic columnists were handing out. He was allowed to write his own lyrics and so he tried to express the pressure of the very bind he was in by way of veiled imagery. For example, Curtis' lyric, *"And with cold steel odor on their bodies made a move to defend, but I could only stare in disbelief as the crowds all left"* is a direct reference to a particular Masonic initiation in which the applicant to the next degree is blindfolded and questioned and asked if he knows what he'll get if he exposes the anti-Christian aims of his brother Freemasons. He hears the sound of a hundred steel swords being drawn... The blindfold is then removed, and as the applicant looks around he sees the room is packed full of freemasons all pointing their swords directly at him. No one makes a sound as the initiate's heart palpitates in fear. Then, silently, the swords are sheathed and the freemasons quietly file out of the room, leaving the initiate to ruminate on the life threatening message... Curtis revealed so much insight into Masonry in his lyrics that it was deemed necessary by them to stage a cover-up and so a disinformation account of his life was written up and released as a book portraying him as a delusional paranoid and epileptic.

Ex-Pink Floyd founder Syd Barret was in a similar situation after he refused to sell out to Satanism. He locked himself in his sister's house and the media besieged him for years, hounding and harassing him, as the media made up stories about him being a drug-maddened kook with catatonic dissociative schizophrenia to explain his sudden withdrawal from the BBC

limelight into absolute reclusiveness. He simply wanted to remain a heterosexual Christian in a country already totally secretly controlled by the Synagogue of Satan; Freemasonry.

Always be suspicious when the media suddenly casts some former darling in a negative light, especially if they are supposedly killed while doing something disgraceful.

Also, always be suspicious when you see biographies of musicians, especially movies about them, and most especially movies about *still living* celebrities; they are invariably rewriting the record to hide the fact that they are satanic pedophiles. I used to be friends with a guy who did the lighting for a certain superstar musician's concert tours. This very old musician is known for playing the piano and singing songs about Marilyn Monroe, crocodiles, and fighting on Saturdays. Anyway, my friend told me that, while designing the extremely complicated lighting rig for this musician's tours, a contraption intended to be suspended over the stage, and built to be disassembled and reassembled repeatedly by roadies while on tour, he was asked to include closed circuit video cameras all over the rig. Assuming that they were to be pointed at the stage, he was later corrected; they were to be pointing outward, at the audience, and they needed to be the joystick controlled motorized-panning type with a live feed to a bank of TV monitors to be assembled in the musician's dressing room at every tour stop. He asked what in the world they wanted that for, and was told by the road manager, "I'll show ya later." Some months later when the tour was actually underway, my friend accompanied them to ensure the computer-controlled lighting rig worked properly at every venue. One night early in the tour, the road manager came and got him to finally show him what the closed circuit cameras were for. He was taken into the musician's dressing room. Here, the celebrity was seated at the bank of TV screens, using the joystick camera controls and zoom buttons to zero in on young boys in the crowd. A couple of bouncers stood behind the man awaiting orders. My friend watched in horror as the musician zoomed in on a boy who looked about eleven years old. "I want that one." the celebrity said, tapping the screen. "Go and ask him if he wants to meet E____ J____..." My friend was dumbfounded, and explained, "*This creep was a chicken hawk! It was disgusting! They would just get the kid alone backstage where he was helpless and couldn't escape. I watched him pick up dozens of kids on that tour. If the parent objected about the child being taken away alone, the bouncers desisted and*

retracted the offer. But if the parent was 'wowed' that their child would get a chance to meet this world famous musician, and then let their child go off alone to meet him, the parent would not see the child again that night, if they ever did at all. They told me the boys were dumped off in the next city the tour would hit to fend for themselves. If the kids ever made it home, who would believe a parent claiming that their child got raped by E_____ J_____? They told me that if the parents pushed it too hard they would use connections to fix it so that the parents themselves got booked for the rape by the local law. That was usually enough to get them to drop it."

As heart-rending as that is, I would go you one further and ask if these children actually joined the ranks of those million children who go missing in the USA every year; vanished into Masonic Lodge blood rituals? How many times have you heard of a search warrant being issued to haul evidence out of a Masonic Lodge? Perhaps it is time we demanded a national inquest on grounds of suspicion of conspiracy to commit rape upon minors.

Even Freemason actor John Carradine gets into the music act, crooning the tune, "Night Train to Mundo Fine"

"Taking the gamble that cannot last... Sold my soul to the devil's men, he drives me hard with a merciless hand, and all I got was a handful of sand, night train to the end. I'm on this ride 'cos I got no pride in myself or in men or in God, and if you want to share in the price of my fare, then fill your mind with greed and blind and wander in a G-bill fog..."

A fairly accurate summing up.

But enough of their nonsense. If I start presenting you with revealing lyrics I'd be at for years and years. If you're interested though, the best thing might be for you to have a look through my other book "Discerning Masonic Subversion" which gives you a lot of background on a lot of the symbolism which continually pops up in their lyrics and movies, so you can understand the asinine Masonic philosophy concepts you've been hearing promoted in the media your whole life. Once armed up with what's in that book, you can then go forward and make your own observations and confirm for yourself by scrutinizing the contents of what the media excretes for us day to day, if you have the stomach for it, but honestly, understanding the scriptures is a far better investment of your time, believe me. Know what God wants you to know first and foremost...

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

[Objective Interpretation of the ten horns/ten kings with one mind; these are the subverters, the groups which disseminate corrosive propaganda through the media to corrupt the hearers. Some of their number might be, for example, the KGB/FSB, the CIA, the Rosicrucians, the Mossad, Frankist "Reform" Jews who deny the resurrection, the Bilderberg Group, the Jason Society, and of course those Ancient and Unacceptable Sons of Belial; the Freemasons. These have one mind in that they are brainwashed into embracing all masonic concepts and they all participate in "casting a stumblingblock before Israel" in the tradition of the doctrine of Balaam; luring people away from whatever is upright and moral and Godly and sewing in its place egotism, degradation, corruption, and indulgence of every kind. Luciferian in nature, they delight in turning the selfless into the selfish. In particular they have been continually laboring, since the early days of the 20th century, to pervert the traditional gracefulness of woman into gracelessness. And lately their efforts have been accelerated into a perpetual onslaught in the media and on the internet. In the 1920's they portrayed women in caricature; showing them always as weak and foolish just as they intentionally portrayed blacks as if to be feeble-minded lapdogs of white people, thus laying the groundwork for revolution and rebellion, by the masses and by the individual. Remember, the first rule of subversion is that you cannot get minorities to stand up and rebel against their own society without first convincing them that they are being unfairly discriminated against, even if you have to present FICTION to prove it to them. This technique of sewing divisiveness is called COLOR WARS and it is NATO's greatest weapon for securing power and for bringing about sweeping changes favorable to them by the manipulation of weaponized egalitarianism. I am not saying that discrimination never existed, I am saying that it was blown out of all proportion and was intentionally used as a slow change weapon, and still is. A recent example is the movie The Mummy (1999); in it one of the characters smugly says, "They are led by a woman; what does a woman know?" This kind of line is CALCULATED to press women's buttons and piss them off, inciting them to view themselves as discriminated against. When enough of these messages get soaked up by an impressionable mind, they do indeed draw this conclusion and turn "feminist", and there is no firsthand experience at discrimination necessary; the entire impression can be provided by the media's

fictions. As a small child, I used to marvel at my mother when she and my stepfather would watch movies together. Some fictional male character would say something deliberately calculated to be demeaning to women by the Freemason scriptwriter, and my mother would instantly fly off the handle; "Men are such pigs!" she would shout. Then she would be disgruntled and argumentative all night as if my stepfather was the one who had said the insult. Being male, I was painted with the same brush, and we caught hostile abuse from mother all night. Why? This was exactly the intended effect, and the duped individual goes forth to do the devil's work FOR him, like a crowbar used to work apart the foundation stones of society; stirring up conflict and egoistically asserting themselves at every opportunity, rather than clinging to the morals and values of Christian meekness and self-sacrifice as all good people, male or female, black or white, should, **for the sake of their own happiness and contentment** to say nothing of that of their family. My best friend's mother was exactly the same way as my mother. Both of our mothers had a chip on their shoulders because of exposure to the media's calculated button-pushing instilled in them from the 1940's~80's and beyond. Now they are bitter old grannies cooling their heels all alone day in and day out (when they should have been surrounded by loving family) because they have alienated everyone they knew. They allowed their hearts to harden in resentment. Does it matter if resentment is founded or unfounded? If I resent someone, I am in error. It is a recipe for perpetual misery to resent. This is why Jesus doesn't want us to do it! If we let things go and maintain a selfless outlook, we can't be hurt, and we can't be sabotaged by hard-heartedness either.

So in the twenties and thirties women were depicted as helpless children, but by the 1940's and 50's, the media slow change-agenda upped the ante; we then had all sorts of movies portraying women in all kinds of strange ways, from murderesses, to carnival strongwomen, and master spies; all to challenge the way men perceive women. "You can't trust them, women are scary and unpredictable!" the characters around them were often made to say. Later, the subversion was evolved still further: Think of the glamorous, spoiled, Princess Ardala in the 1970's Buck Rogers TV show, the figure of Servalan in Blakes 7 is a similar example, Emma Peel, or the female super spy from any given James Bond movie; the sophisticated powerful, glamorous, elegant woman that exercises total power over others. She is an archetype designed for an earlier stage of subversion than ours

today. Yet she too gives us an insight into but an intermediate stage of the SLOW CHANGE AGENDA OF FREEMASONRY.

There is nothing women admire more in other women than elegance. And it is through elegance and sophistication that women of the era of 60's and 70's TV and movies found themselves being subverted. Consider the beautiful blonde witch character Angelique from the program Dark Shadows. This was a subversive role model intended to get women to consider what it would FEEL like to act like that; calculating and devious, always plotting against others for the furtherance of her own ego; her motivation only the mere perverse satisfaction in destroying others with her POWER and looking beautiful and sophisticated while doing it. The actress who played Angelique the witch claimed that she often received letters from female fans totally enamored with the character's immense power over others. (But was this even true... or just another trick?) And indeed, coincidentally right at that same time, Anton LaVey, founder of the Church of Satan wrote a mass market book, a how-to of women's black magic called, "The Satanic Witch"; the book shows women how to beseech the devil for power and reminds them to use manipulation, if they are pretty, by using sexuality as a weapon, actually encouraging them not to worry about even having sex with a person you hate if it means your ego can later triumph over them by destroying them utterly.

Glamorous powerful fictional female characters like this, for example, the characters in the 1980's vacuous soap opera "Dynasty", attract women to the idea of a sophisticated, elegant woman who, in the words of one subversive author, "knows what she wants, and she knows how to get it." She uses her "feminine wiles" to materialistically bilk people out of their money, teaching our young girls to set their sights for life on becoming little more than gold-digging tarts.

I would like to take a moment to memorialize my childhood buddy William "Goose" Towns. William was not at all attractive to women, and as far as I know he'd never been on a date. Later in his life of loneliness, he got involved with a beautiful girl he met who approached him and soon borrowed hundreds and hundreds of dollars off of him, leading him on into thinking that she'd go out with him if he did so. William gave her the money she wanted having every faith that she genuinely liked him and needed his help. ...And then she completely stopped returning his phone calls, unfriended him on the internet, and hung him out to dry. William was unprepared, since he had no love experience. Feeling betrayed, angry, and stinging heartbroken, he took his own life with a firearm. This girl who did this to him was drunk

on the feeling of egoistic power to manipulate others. Now, I posit to you, that girls do not act like that naturally, girls usually enter materiality wanting to give and receive love and contribute to the happiness of those around them. But they arrive at a state of conniving callousness only after being exposed to decades of media messages training them to believe the subversive lie that clever, sophisticated people have hard hearts and use their assets to exploit people, just as the founder of the Church of Satan taught, just as the writers of *Sex in the City* and *Dynasty* taught...

But it would not be long before our women, led by the nose to attempt to emulate such high-heeled high-minded characters and being carefully corrupted **by calculated stages** in an intentionally society-destroying slow-change agenda, found themselves being led to emulate still worse archetypes.

Now we have loudmouthed, gun-toting, combat-boots wearing female archetypes in movies and TV that get what they want through loud vocal assertion of their egotism and even violence. Now, GONE is all pretence of sophistication, elegance, or grace, for those temporary concessions have served their purpose; to seduce women into the habit of paying attention to corrupting role-examples. Then appear still more egoistic female archetypes in the media. Nowadays we have protagonist females who casually shoot people, committing murder, foul-mouthed female characters in movies using baseball bats to assault people like common hoodlums. There is even a metal band now called, "Devoid of Grace", the lurid album covers of which feature a gothed out tattooed, pierced, evil-visaged female with her tongue and sexual organs hanging out and her body being symbolically pulled apart.

This is what FREEMASONRY would like to make of all our selfless young women, who initially want only to give love and be loved, in life. This band's name was chosen based simply on the aims of the overarching agenda; the name of the game is quite literally making women "devoid of grace", robbing them utterly of all virtues; those ranging from innocence to Godliness. This is why the Bible says, "No longer will woman be called the Lady of Empires". -The Freemasons are turning ladies into gross thugs. It is quite revealing to look at the archetypes, the characters, and the role models our women are meant to idolize, at various chronological stages of the media subversion of our society. You think this is all being done to further women's rights...? OF COURSE IT ISN'T.

If the media wanted women to be happy and content they would present to them the once well-known path of service to others and selfless love as THE ONLY path for ANYONE, MALE OR FEMALE

who really seeks to attain happiness, fulfillment, and contentment throughout their lives. Breeding contention and divisiveness wins one only misery and that is why they do it; to ruin souls.

Do people really think feminism or even "the women's rights movement" arose naturally? Ask Annie Besant, Luciferian Eastern Star FOUNDER and Masonic theosophist who devised weaponized feminist concepts for deployment by her lodge and others to be sewn in the media. My mother's mother was an Eastern Star "Most Worthy Matron" for half the United States, my mother tells me. She also said her mother "venomously hated anyone and everyone male". Her husband was a perpetually inebriate 33° Freemason who always falsely claimed to have developed the atomic bomb sight used against the Japanese at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, apparently to explain why he was able to dodge WWII service through masonic connections while he "did secret work in California" (...). But in practice "women's rights" translates only into egoistic contention and the furtherance of subversive ideology **meant to destroy all hope for women's contentment**, along with that of their families.

The Readings make it clear that the role of woman was intended by God to be the helpmeet, the supporter. By this they reap happiness through selflessness as well as excellent karma by their labors and their spirits are sanctified as a result. Edgar Cayce received numerous requests from women for readings, asking what their role in life should be. (Apparently the media was busy confusing them already in Cayce's day.) The answer was frequently, "to bring a centering of peace to the family" and "to support with love and selfless labors those around them and in turn benefit in the doing with contentment and knowledge of purpose; happiness."

(Notice that contrary to what the media is teaching us, assertive egoism plays no part whatsoever in God's intended life-purpose for women. I love women and I want to protect them; I want them to be happy. I have watched egocentrism destroy numerous women. It almost destroyed me. I am now much more devoted to others and much more content as a result. I wish to assure women and everyone that the same contentment can be theirs too by cultivating devotion to others despite how they may treat you. Just ignore and forgive. It couldn't be easier.) With Cayce's information in mind, what other agenda could be at work here but the sheer intent to RUIN THE SOULS OF WOMEN; robbing them of the Grace of the Holy Spirit that their selfless labors for their families would previously have naturally rewarded them with?

The aims of Eastern Star and Freemasonry are nothing less than to ruin human souls.

I will never forget chatting with my uncle David on the phone around 2019 and catching up on old times. David is a Freemason, so I decided to be frank about what I know to gauge his reaction. His response was extremely interesting. The Conversation went like this:

David: "So what have you been up to these days?"

Me: "Writing a book about Masonic Subversion."

(Long awkward silence...)

David: "Uhh, you know that I'm just kidding when I mention all that feminism stuff don't you? I'm just kiddin' around."

Me: "Who said anything at all about feminism?"

(Long awkward silence...)

David: Ah, err, I took the boat out on the lake the other day and the weather was just gorgeous...! (He pointedly changed the subject!)

I thought it was very interesting that at no time had the subject of feminism come up, but suddenly when the topic of Masonic subversion came up, the first thing out of his mouth was a denial that there is anything significant to his ever talking about feminism...!

Sisters, will you ape their destructive role models and let them ruin your every chance of happiness?

Or will you embrace a peaceful heart, selflessly prioritizing loving your family over loving yourself?

Choose thou.

But know that those who choose their families over themselves ***do*** know a long and very happy, very real, loving contentment! Egoists can NEVER have contentment, because theirs is the path of perpetual contention and strife.

Choose a path and SEE. ...if you have not found out already.

"And he shall give him [the antichrist] the daughter of women, corrupting her, but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him".

Daniel:11:17

"Yes, we are corrupting women. But who or what will benefit? What kind of society will we live in...?" These questions seem not to occur to the individual subverters, or if they do, they likely fight their feelings down and bury them in the bottle of

booze that waits for the Freemason every night. The answer of course, as to who benefits from the corruption of women's souls, can ultimately be of no surprise; for who was that first corruptor of old in the days of The Garden...? And whom did he target...?

Can it be that Lucifer is still around somewhere in the world, directing this agenda from someplace? "Oh, that would be silly", the media would tell you; "how SUPERSTITIOUS"...!

And how many movies and songs have we heard singing the refrain that "to be superstitious is to be foolish".

The prophecies of the Bell Witch are yet again here relevant; *"In the latter days, it will be taught that to be religious is to be superstitious, and many will be tricked into abandoning their faith..."*

Well, of course, a self-admitted demon *would* know the plan, wouldn't he...?

Yet again, this is why it is said that Christians and Satanists know more about what is going on in the world than anyone else on earth.]

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

[You know, it is reading a paragraph like that that is one of the greatest joys of life. When you look at the media these days, it is like someone is holding your head in a basin of liquid lies and you can't breathe. It is only when somebody like John the Beloved comes along and says something beautifully truthful that we emerge from the washtub of drowning subversion and fill our lungs with the relief from it all that is the fresh air of

TRUTH !

In this world, what is more consoling than the truth of the gospel of Jesus?

Truth is truly the comforter!]

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

[Subjectively, these could be the cells of the body. Objectively this is the subversion-through-marketing that is controlled and facilitated by the Masonic buddy system of

connections and arrangements directed against the world at large to afflict it with a seduction away from all things spiritual, supplanting them with all things physical. Might it be the internet full of multitudes and different tongues? All-deceived, and all ready to buy of the dazzling plethora of worldly goods?]

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

[The Freemasons and other cooperating subverters who have created the illusion of "capitalism has gone Frankenstein" then turn on their own creation and destroy it upon the world stage, obliterating the free market of the world to make way for their "counter-proposal"; a communist-socialist one-world government. Another possibility is that the Freemasons themselves despise the repugnant demands masonry places upon them, resenting their coercive methods, and secretly wish it would be destroyed. At the present time of writing, it certainly seems to appear that President Trump is in opposition to many of the perverse tenants of Baphomet-style Freemasonry, as he is openly trying to pull America away from the NATO system. What if his use of tariffs as a tool is a sign that he would like to dismantle the Masonic-marketing hold over the world? Perhaps the resulting trade wars shall tear the Masonic whore apart as the "ten horns", the key ten leaders, ultimately bring an end to the system in favor of something else. Personally I think Trump's curious and inexplicable sudden desires to attack Venezuela [vast oil reserves] and Afghanistan [opium cultivation] for the flimsiest of stated reasons are the result of his being pressured by NATO to seize resources, since every total-war situation ultimately comes down to which side has the most resources, and NATO knows it does not have the resources Russia does, despite how badly they evidently wish to get a conventional WWII under way.]

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

[This is all going according to God's ultimate plan, you see.]

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

[According to the Readings, as stated above, Babylon (the great city here) is the self. So here we have yet another meaning; the

ethics of Christ, his selfless teachings, destroy the lower self to bring forth the higher.]

Revelation Chapter 18

1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

[In which secret society to the perverse delight in concealing themselves so they can still carry out their wicked Godlessness with the impunity assured by Masonic judges and law enforcement?

When is the world going to realize that membership in the Freemasons for government, judicial, and law enforcement personnel is a grotesque conflict of interest? When are we going to declare Freemasonry an international criminal organization and ban its members from holding any public office or service position? When are we going to forcibly close their temples of rape, subversion, and artificially incited divisiveness?]

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication,

[In other words, the world has become totally screwed up because of them.]

and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

[Our leaders, seeking power, and our merchants, seeking profits, have totally sold out to Masonic globalism. They sabotaged others, especially Christians, so that they could themselves become wealthy and successful, and in the doing so they have knowingly allowed a satanic octopus to envelop the whole world.]

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

[These would be the plagues of those who make vows in secret to conspire against the ennobling forces, and/or the plagues of those who separate self from God, setting themselves better than their fellow man. Some plagues are the result of living

disharmoniously with God's laws governing the selfish. Here are some spiritual laws:

Maximize the virtues of others, minimize the faults of others; if you are kind to others the Lord will be kind to you; if you are harsh in treating others, the Lord will treat you harshly.

Sin; thinking only of the self, such as with living in disharmony with others, harboring resentment, quarrelling, clinging to what is unreasonable out of egotism; these bring pests to the household; the creeping things of the earth, to remind you of how you're acting. The boll weevil in the potato, the worm in the apple, the spider in the cabbage, the annoying fly, the revolting roach...

The Karma law of Halaliel; if you mock you'll be mocked; if you kill you'll be killed.

If you keep your hand in God's hand no matter what, and maintain this, showing Him you always put Him first, you will benefit markedly; prayers will be answered and meaningful dreams will be imparted.

Where two shall agree and ask, the Father will give - if it is to the glory of God and not for selfish purposes.

If you are selfish, God will never listen to you. If you are selfless, you will be favored. Prayers will be granted.

If a man brings a beautiful slave into his house or fathers a child to his daughter, thus allowing egotism to bring about great iniquity, his son will perish.

God never wills people to be destroyed; people destroy their own souls through egotism and nothing else.

THOUGHTS ARE THINGS and the mind is the builder; what ye sow so shall ye reap.

If you plunge yourself everyday into hyper-critical negative thinking and faultfinding, your health will deteriorate.

One always meets head-on what has been brought about by one's thoughts and behaviors.

Happiness can never be found within the self; only by divorcing self from awareness of self. This is most effectively achieved through devotion to others.

If you are a Freemason, Rosicrucian, or three-letter organization member that advocates globalism and suppresses Christianity you have the Mark of the Beast and shall receive special punishment. No matter what you tell yourself you have done for God or for others, the Christ has never known you. If you flee from Freemasonry for good and repent to Jesus Christ of your sins, you might have some hope. You certainly have none unless you try.]

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.
6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

[Work hard to destroy egotism and selfishness!
And as much as the marketing machine of the Freemasons made you crave those goodies they were selling, throw it back in their face and swear off that stuff forever. Dismantle and burn down all attachment to the physical. Dwell as much as possible in the Lord and in study. This way we can bring about the Day of the Lord together.]

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

[The subjective: The Whore as mounted upon the 7-headed beast represents the ego oppressing the potential of the 7 chakras; we really do possess the ability to throw off egotism and tame ourselves so we can find happiness and live life anew through Christ's ethics; caring service to others and supportive love. If you have become cynical in this regard, this is the Whore! Destroy it! Embrace a new joy by overthrowing the tyranny of self!]

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,
10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

[The smirking sons of Belial of the political, entertainment, and marketing worlds who thought themselves untouchable and safe in the security of their satanic homosexual secret society will suddenly be jerked into the open and the veneer ripped away where they shall be exposed as the shameful reprobate rape-fixated scumbags they really are before all people. Their iniquity brought to an humiliating and disgraceful end.]

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

[In this list as given here I always get the impression that John was shown a vision like an endless parade of all the bizarre collectibles of the marketing machine of the End Times...]

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

[This last because of the corrupting power of pleasant stuff to carry off a man's Godliness.]

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city* is like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

[Subjective interpretation: When all your selfishness is gone, and your mind dwells primarily on the fruits of the spirit, you stop craving dazzling new stuff to divert and amuse you. It

ceases to be relevant. There are greater riches within, and contentment to boot, which materialism has never been able to bring anyone. Like Socrates joked when visiting the marketplace for the first time in years, "There is so much that I *don't* want."

If you have already overcome materialism, fantastic! Now work on throwing out self-gratifying and self-directed thinking habits like vanity and doing things to be seen of others. If you have done that already, you're doing great! Just support others as best you can near and far! Try to help people learn about the things we're thinking about together here!]

20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone,

[Interesting that it is "like a millstone"; see the reference to a millstone a little further below for elaboration on this point.]

and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

[Note that in the following list, we are going with the subjective interpretation. For the objective interpretation, it is possible these things are also intended to denote a time in "latter days", when these things have become passé or obsolete.]

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee;

[Artificial merriment, ego-gratifying fanfare...]

and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee;

[Craftsmanship carries with it a generous measure of pride. Also craftsmanship could be considered the art of purveying "exquisiteness"; making frivolous extravagant luxuries people don't need; causing people to lust after buying the things you make, distracting them from truly important spiritual concerns. The present author used to be a sculptor. It used to shock me how my regular customers would get so disturbed that they just had to buy something I'd made that they would spend hundreds of dollars per sculpt. I spent a lot of time talking with these

guys and all of them were atheists of the most materialistic kind. Other than the ones whose very livelihood depended on a steady stream of new releases, it seemed like the rest were mainly motivated out of the egoistic desire to be seen of others releasing the castings of the figure I'd sculpted in order to impress their followers on social media. It used to pain me so much but whenever I'd try to steer the conversation into spiritual territory they'd never want to talk about anything beyond the material. What they needed more, it seemed, was some spiritual meaning to life; a worldview not based on physical stuff but on what mattered most; a lesson regrettably many will learn only while lying on their deathbed. I don't sculpt anymore.]

and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

[The milling a symbol here of profiting off the needs of others, which can be said to be the doctrine of one of the four beasts. In olden times, millers would take a cut of whatever their customers had them grind in order to profit from their needs. Compare to Rev:6:6 *A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny...; symbolizing this evil exploitativeness.* Every inclination to do this is gone in an anointed one! No self, see?]

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee;

[If your crown chakra radiance is restored, who needs a candle? (This is the same sort of light that appeared on the Apostles' heads at Pentecost.)]

->

and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride

[Song of carnality]

shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

[Subjectively said sorceries are the offering of objects of desire; the pandering to the



earthly cravings, which are at this point being transcended in the process of "awakening" being delineated. Objectively the sorceries were those of the Freemasons who deliberately caused innumerable bloody conflicts in their attempts to bring the world in line with their appalling scheme. They martyred innumerable saints and polluted the Catholic Church with the twisted doctrines of ecclesiastical Freemasonry that brought about the Vatican II Heresy.]

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

Revelation Chapter 19

1 And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

[At this point in the "awakening", we have merged with God; His intentions and wishes are now ours. He works through us, we are one with Him. Note how this is confirmed by 5; below.]

2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

[The Throne, remember, is the spiritualized seat of God within our heads. That the voice comes from the Throne (us) saying "praise God", shows that, like Jesus, although we are one with God, we maintain our individuality.]

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

[Note the multiplicity of voices again (the roar of the crowd being not unlike like that of a thunderous waterfall) implying again God's oneness with all men, but especially here the

amalgamated voices of the Elect or Anointed Ones, which have also "Thrones of God" within their heads.]

Enoch 60

8 Then they received the commandment, all who were in the heavens above; to whom a combined power, voice, and splendour, like fire, were given

9 And first, with their voice, they blessed him, they exalted him, they glorified him with wisdom, and ascribed to him wisdom with the word, and with the breath of life

10 Then the Lord of spirits seated upon the throne of his glory the Elect One;

11 Who shall judge all the works of the holy, in heaven above, and in a balance shall he weigh their actions And when he shall lift up his countenance to judge their secret ways in the word of the name of the Lord of spirits, and their progress in the path of the righteous judgment of God most high;

12 They shall all speak with united voice; and bless, glorify, exalt, and praise, in the name of the Lord of spirits

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

[From **READING 281-36:**

(Q) Does the marriage of the Lamb symbolize the complete spiritualization of the body? Please explain.

(A) As there has been given through the whole portion of Revelation; first how the symbols of the activity of the body mentally, spiritually, physically, are affected by influences in the earth - and as to how now the body has been raised to the realizations of the associations with spirit and matter through mind, the builder, and comes now to that as represented by the Lamb - or the mind, spiritual - that has now so raised the body as to become as a new being; or as was given by Him - the body is the church, the Christ- Consciousness is that activity which motivates same within the individual.]

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

[Subjective reading: The behaviors of gentleness and selflessness bring about the merging with God. This is the marriage.]

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron:

[The rod is the willpower of self-discipline bringing the self under total control.

"He who would be greatest must be the servant of all and all things become subservient to his will."]

and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

[The churned butter; the reaped sheaves; the trodden grapes... Application of self-mastery-in-selflessness; the "graduating" from the earth-plane! The fruit of the earth; the Son of Man!]

16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

[We become one with the ONE GOD.]

[The alternating between the objective and subjective readings throughout the Revelation recalls the Schauberger twist of the "snakes of kundalini" arising from the Leydig, just as Cayce described them.]



Above: The Garuda Sanjivani root, which will climb rapidly **up** a waterfall, miraculously exploits one of God's Laws; the principles of particle flow, just as explained by Viktor Schauberger. Schauberger demonstrated that flowing fluid, even energy, always describes a twist like a double-helix. Remarkably, Edgar Cayce described the kundalini energy as flowing in a twisting pattern as it courses up the spine.

Below: No one has ever been able to explain how mammatus clouds are formed prior to extreme weather events; I posit that they are formed as long coiled cords of flowing energy carrying water vapor that describe a Schauberger twist which soon becomes distorted into bubble-like shapes amid the various forces involved. Flowing energy always moves in this manner.







Above: the flippantly named "Steve" light now being seen all over the world. Interestingly, it also describes a Schauberger twist in the manner of the kundaline forces. Of course no one can be certain, but it may have some relationship to Halaliel's prophesy in **READING 3976-15**: "...these will be proclaimed as the periods when His light will be seen again in the clouds. As to times, as to seasons, as to places, ALONE is it given to those who have named the name - and who bear the mark of those of His calling and His election in their bodies. To them it shall be given."

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

[No more Freemasonry, no more three-letter agencies, no globalists, nooo more pro-world government SDG hoax, no more laughably far-fetched UFO alien threat nonsense, no more weaponized egalitarianism rubbish, and no more dog-like AMORALISTS; they have no more power; it's into the lake of fire!

Rejoice unto God!

It turned out to be a new world indeed. Ha!]

Revelation Chapter 20

1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

[From **READING 281-37**:

(Q) What is the meaning of one thousand years that Satan is bound?

(A) Is banished. That, as there are the activities of the forty and four thousand - in the same manner that the prayer of ten just should save a city, the deeds, the prayers of the faithful will allow that period when the incarnation of those only that are in the Lord shall rule the earth, and the period is as a thousand years.

Thus is Satan bound, thus is Satan banished from the earth. The desire to do evil is only of him. And when there are - as the symbols - those only whose desire and purpose of their heart is to glorify the Father, these will be those periods when this shall come to pass.

Be YE ALL DETERMINED within thy minds, thy hearts, thy purposes, to be of that number!

JDB: One way to interpret this is that there may have been an alternating periodicity to the incarnating of masses of Godly souls for a number of generations followed by the mass incarnating of undisciplined souls. -Like the way our great grandparents seemed to live in an era of great religious devotion compared to the willful and selfish apostate generation of modern times.]

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

[Has the "thousand years" of those who want only to worship the Father occurred before...? Are these things cyclic until such a

time as unrefined souls are given another chance to dwell in the earth plane in hopes they will find refinement?]

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

[Here is that all-important checklist we must be sure we are living by. This is like a peek at the answers in the Teacher's edition of the Bible that has all the answers in the back...! Don't overlook the importance of the list as given here; we must always keep them in mind. Is something we are doing furthering the cause of the Beast? Are we investing our worldview in any aspect of the Image of the Beast? If we were called upon to die for our faith, would we do it? Or do we prefer the things of this world?]

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

[Those who live and reign with Christ a thousand years are those who take part in the first resurrection; the elect.]

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

[To help clear this up for people:

- The First Death: When the earthly body dies.
- The First Resurrection: The elect. The first is of those who have not tasted death in the sense of the dread of same.
- The Second Resurrection: Those neither among the elect nor the damned; those to be judged. Those who have GAINED the understanding that in Him there IS no death.
- The Second Death: The subtle bodies, or spirits, of those judged unfavorably are made to "die"; their soul-stuff recycled into totally new personalities.

Note that, for those of the Second Resurrection who are not judged unfavorably, there may be some kind of an opportunity for reincarnation so they can continue their

development, as there often was in the past. Will there be a Fifth World...?

This is up to God's decision. But according to the Readings, there will be a Fifth Root Race.

This may be that periodicity of incarnation we spoke of before.

From **READING 281-37:**

(Q) Explain what is meant by the first and second resurrections.

(A) The first is of those who have not tasted death in the sense of the dread of same. The second is of those who have GAINED the understanding that in Him there IS no death.]

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,
8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth,
Gog, and Magog,

[No one ever thought to ask Cayce about Gog and Magog; the only reference in the Readings is a brief mention of Magog in passing in a Reading on another topic, but we can see the context of how Magog is used here to provide us with a clue:

From **READING 254-48:**

"...not only those correlating of the spiritual truths as have lived from those days of Un, and Og, and Magog, but also of Ur..."

Og and Un were fantastically old places mentioned only in the Readings, often mentioned together. Ur was a historically recognized ancient Sumerian city-state. Since it is in context with these, we can certainly take Magog as being a place name.

Now, Noah had three sons: Shem, Ham, & Japheth.

The scriptures tell us that their sons agreed to divide the lands of Eurasia and Africa among themselves and these regions were originally named after their sons directly. It is these place names that the scriptures generally use, and it behooves us to learn them and make a good study of them for the interpretation not only of historical scripture but most essentially to understand the prophecies of the Bible. God made things this

Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

Hosea 14 : 9

way so that His people would understand and those who should not understand would not understand because they cannot understand that to study scripture is not foolishness but is rather the beginning of real wisdom. It is important for those who love God and Jesus to study carefully so that we are a credit to Him when we give our testimony. Not so that we look impressive to others, but so as to communicate the greatness of our Lord to others in that He gives us uncommon insight into what is most important in our experience and thus in our experiences to come. If we can share that with others it will show them that the Lord is truly timeless and boundless and is a source of Truth beyond the paltry trappings and fleeting illusory fables of the blinded people of the present day.

The sons of Japheth, according to the Book of Genesis, were:

Gomer

His descendants are associated with the Cimmerians.

Magog

Often linked to various tribes in northern Central Asia.

Madai

Generally associated with the Medes.

Javan

Associated with the Greeks and referred to as Ionians.

Tubal

Often identified with populations in Asia Minor.

Meshech

Linked to tribes around the Black Sea region.

Tiras

Believed to be linked to the Thracians.

Gog and Magog as place names jibes perfectly with the account in the Book of Jubilees in which these names are recorded as place names mentioned in the parceling out of lands to the various families of the three sons of Noah.

"Thus saith the Lord God: Behold I am against thee O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal!"

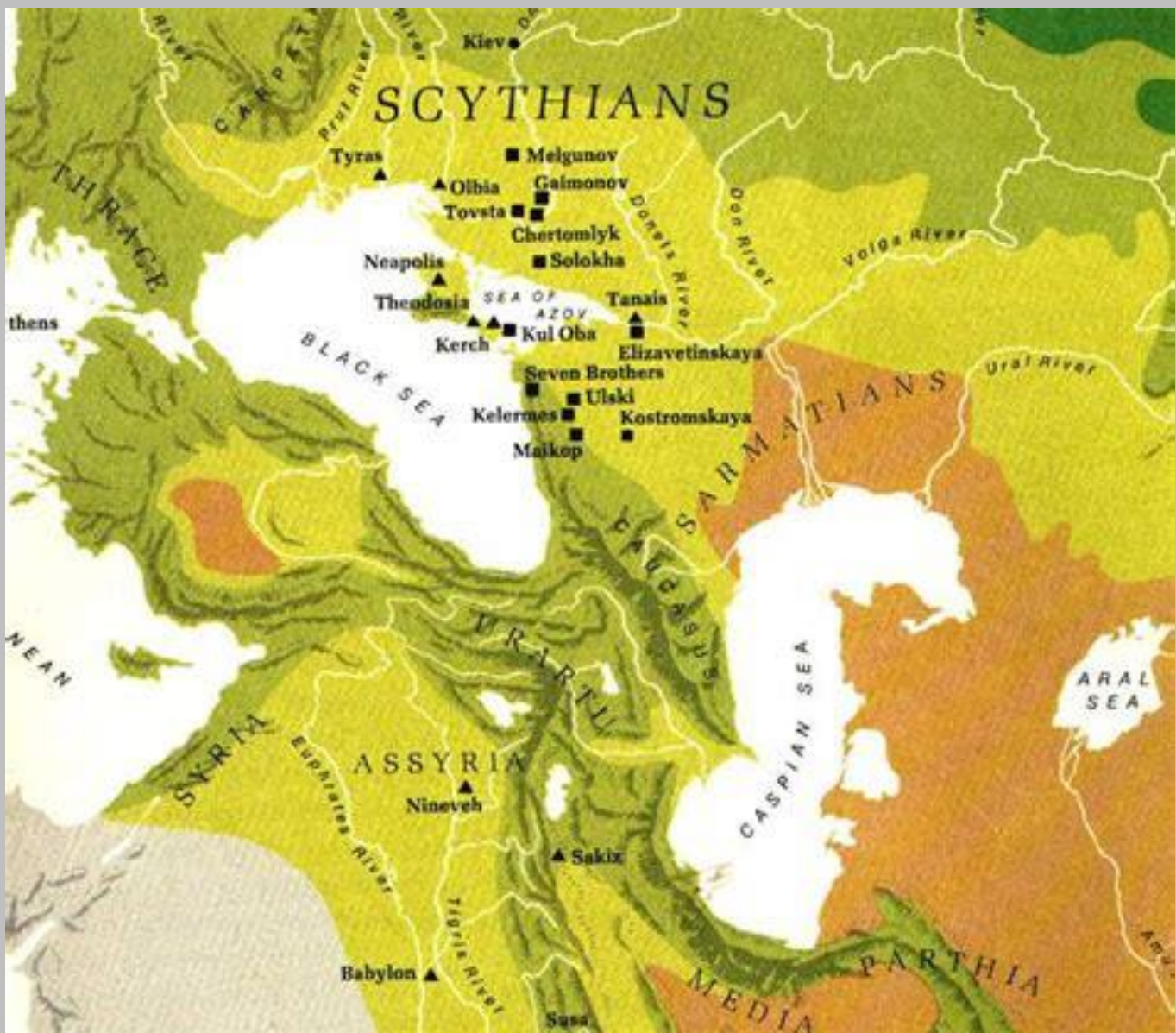
- Ezekiel 38:3

The various descriptions place Gog in the Turkey/Black Sea/Eastern Europe/Ukraine region; from here to the northwest towards the British Isles.

(Note: Turkey is part of NATO; North Atlantic Treaty Organization! The "chief prince" of NATO would be the leader of its Masonic steering committee; likely not of Turkey or Eastern Europe himself but from one of the more powerful NATO members, probably Britain or France.)

So according to God in Ezekiel 38, this is the identity of Gog.

Josephus, in his Antiquities of the Jews preserves data very similar to the account in the Book of Jubilees and elaborates upon it, crucially for us, because he reveals that the lands given to Magog, the son of Japheth, son of Noah, correspond to the lands of the Scythians; basically Ukraine, from here to the northeast, into Russia. (Note: Russia and Iran are part of BRICS, "representing the global south"!)



ABOVE: Scythians' distribution area. Note the presence of Parthia and Media in the lower right corner of the map. There is a war in the prophecies of the Book of Enoch which

corresponds to the eschatological conflict of Gog and Magog in which it says the Lord will cause a spirit of unrest to come upon the Parthians and Medes (Iran and Turkey) leading to the same war that Gog and Magog are involved in. Iran and Turkey belong to BRICS and NATO respectively.



And with all this in mind I would exhort you to read Ezekiel 38-39 and correlate that to Daniel 11! Daniel 11 describes the Masonic families' lineage (and thus the combining of British and continental Freemasonry) and their conniving to bring about the antichrist which results in WWI, WWII, and the last war "at the time of the end"...!]

to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

[This is also a reference to Elijah in 2 Kings 1; *"If I be a man of God let fire come down from heaven and consume thee and the fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven and consumed him and his fifty."*

Jesus loves the man who humbles himself and makes himself the servant of all. God abhors the rich and powerful and those who exalt and glorify themselves. God is no respecter of persons. He obliterates them! Or rather, they obliterate themselves by their egotism in accordance with God's laws.

Therefore, it is the gentle and meek who are given power over fire.

I know this is an odd place for the following diary entry, but to be honest my illness is progressing such that I am having great difficulty simply typing up these revisions. So please forgive this if it seems out of place, but I'd like to share this important little paragraph, as it could be of help to you:

12/5/25

My wife Anne went to the retarded children's school for her turn to teach for a day again today. The last time she did it, she said she was so depressed the whole time, (a month or two ago) But this time she said she just went in with the attitude of giving love and support in a Christian way and "being what they needed me to be". She said it made all the difference and she didn't know why. I said it was because she approached it selfishly the first time and selflessly the second. She said, "I wasn't thinking all about me or being selfish the first time though, it just made me sad to think of all their suffering." However, I pointed out, "The first time, you were receiving the events that happened as they pertained to YOU, looking at it filtered through your ego; what you thought about what you were seeing. This time you laid all that aside and thought only about what the children were thinking about and what they were seeing; prioritizing what they were receiving from you." She marveled and agreed that it was so. There is a great lesson there about how to approach all things in life. Let's always look at everything from the other guy's perspective; from the other beholding us, and not as us beholding the other, and we can really get in touch with being who others need us to be, and with understanding the one-ness of God, He being in us all.]

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

[Remember who the false prophet is; yes, those lying, manipulative subverters in the media who have ruined the souls of so many of our loved ones, corrupting them and tricking them into siding with egotism-lib and selfish immoral perversions and obsessing about indulgences instead of living kindly and morally, and working to make a society fit for everyone to peaceably raise their children.]

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

[Cayce said that everyone leaves a written record of their life in the Heavenly Tablets simply by living the record. When we die, we review all we have done in life and are given a chance to repent in our *life review*. At the last Judgement, the books will be opened and we will see who lived in accordance with noble ideals...]

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it;

[The sinking of the Lusitania was used by the conniving plotters of Freemasonry to bring America into WWI. The Lusitania was ferrying cargo and passengers from America to Britain. The Germans sank the Lusitania with one of their U-Boats, because their spies reported to their high command that Lusitania was loaded with ammunition shells for heavy guns destined to be used to slay German soldiers on the fields of Belgium and France. It was claimed by the British that the mean old Germans were simply bloodthirsty killers, and this was why Lusitania was sunk. Because some American citizens were on board, this pretext was used as a *fait accompli* to cajole the American public into cooperating with the Masonic plan to stage a gigantic war in which several empires were destroyed and many monarchies ended forever, which was the true Masonic goal and the real cause of WWI from the very outset. Remember, Freemasonry's motto according to Voltaire was "mankind will never be free until the last king is strangled with the entrails of the last priest."

Their policy was always to cause strong, nationalistic/patriotic countries united beneath the leadership of monarchy to be decapitated of their royal families so that any sovereign nationalist system would be supplanted by one in which the internationalists would always have leverage; a democracy. A democracy is inherently a country divided which means Freemasonry's goals in such countries are virtually automatically halfway accomplished. (And note that the British monarchy only remains in existence today as Masonic puppets; those who won't cooperate with Freemasonry are forced to abdicate.) Now, with all this in mind, it is very interesting that Edgar Cayce was asked to do a psychic Reading on the Lusitania; not for any political reason, but for a lucrative one; the people asking for the Reading had heard that the ship went to the bottom with the ship's safe filled with riches in the form of gold and diamonds that they wished to extract by means of a deep-sea diving effort. The person asking for the reading was himself a diver. (This was READING 1395-1, done in 1937.) Edgar Cayce's reading revealed the information that not only were there gold and riches onboard, the bow of the ship was full of thousands of artillery shells loaded with phosgene poison gas manufactured in America and being sent to be used against German soldiers. Cayce brought this up because the shells on the wreck of the Lusitania were slowly leaking a deadly poison of such terrible potency that even underwater anyone coming into contact with the chemical would be badly burned. Cayce repeatedly entreated the diver, who was only interested in the gold, to be extremely wary of the leaking hazardous chemicals that had amassed in the forward section of the wreck. Although the 1937 effort to dive the Lusitania was never carried out, amazingly, there was an attempt done in 2009 which resulted in a terrible incident. I reproduce the news article below. It is a typical example of Masonic media disinformation!

Diver Burned at 90m on Lusitania Wreck Dive

Scuba News

Divernet on September 15, 2009 at 5:14 am

A diver burned during a deep wreck dive and has suffered extensive injuries in a most unusual diving accident.

Diver Burned During Lusitania Wreck Dive

The male Irish diver was in a team diving the wreck of the liner Lusitania, 12 miles off Ireland's Old Head of Kinsale.

According to Valentia Coastguard, he was close to the wreck at a depth of around 90m when a heat-pad worn under his drysuit ruptured.. Heat pads are used to stay warm on long dives, but in this case, the diver was **burned** due to a ruptured pad.

LIE ALERT!
Disinformation!

Despite being burned by the chemical released from the pad, the diver made what was reported to be a controlled ascent, avoiding decompression illness.

Emergency Rescue and Treatment

Emergency services acted quickly after the diver burned incident, airlifting him safely for hospital treatment. He was airlifted by rescue helicopter to Cork airport, then by ambulance to Cork University Hospital, where he was described as "stable and comfortable" after receiving treatment to burns covering a reported 30 per cent of his body.

The heat pads work by creating a chemical reaction between metal, sodium acetate and water. They are used by some divers on deep, long dives in cold water.

The Truth is that obviously the man was burned by the leaking phosgene shells that Edgar Cayce so adamantly tried to warn us about!

Another article continued the story thus:

*"Canadian man seriously injured while diving at Lusitania
James 'Kim' Martin has been left almost completely paralyzed
while diving at the shipwreck Lusitania.*

*James, who was part of a group of scuba divers who were
exploring the famous shipwreck, has been left almost completely
paralyzed after a horror accident in August.*

*Mr. Martin was diagnosed with hydrocephalus (fluid on the brain)
not long after being airlifted to hospital in Galway, and later
underwent emergency surgery at Beaumont Hospital in Dublin.*

*He is conscious, but remains on life support, with his fiancé
Kirstin Chadwick by his side."*

Is this whole awful thing not excellent proof of the malignant
global conspiring of Freemasonry as well as proof of the
veracity of Edgar Cayce's miraculous psychic powers?

Putting the disgusting outrage of the ever-spiraling crimes of
Freemasonry aside is not my intention, as I want the truth of
this appalling incident to be disseminated so that the world
will know that millions have been slain by Freemasonry's
horrific ends-justify-the-means agendaism, and that Edgar Cayce
is on our side and is ever a source of wonderful insight and
Truth. But I want to share something else about the Lusitania
reading as directly pertains to this section of the Revelation:

"And the sea gave up the dead which were in it..."

The Lusitania reading revealed that the souls of the victims of
the sunken ship were trapped inside the vessel. Cayce stressed
that the main thing to be done was not recovering money but
recovering the remains of the dead aboard the wreck, because the
souls trapped there could not rest or move on to reincarnate. He
said that one of the souls in particular, trapped undersea
locked in a room with his own decaying body, was particularly
disturbed by what he was going through and was drastically in
need of spiritual rescue by whomever could reach the compartment
and recover the remains for proper burial.

Remember that Cayce always said (and I can confirm) that death
is not the end but merely a change of perspective. For the
people trapped on the Lusitania, they are out of their bodies
and spiritually stranded on the wreck. If we extrapolate the
implications we can understand that there is some special
spiritual property to the ocean that restricts the freedom to
move on that souls might otherwise have on land; everyone who

has died in the sea without having their remains recovered remains literally trapped there until Judgement Day.

"And the sea gave up the dead which were in it..."]

and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

[Freemasons believe their sorceries and their intrigues against the ennobling forces will enable them to continually reincarnate on the Earth in order to indulge in its sensual pleasures for all of eternity. They believe because they venerate Satan they will be exalted by hell rather than punished by it.

But the Bible and Edgar Cayce have some unpleasant news for them:

"Because ye have said, we have made a covenant with death, and with hell we are at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves..."

- Isaiah 28:15

"And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it."

- Isaiah 28:18

"For with the mental carrying such conditions of any intrigue against ennobling influence in earth's plane, or carrying such intrigue that bring the mysteries of life to naught, these we see work condemnation rather than blessings in the life of an entity."

- READING 900-14

Remember what Jesus said in Rev 1:18?:

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

JESUS has the keys of hell and death, not the Freemasons or Rosicrucians or Thelemists or anybody else; Only the one the

builders rejected, have warred against, and have utterly failed to destroy; only JESUS.]

Revelation Chapter 21

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

[From **READING 281-37**:

(Q) What is meant by " - a new heaven and a new earth"?

(A) When the foundations of the earth are broken up by those very disturbances. Can the mind of man comprehend no desire to sin, no purpose but that the glory of the Son may be manifested in his life? Is this not a new heaven, a new earth? For the former things would have passed away. For as the desires, the purposes, the aims are to bring about the whole change physically, so does it create in the experience of each soul a new vision, a new comprehension.

READING 281-16:

For as has been given, it hath not entered the heart of man to know the glories that have been prepared, that are a part of the experiences of those that love ONLY the Lord and His ways. Former things have passed away, when there is beheld within self that the whole will of the Creator, the Father, the place of abode the forces within and without, make for the **NEW** heaven, the **NEW** earth. (emphasis in original)

JDB: Certainly, coming at the end of an era, this compares to each of the radically different Worlds of the Hopi, yet here we also have a new Heaven as well. This is because God will dwell now with his companions, the Anointed Sons of Man, as we see next...]

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

[This means God will have decorated it to be as lovely as possible to welcome the arrival of His beloved elect! Even the greatest heights of indulgences-of-the-eye that the earth plane could ever offer will pale utterly in comparison to what God has in store for you! You didn't allow yourself to get subverted by the delights of the earth, thus the reward is yours to live in this beautiful environment with God, along with all those who

love Him; each of them wise and gracious 'prodigal sons' like yourself, for your delightful companions.

From **READING 281-37:**

(Q) Please explain 2nd thru 4th verse of Chapter 21 - the new Jerusalem and no more death.

(A) Those then that are come into the new life, the new understanding, the new regeneration, there IS then the new Jerusalem. For as has been given, the place is not as a place alone but [also] as a condition, as an experience of the soul.

Jerusalem has figuratively, symbolically, meant the holy place, the holy city - for there the ark of the covenant, the ark of the covenant in the minds, the hearts, the understandings, the comprehensions of those who have put away earthly desires and become as the NEW purposes in their experience, become the new Jerusalem, the new undertakings, the new desires.]

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

[Is "the water of life" the permission to continue incarnating on the new earth after proving that you are going to hang on to your righteous ethics? The first phase may be twenty or so incarnations throughout earth's history in which we acquire noble ideals and this present life is the one in which those ideals shall be severely tested by the evil corrosions of the modern media; the near-universal corruption of society at the end times. By resisting it's temptations successfully, we prove in God's eyes that we deserve to *continue* incarnating in the new world from which all the wicked and the Godless have been PERMANENTLY removed.

The Book of Enoch foretells that when the messiah erects his city on earth, the wicked and Godless will henceforth be forbidden to come to earth; in other words, barred forever from reincarnating.

The End Times are only the end for the wicked and Godless; that's what "the end of days" means; a phrase that appears in the Book of Daniel and others.]

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

[Someone asked Cayce, "Revelation says, *"he that overcometh shall inherit all things"*; but what is it that must be overcome...?"

Cayce replied, "**The world and the self.**"]

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

[This means that, after Lucifer, the Watchers, and the spirits of the Eljo, all those 33° Freemasons and three-letter creeps will be next in line for the lake of fire.

We won't have to put up with them any longer.

From **READING 281-37:**

(Q) What is meant by the second death in Rev. 21-8?

(A) Those that have passed into the understanding and then fall away, become minded of the earthly desires for self-exaltation, know the second death.

JDB: This sounds like a fairly apt description of people like Rosicrucians and Freemasons. They have been given the knowledge necessary to come to the understanding, but choose to consider themselves better than others, especially Christians.

To them is it written Jesus shall say, "I never knew thee". And there is no attaining the Father except through the Son.]

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

[Remember, the Lamb is the symbol of the gentleness and peacefulness of Christ. Oh, to live in such a city of TOTAL PEACE! Can anyone living on earth now even imagine the bliss of an eternity filled with delightfully interesting, wise,

genuinely loving people with gentle hearts? *And God's awesome presence and supportive love??]*

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;



Jasper

12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

[From **READING 281-37**:

(Q) What is meant by the Holy Jerusalem Rev. 21-12?

(A) As indicated, that purpose, that estate to which there is the attaining of those who through the purifying - as has been indicated in the earlier portion - now come to the holy purpose - as the Holy Jerusalem; the Holy of Holies becomes the dwelling as it were of those.

(Q) What is meant by the 12 gates?

(A) The twelve manners, the twelve ways, the twelve openings, the twelve experiences of the physical to all, and those that have all been purified in purpose for the activities with same.

(Q) Please explain the 12 names which represent the 12 tribes of the children of Israel.

(A) The same as the twelve gates, the twelve angels, the twelve ways, the twelve understandings; or the approach to ISRAEL the seeker - all seeking not then as the expression of self but as ONE in the Holy One!!]

13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

[Do these symbolize Mind, Body, and Spirit?]

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

[Recall the reed mentioned above, "like unto a rod", which was meant to remind us not to think of God as limited by this or that measurement; God is all things, everyplace. Likewise, we shouldn't think of our experiences as being limited or restricted to what we've been taught on the earth plane. God can do anything. That omnipotence can come through into our experiences as well.]

From **READING 281-37:**

(Q) Rev. 21-15: Please interpret - What is the golden reed to measure the city? and what is the significance of the stones of the new Jerusalem and their colors?

(A) The new understanding, the reed to measure the city, the abilities of each. Not unto all is it given to be ministers, not unto all to be interpreters, not unto all to be this or that; but measured according to that whereunto they have purposed in their hearts. Though all are as one, remember it has been given that the purpose of the heart is to know YOURSELF to BE yourself and yet one with God even as Jesus, even as is represented in God the Father, Christ the Son, and the Holy Spirit; each knowing themselves to be themselves yet ONE!

So the measurements for those that make the vibrations within themselves that become attuned to the new purpose, the new desire, the new hopes, the new Revelation, the new understandings to do the will of the Father with the will of that made perfect in the Christ.

JDB: Remember what has been said about the Day of the Lord and how it comes when we align our "self" according to the will of the Father; we can maintain our personality yet reestablish our fluid direct spiritual connection with the will of the Lord and do His will on earth.]

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

[Twelve thousand furlongs is 2,414,016 meters or 2414.016 km. If the city lies "*foursquare*" (defined as having four equal sides and four right angles; square.) than it probably isn't a circle. The height is also stated so the Holy city could be a cube or a pyramid, with a separate wall around the outside.]

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according* to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

[About 65.8 meters.]

18 And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

[A huge glass city with all citizens in white and lit by the beautiful shimmering radiance of God's jasper-colored light would be an incomparable sight indeed!]

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

[Compare to the Book of Enoch:12:9.

And they lifted me up into heaven, and I went till I approached near a wall which was built of crystals and a tongue of fire surrounded it; and it began to cause me to fear. 10. And I went into the tongue of fire and approached near to a large house, which was built of crystals, and the walls of this house were like a tessellated floor made of crystals, and the groundwork was of crystals.]



JASPER



SAPPHIRE



CHALCEDONY



EMERALD



SARDONYX



SARDIUS



CHRY SOLITE



BERYL



TOPAZ



CHRY SOPRASUS



JACINTH



AMETHYST

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls: every several gate was of one pearl:



One of the largest pearls ever discovered; a 34 kilogram pearl found off the Philippines.
Its peanuts compared to what He has in store for you!

and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

[If Jesus and God are always right nextdoor and the walls are glass, why build a church?]

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.

[Is God's light the source of our crown chakra, perhaps...? Surely it is so!]

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

[The kings mentioned here are the Anointed; their crown chakras ablaze like the Apostles at Pentecost.]

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

[There's no sun at this point; light only comes from Jesus, God, and His holy ones as well as from the Anointed.]

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

[Now, there may be some of you wondering, "That sounds lovely, but what is there to do for an eternity in a place such as this?" Well, the Readings had an answer for this concern too; it seems that this three dimensional world we know isn't all there is to things. Cayce said that there are ten dimensions, and familiarity with eight of which can be taught in the "college" of experience that is our solar system. Travel to other worlds in the cosmos is only done astrally, from dimension to dimension and plane to plane, in the spirit or by siddhis powers; there are no space ships involved. (The radiation out there, among other things, insures that we stay on the earth plane, physically. You didn't buy that Masonic lie about the moon landings, did you? Low orbit is the limit.) But between lifetimes, or incarnations on the earth plane, we visit other dimensions in the spirit, to gather more experience by these little sojourns to other multi-dimensional realms. For example, there is the legend among our people today of "near death experiences", where people who are dying have reported travelling to a beautiful place full of the spirits of their deceased loved ones. This, according to the Readings, is the plane(t) Venus, which has its primary realm in another dimension, and is nothing like our scientists have erroneously interpreted it as. A four dimensional realm might be a place where people can hear each others' thoughts; the shared mind being a new dimension to us. If we cannot "graduate" from the earth plane having learned love and self-control, how to you imagine a person with a "filthy mind" would fare in a dimension where communication by ESP is the norm? This is a glimpse into how experience in one dimension is preparation for entrance into another at a later time. When the elect join God in the New Jerusalem, it is far from the end of our existence and our final state; no, it will be but a home base of sorts. For those who love mentation and learning, there will always be fascinating cosmic mysteries to delve into, with God's help in learning it all. There will also be, I believe from some existing hints throughout the Readings, missions of various types available for souls intrepid enough to undertake them. There may be bodhisattva-like activities for us to undertake; assisting other developing souls out there among the nations now living in total darkness (or on other planes). If the only light is from the City of God and the sun has gone out, the New Jerusalem will be a place of awe for those left scattered elsewhere. These might be people who are good-hearted

but never knew of Jesus. They will need to be ministered to. Although Cayce never mentioned aliens, he did say that there were human souls in various states grouped around the cosmos; the children of God. We enter the solar system through the star "gate" Arcturus to participate in ennobling within the solar system. According to Cayce, the solar system revolves around this stellar portal, and in turn Arcturus revolves around what to us is called the Pleiades "star cluster". But, you know how God is described as being "radiant" like a source of bright light? We should stop thinking of stars as immense blobs of gas undergoing perpetual nuclear explosions and begin teaching ourselves to perceive them for what they really are; points of consciousness within the realm of God. Might these be the Archangels...? The Readings indicated that in the Pleiades, there is an even greater realm of higher dimensions; the upper two dimensions, and this realm is inhabited by some truly astounding human souls! So don't think that "going to heaven" is all there is for eternity, by any means! They say life is strange; it only gets stranger and more astonishingly marvelous and fulfilling the farther we walk with God! That is what is meant by not letting your thinking be hemmed in by what is said must conform to the measures of man. Only God is supreme and all Law is His. It does not belong to physics.

I am again reminded of something the Bell "Witch" said; that the earliest civilizations ever to exist on earth all taught that there was a God; that mankind was one day intended to associate with angels, and that human souls were here on earth to undergo further preparation for this destiny.

Once again, the Bell poltergeist entity and the Readings are in exact accord; for according to the Edgar Cayce Readings, this pronouncement is precisely correct; the absolute truth of the matter.]

to make manifest ITS concept of ITS first creative energy in ITS position in the universal forces. As an entity passes on, as has been given, from this present - or THIS solar system, THIS sun, THESE forces, it passes through the various spheres - leading first into that central force, through which - known as **Arcturus** - nearer the Pleiades, in this passage about the various spheres - on and ON - through the EONS of time, as called - or space - which is ONE in the various spheres of its activity; even passing into the inner forces, INNER sense, may they again - after a period of nearly ten THOUSAND years - may an entity enter into the earth to make manifest those forces gained in ITS passage. In entering it takes on those forms that may be known in the dimensions of that plane which it occupies, there being not only three dimensions - as of the earth - but there may be as seven, in Mercury - or four, in Venus - or five, as in Jupiter. There may be only one as Mars. There may be many more as in those of Neptune, or they may become even as nil - until purified in Saturn's fires.

(Q) Do these other systems have a planet, like earth, which is a focal point for the meeting and material expression of its forces and principles?

(A) Relatively so, in that dimension of consciousness or awareness necessary to meet that arousing of the soul to its need - its awareness of the Maker, the Word, the Spirit; and the influences therein answer to that within the individual soul.

For, an individual soul here finds itself a body, a mind, a soul. Ye may sin in mind, ye may sin in body. Do ye answer only in spirit?

As He has given, every SOUL shall give account of the deeds done in the body. What body? That body of mind, that body of physical manifestation, that body of spirit; each in its own sphere, its own realm.

Earth, in this solar system, merely represents three dimensions. Then, **how many dimensions are in this solar system? Eight!**

What position does the earth occupy? Third! What position do others occupy? That relative relationship one to another.

Who is the author and the finisher of same? The Word! Who is the Word? He that made himself manifest in the flesh! Who is the beginning and the end? Even Jesus, the Christ!

We are through for the present.

Revelation Chapter 22

1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

[From **READING 281-37**:

(Q) Rev. 22-1: Please interpret. And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb?

(A) As the river, the water, the life represents the active flow of the purpose of the souls of men made pure in same. Then they flow with that purpose from the throne of God Itself, made pure in the blood of the Lamb - which is in Jesus, the Christ, to those who seek to know His ways.

(Q) Rev. 22-2: What is meant by the tree of life with its twelve kinds of fruit that yielded her fruit every month and the leaves of the tree for the healing of the nations?

(A) That as the tree planted by the water of life; that is, as the sturdiness of the purpose of the individual in its sureness in the Christ; and the leaves represent the activities that are as for the healing of all that the individual activities may contact, even in material life. And that it is CONTINUOUS, as by the month, as for purpose, as for the activities.]

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

[This tree is also mentioned in the Book of Enoch. It is a tree that God created to feed the Elect. It is now kept in a secret location but will be transplanted to the holy city when New Jerusalem appears on earth. Its fruit has miraculous properties

and the scent of its fruit is delightful and wonderful. It is said that this lovely scent shall be in their bones.]

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

[These are the curses we earned from turning our backs on God shortly after our souls were created as was repeatedly implied in the Old Testament.]

4 And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

[So it is very important to study the Revelation and other scriptures and to keep studying them throughout your life. Please urge others to do so as well.]

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

[Remember, Cayce revealed that it was a spiritual visitation of the Anointed One, Peter, father of the Roman Catholic Church, who was revealing all this to John!]

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

[There is no need to force yourself to be something you aren't; in fact it may be better that you don't. The chaff shall be sifted from the wheat. However, there will be those in whom the spirit of Truth strikes a highly resonant chord; to those, the Revelation was offered; to aid and encourage them to persevere in their development. I believe this too is why God provided us

with the Edgar Cayce Readings, to be a guide in a time of terrible uncertainty. I believe that Edgar Cayce was a Prophet, and should be counted as one, among the Biblical prophets of old, for his testimony was a gift to us from God, provided in exactly the manner of the prophets of old, and to be applied as valuable council and guidance in the lives of those who love and seek His name and aspire to the everlasting blissful tranquility of the Lamb.

From **READING 281-37:**

(Q) Rev. 22-10, 11: Seal not the sayings of the prophecy, etc. and He that is unjust, let him be unjust still; and he which is filthy be filthy still, etc. ?

(A) As that period approaches when there shall be those influences of the power of those incarnated in the activities of the earth, then the purposes become set as in that indicated by the activities of each being in that to which they have then given themselves.

JDB: This Reading suggests of course that you are already what you have made yourself. But please don't judge yourself too harshly. The fact that you're reading this suggests that you do care about what God thinks of you; you fear His wrath and fear that He might be disappointed with you if you don't study, so you're certainly trying hard to please Him. Remember, the world is full of people who don't care, who don't love Truth, who reject the kindness of Jesus, and prefer darkness and glorifying their egos, so you already outshine these with your personal light. We must be careful to always credit God with loaning us His wisdom; we must never gloat that we know more than others, for in doing such we prove we have learned nothing. We must not conceal or hoard our knowledge of God's wisdom but must rather consistently impart our knowledge of God's wisdom in as selfless and humble a manner as possible so that others will see where we are coming from and can benefit too. Moreover, we must always be on the lookout for opportunities to impart His wisdom to others. Every time you do, you have to potential to open someone's eyes to the Truth and fill them up with the longing to know more about God's ways. Never pass up an opportunity to pass on what you have learned here. There really is nothing more important than the teachings of Jesus and what is in store for God's earth. Be a lantern-bearer and help everyone you can. Things may soon become very tumultuous in the world and you will need to become as a beacon and a guide for your loved ones to help them come through the darkness.]

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

[Who loves a lie...? People who embrace the cosmological principle, evolution, and the myth of extraterrestrial visitation. People who prefer the nonsense circus of the utterly inane, vacuous, and malignantly subversive media as opposed to the peacefulness of Truth. People who believe arbitrary equality should be held in higher regard than morality.

Whose morality?

GOD' S MORALITY.

...The only one that matters, of course.

And which we ALL know in our hearts.

For don't evil people always know it when they are doing evil?]

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and the bright and morning star.*

[The Readings, as well as the Book of the Hopi, preserve the memory of when human spirits first pushed their way into the material world created by God. This He made for us to one day incarnate in so as to ennoble ourselves. The first of us to enter was Jesus the Christ soul. The Readings preserve the memory of this time as "when the Morning Stars first sang together on the created earth." The Book of the Hopi says the sunlight in that world was shifted more toward the indigo spectrum and slowly changed as God introduced gradual alterations to the environs. Even back when I was an atheist I had a strange memory of that time which haunted me. It was suggested to me by a vaguely similar picture I saw in a book twenty-five years ago, but seeing it brought back the memory of what it really looked like way back when human souls first manifested on a primordial earth. A vision filled my mind; despite my materialist beliefs I somehow *knew* it was the moment when human souls first entered the earth plane; I had a strong picture in my mind's eye which looked like the photo-manipulated impression I have created below so as to share it with you. At

the time, I couldn't possibly reconcile my overwhelming impression of having been present as the first souls visited earth with the media-induced atheism I was suffering from. It would be two decades before I discovered Edgar Cayce and the Book of the Hopi and uncovered the Truth that this had indeed been a real event and that Jesus Himself had led the way for us. According to the Readings, this was three million years ago. Human souls would continue to visit spiritually until truly incarnating in the flesh a million years later. (We have been incarnating in the flesh for two million years.) This incredible memory is absolutely dear to my heart and it feels wonderful to finally be able to share it with you now! As you look at it, please try to imagine the sound of celestial voices droning sustained notes together in a beautiful harmony. (The vibrating resonance enabled the transference into the physical dimension.)

Here's just what it looked like:



Above: "When the Morning Stars sang together".]

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

[So will you take the Water of Life...?

"I put before thee good and evil, CHOOSE THOU."]

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

[It is far better to risk undergoing plagues than to allow subverters to corrupt and deceive even one more human soul.]

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

[From **READING 281-37**:

(Q) Just how should this material (The Readings on the interpretation of the Revelation) be presented so as to be the most helpful and readable?

(A) First let there be not one but ALL who would purpose, who have purposed to be among that number that are called of God to give to those that seek the interpretation, compare and prepare the messages that have been given; and then choose ye they that would write - and let them - yea, by day and night - find themselves even as John, moved only by the spirit of Truth. Thus preparing the message. THEN when prepared, in one SITTING read the whole TO your source of information and receive the rejections or acceptations!]

APPENDIX A: Extracts from the Book of the Hopi supporting Atlantis knowledge, ancient races, the spiritual nature of the cosmos, and the history of the FOUR WORLDS of earth.

PART ONE

THE MYTHS:

Creation of the Four Worlds



Tokpela: The First World

The first world was Tokpela [Endless Space].

But first, they say, there was only the Creator, Taiowa. All else was endless space. There was no beginning and no end, no time, no shape, no life. Just an immeasurable void that had its beginning and end, time, shape, and life in the mind of Taiowa the Creator.

Then he, the infinite, conceived the finite. First he created Sótuknang to make it manifest, saying to him, "I have created you, the first power and instrument as a person, to carry out my plan for life in endless space. I am your Uncle. You are my Nephew. Go now and lay out these universes in proper order so they may work harmoniously with one another according to my plan."

Sótuknang did as he was commanded. From endless space he gathered that which was to be manifest as solid substance, molded it into forms, and arranged them into nine universal kingdoms: one for Taiowa the Creator, one for himself, and seven universes for the life to come. Finishing this, Sótuknang went to Taiowa and asked, "Is this according to your plan?"

"It is very good," said Taiowa. "Now I want you to do the same thing with the waters. Place them on the surfaces of these universes so they will be divided equally among all and each."

So Sótuknang gathered from endless space that which was to be manifest as the waters and placed them on the universes so that each would be half solid and half water. Going now to

Taiowa, he said, "I want you to see the work I have done and if it pleases you."

"It is very good," said Taiowa. "The next thing now is to put the forces of air into peaceful movement about all."

This Sótuknang did. From endless space he gathered that which was to be manifest as the airs, made them into great forces, and arranged them into gentle ordered movements around each universe.

Taiowa was pleased. "You have done a great work according to my plan, Nephew. You have created the universes and made them manifest in solids, waters, and winds, and put them in their proper places. But your work is not yet finished. Now you must create life and its movement to complete the four parts, Túwaquachi, of my universal plan."

SPIDER WOMAN AND THE TWINS

Sótuknang went to the universe wherein was that to be Tokpela, the First World, and out of it he created her who was to remain on that earth and be his helper. Her name was Kókyangwúti, Spider Woman.

When she awoke to life and received her name, she asked, "Why am I here?"

"Look about you," answered Sótuknang. "Here is this earth we have created. It has shape and substance, direction and time, a beginning and an end. But there is no life upon it. We see no joyful movement. We hear no joyful sound. What is life without sound and movement? So you have been given the power to help us create this life. You have been given the knowledge, wisdom, and love to bless all the beings you create. That is why you are here."

Following his instructions, Spider Woman took some earth, mixed with it some *túchvala* (liquid from mouth: saliva), and molded it into two beings. Then she covered them with a cape made of white substance which was the creative wisdom itself, and sang the Creation Song over them. When she uncovered them the two beings, twins, sat up and asked, "Who are we? Why are we here?"

To the one on the right Spider Woman said, "You are Pöqánghoya and you are to help keep this world in order when life is put upon it. Go now around all the world and put your hands upon the earth so that it will become fully solidified. This is your duty."

Spider Woman then said to the twin on the left, "You are Palöngawhoya and you are to help keep this world in order when life is put upon it. This is your duty now: go about all the world and send out sound so that it may be heard throughout all the land. When this is heard you will also be known as 'Echo,' for all sound echoes the Creator."

Pöqánghoya, traveling throughout the earth, solidified the higher reaches into great mountains. The lower reaches he made firm but still pliable enough to be used by those beings to be placed upon it and who would call it their mother.

Palöngawhoya, traveling throughout the earth, sounded out his call as he was bidden. All the vibratory centers along the earth's axis from pole to pole resounded his call; the whole earth trembled; the universe quivered in tune. Thus he made the whole world an instrument of sound, and sound an instrument for carrying messages, resounding praise to the Creator of all.

"This is your voice, Uncle," Sótuknang said to Taiowa. "Everything is tuned to your sound."

"It is very good," said Taiowa.

When they had accomplished their duties, Pöqánghoya was sent to the north pole of the world axis and Palöngawhoya to the south pole, where they were jointly commanded to keep the world properly rotating. Pöqánghoya was also given the power to keep the earth in a stable form of solidness. Palöngawhoya was given the power to keep the air in gentle ordered movement, and instructed to send out his call for good or for warning through the vibratory centers of the earth.

"These will be your duties in time to come," said Spider Woman.

She then created from the earth trees, bushes, plants, flowers, all kinds of seed-bearers and nut-bearers to clothe the earth, giving to each a life and name. In the same manner she created all kinds of birds and animals—molding them out

of earth, covering them with her white-substance cape, and singing over them. Some she placed to her right, some to her left, others before and behind her, indicating how they should spread to all four corners of the earth to live.

Sótuknang was happy, seeing how beautiful it all was—the land, the plants, the birds and animals, and the power working through them all. Joyfully he said to Taiowa, "Come see what our world looks like now!"

"It is very good," said Taiowa. "It is ready now for human life, the final touch to complete my plan."

CREATION OF MANKIND

So Spider Woman gathered earth, this time of four colors, yellow, red, white, and black; mixed with *túchvala*, the liquid of her mouth; molded them; and covered them with her white-substance cape which was the creative wisdom itself. As before, she sang over them the Creation Song, and when she uncovered them these forms were human beings in the image of Sótuknang. Then she created four other beings after her own form. They were *wúti*, female partners, for the first four male beings.

When Spider Woman uncovered them the forms came to life. This was at the time of the dark purple light, Qoyang-nuptu, the first phase of the dawn of Creation, which first reveals the mystery of man's creation.

They soon awakened and began to move, but there was still a dampness on their foreheads and a soft spot on their heads. This was at the time of the yellow light, Síkangnuqua, the second phase of the dawn of Creation, when the breath of life entered man.

In a short time the sun appeared above the horizon, drying the dampness on their foreheads and hardening the soft spot on their heads. This was the time of the red light, Tálawva, the third phase of the dawn of Creation, when man, fully formed and firmed, proudly faced his Creator.

"That is the Sun," said Spider Woman. "You are meeting your Father the Creator for the first time. You must always

remember and observe these three phases of your Creation. The time of the three lights, the dark purple, the yellow, and the red reveal in turn the mystery, the breath of life, and warmth of love. These comprise the Creator's plan of life for you as sung over you in the Song of Creation:

SONG OF CREATION

The dark purple light rises in the north,
A yellow light rises in the east.
Then we of the flowers of the earth come forth
To receive a long life of joy.
We call ourselves the Butterfly Maidens.

Both male and female make their prayers to the east,
Make the respectful sign to the Sun our Creator.
The sounds of bells ring through the air,
Making a joyful sound throughout the land,
Their joyful echo resounding everywhere.

Humbly I ask my Father,
The perfect one, Taiowa, our Father,
The perfect one creating the beautiful life
Shown to us by the yellow light,
To give us perfect light at the time of the red light.

The perfect one laid out the perfect plan
And gave to us a long span of life,
Creating song to implant joy in life.
On this path of happiness, we the Butterfly Maidens
Carry out his wishes by greeting our Father Sun.

The song resounds back from our Creator with joy,
And we of the earth repeat it to our Creator.
At the appearing of the yellow light,
Repeats and repeats again the joyful echo,
Sounds and resounds for times to come.

The First People of the First World did not answer her; they could not speak. Something had to be done. Since Spider Woman received her power from Sótuknang, she had to call him and ask him what to do. So she called Palöngawhoya and said, "Call your Uncle. We need him at once."

Palöngawhoya, the echo twin, sent out his call along the world axis to the vibratory centers of the earth, which

resounded his message throughout the universe. "Sótuknang our Uncle, come at once! We need you!"

All at once, with the sound as of a mighty wind, Sótuknang appeared in front of them. "I am here. Why do you need me so urgently?"

Spider Woman explained. "As you commanded me, I have created these First People. They are fully and firmly formed; they are properly colored; they have life; they have movement. But they cannot talk. That is the proper thing they lack. So I want you to give them speech. Also the wisdom and the power to reproduce, so that they may enjoy their life and give thanks to the Creator."

So Sótuknang gave them speech, a different language to each color, with respect for each other's difference. He gave them the wisdom and the power to reproduce and multiply.

Then he said to them, "With all these I have given you this world to live on and to be happy. There is only one thing I ask of you. To respect the Creator at all times. Wisdom, harmony, and respect for the love of the Creator who made you. May it grow and never be forgotten among you as long as you live."

So the First People went their directions, were happy, and began to multiply.

THE NATURE OF MAN

With the pristine wisdom granted them, they understood that the earth was a living entity like themselves. She was their mother; they were made from her flesh; they suckled at her breast. For her milk was the grass upon which all animals grazed and the corn which had been created specially to supply food for mankind.* But the corn plant was also a living entity with a body similar to man's in many respects, and the people built its flesh into their own. Hence corn was also their mother. Thus they knew their mother in two aspects

* See Part Two, Chapter 1.

which were often synonymous—as Mother Earth and the Corn Mother.*

In their wisdom they also knew their father in two aspects. He was the Sun, the solar god of their universe. Not until he first appeared to them at the time of the red light, Tálawva, had they been fully firmed and formed. Yet his was but the face through which looked Taiowa, their Creator.

These universal entities were their real parents, their human parents being but the instruments through which their power was made manifest. In modern times their descendants remembered this.

When a child was born his Corn Mother ** was placed beside him, where it was kept for twenty days, and during this period he was kept in darkness; for while his newborn body was of this world, he was still under the protection of his universal parents. If the child was born at night, four lines were painted with cornmeal on each of the four walls and ceiling early next morning. If he was born during the day, the lines were painted the following morning. The lines signified that a spiritual home, as well as a temporal home, had been prepared for him on earth.

On the first day the child was washed with water in which cedar had been brewed. Fine white cornmeal was then rubbed over his body and left all day. Next day the child was cleaned, and cedar ashes were rubbed over him to remove the hair and baby skin. This was repeated for three days. From the fifth day until the twentieth day, he was washed and rubbed with cornmeal for one day and covered with ashes for four days. Meanwhile the child's mother drank a little of the cedar water each day.

On the fifth day the hair of both child and mother was washed, and one cornmeal line was scraped off each wall and ceiling. The scrapings were then taken to the shrine where the umbilical cord had been deposited. Each fifth day there-

* The personification of the same two identical aspects the Aztecs called Tonantzin, which means "Our Mother." The Spaniards later called her, in the Christian Church, the Virgin of Guadalupe, still the Christian patroness of all Indian America.

** An ear of perfect corn whose tip ends in four full kernels.

after another line of cornmeal was removed from walls and ceiling and taken to the shrine.

For nineteen days now the house had been kept in darkness so that the child had not seen any light. Early on the morning of the twentieth day, while it was still dark, all the aunts of the child arrived at the house, each carrying a Corn Mother in her right hand and each wishing to be the child's godmother. First the child was bathed. Then the mother, holding the child in her left arm, took up the Corn Mother that had lain beside the child and passed it over the child four times from the navel upward to the head. On the first pass she named the child; on the second she wished the child a long life; on the third, a healthy life. If the child was a boy, she wished him a productive life in his work on the fourth pass; if a girl, that she would become a good wife and mother.

Each of the aunts in turn did likewise, giving the child a clan name from the clan of either the mother or father of the aunt. The child was then given back to its mother. The yellow light by then was showing in the east. The mother, holding the child in her left arm and the Corn Mother in her right hand, and accompanied by her own mother—the child's grandmother—left the house and walked toward the east. Then they stopped, facing east, and prayed silently, casting pinches of cornmeal toward the rising sun.

When the sun cleared the horizon the mother stepped forward, held up the child to the sun, and said, "Father Sun, this is your child." Again she said this, passing the Corn Mother over the child's body as when she had named him, wishing for him to grow so old he would to have lean on a crook for support, thus proving that he had obeyed the Creator's laws. The grandmother did the same thing when the mother had finished. Then both marked a cornmeal path toward the sun for this new life.

The child now belonged to his family and the earth. Mother and grandmother carried him back to the house, where his aunts were waiting. The village crier announced his birth, and a feast was held in his honor. For several years the child was called by the different names that were given him. The one that seemed most predominant became his name, and the aunt

who gave it to him became his godmother. The Corn Mother remained his spiritual mother.

For seven or eight years he led the normal earthly life of a child. Then came his first initiation into a religious society, and he began to learn that, although he had human parents, his real parents were the universal entities who had created him through them—his Mother Earth, from whose flesh all are born, and his Father Sun, the solar god who gives life to all the universe. He began to learn, in brief, that he too had two aspects. He was a member of an earthly family and tribal clan, and he was a citizen of the great universe, to which he owed a growing allegiance as his understanding developed.

The First People, then, understood the mystery of their parenthood. In their pristine wisdom they also understood their own structure and functions—the nature of man himself.

The living body of man and the living body of the earth were constructed in the same way. Through each ran an axis, man's axis being the backbone, the vertebral column, which controlled the equilibrium of his movements and his functions. Along this axis were several vibratory centers which echoed the primordial sound of life throughout the universe or sounded a warning if anything went wrong.

The first of these in man lay at the top of the head. Here, when he was born, was the soft spot, *kópavi*, the "open door" through which he received his life and communicated with his Creator. For with every breath the soft spot moved up and down with a gentle vibration that was communicated to the Creator. At the time of the red light, *Tálawva*, the last phase of his creation, the soft spot was hardened and the door was closed. It remained closed until his death, opening then for his life to depart as it had come.

Just below it lay the second center, the organ that man learned to think with by himself, the thinking organ called the brain. Its earthly function enabled man to think about his actions and work on this earth. But the more he understood that his work and actions should conform to the plan of the Creator, the more clearly he understood that the real function of the thinking organ called the brain was carrying out the plan of all Creation.

The third center lay in the throat. It tied together those openings in his nose and mouth through which he received the breath of life and the vibratory organs that enabled him to give back his breath in sound. This primordial sound, as that coming from the vibratory centers of the body of earth, was attuned to the universal vibration of all Creation. New and diverse sounds were given forth by these vocal organs in the forms of speech and song, their secondary function for man on this earth. But as he came to understand its primary function, he used this center to speak and sing praises to the Creator.

The fourth center was the heart. It too was a vibrating organ, pulsing with the vibration of life itself. In his heart man felt the good of life, its sincere purpose. He was of One Heart. But there were those who permitted evil feelings to enter. They were said to be of Two Hearts.

The last of man's important centers lay under his navel, the organ some people now call the solar plexus. As this name signifies, it was the throne in man of the Creator himself. From it he directed all the functions of man.*

* Tibetan and Hindu mysticisms, like Hopi mysticism, postulate a similar series of centers of force or psychophysical centers in the human body, in which psychic forces and bodily functions merge into each other. These *cakras*, as described, coincide with those of the Hopis. They correspond roughly with the physical centers but they function psychically rather than solely physiologically.

The highest and most important center described by Eastern mysticism lies, like that of the Hopi, at the crown of the head. Known as the *Sahasrara-Padma*, the Thousand-Petaled Lotus, it is associated with the pituitary gland of the brain. It is so important as a seat of psychic consciousness that it is regarded as of a higher order than the other centers. As in the Hopi belief, it is the "door to the Creator," through which consciousness enters and leaves.

Below it, centered between the eyebrows, lies the *Ajna Cakra* which corresponds to the *medulla oblongata* of modern physiology; forming the basis of the brain and controlling the sympathetic nervous system.

The *Visuddha Cakra* is the throat center. It corresponds to the physical *plexus cervicus* of the cerebro-spinal system and is associated with the respiratory system.

Below these higher centers lie two more centers which are also identical with those of Hopi mysticism. The first of these is the heart center, the *Anahata Cakra*, corresponding to the heart plexus of the *sympaticus* which controls the heart and blood vessels.

The first People knew no sickness. Not until evil entered the world did persons get sick in the body or head. It was then that a medicine man, knowing how man was constructed, could tell what was wrong with a person by examining these centers. First, he laid his hands on them: the top of the head, above the eyes, the throat, the chest, the belly. The hands of the medicine man were seer instruments; they could feel the vibrations from each center and tell him in which life ran strongest or weakest. Sometimes the trouble was just a belly-ache from uncooked food or a cold in the head. But other times it came "from outside," drawn by the person's own evil thoughts, or from those of a Two Hearts. In this case the medicine man took out from his medicine pouch a small crystal about an inch and a half across, held it in the sun to get it in working order, and then looked through it at each of the centers. In this manner he could see what caused the trouble and often the very face of the Two Hearts person who

Below this lies the *Manipura Cakra*, the Navel Lotus and the Hopi "Throne of the Creator," which corresponds to the *solar plexus* of the sympathetic system, controlling the conversion of inorganic into organic substances and the transmutation of organic substances into psychic energies.

Eastern mysticism describes two more centers below these which are not included in the Hopi series, the *Muladhara Cakra*, the Root Center at the base of the spinal column, corresponding to the *sacral plexus* and *plexus pelvis*, which stands for the whole realm of reproductive forces. The negative functions of rejection and elimination of elements that cannot be assimilated are associated with the *Svadhithana Cakra*, lying just above it and corresponding to the *plexus epigastricus*. These two centers are often combined into one.

These seven centers are always enumerated in ascending order to that at the crown of the head, as they become successively less gross in nature and function. The four lower centers, it should be noted, represent successively the four gross elements that comprise man's body: earth, water, fire, and air. According to Hopi belief, the body of the earth and the body of man were both constructed of these same gross elements, in this same order. It may be briefly stated here that both Eastern and Hopi mysticism equate the bodies of man and the earth, and the centers within man with the seven universes.

Sources: The Tibetan series, translated and edited by W. Y. Evans-Wentz, London: Oxford University Press, 1927-1957; *The Serpent Power*, translated from the Sanskrit by Sir John Woodroffe, Madras: Ganesh & Co., 1953; and *Foundations of Tibetan Mysticism* by Lama Anagarika Govinda, New York: E. P. Dutton & Co., 1960.

had caused the illness. There was nothing magical about the crystal, medicine men always said. An ordinary person could see nothing when he looked through it; the crystal merely objectified the vision of the center which controlled his eyes and which the medicine man had developed for this very purpose. . . .

Thus the First People understood themselves. And this was the First World they lived upon. Its name was Tokpela, Endless Space. Its direction was west; its color *sikyangpu*, yellow; its mineral *sikyásvu*, gold. Significant upon it were *káto'ya*, the snake with a big head; *wisoko*, the fat-eating bird; and *muha*, the little four-leaved plant. On it the First People were pure and happy.

2

Tokpa: The Second World

So the First People kept multiplying and spreading over the face of the land and were happy. Although they were of different colors and spoke different languages, they felt as one and understood one another without talking. It was the same with the birds and animals. They all suckled at the breast of their Mother Earth, who gave them her milk of grass, seeds, fruit, and corn, and they all felt as one, people and animals.

But gradually there were those who forgot the commands of Sótuknang and the Spider Woman to respect their Creator. More and more they used the vibratory centers of their bodies solely for earthly purposes, forgetting that their primary purpose was to carry out the plan of Creation.

There then came among them Lavaíhoya, the Talker. He came in the form of a bird called Mochni [bird like a mocking bird], and the more he kept talking the more he convinced them of the differences between them: the difference between people and animals, and the differences between the people themselves by reason of the colors of their skins, their speech, and belief in the plan of the Creator.

It was then that animals drew away from people. The guardian spirit of animals laid his hands on their hind legs just below the tail, making them become wild and scatter from the people in fear. You can see this slightly oily spot today on deer and antelope—on the sides of their back legs as they throw up their tails to run away.

In the same way, people began to divide and draw away from one another—those of different races and languages,

then those who remembered the plan of Creation and those who did not.

There came among them a handsome one, Káto'ya, in the form of a snake with a big head. He led the people still farther away from one another and their pristine wisdom. They became suspicious of one another and accused one another wrongfully until they became fierce and warlike and began to fight one another.

All the time Mochni kept talking and Káto'ya became more beguiling. There was no rest, no peace.

But among all the people of different races and languages there were a few in every group who still lived by the laws of Creation. To them came Sótuknang. He came with the sound as of a mighty wind and suddenly appeared before them. He said, "I have observed this state of affairs. It is not good. It is so bad I talked to my Uncle, Taiowa, about it. We have decided this world must be destroyed and another one created so you people can start over again. You are the ones we have chosen."

They listened carefully to their instructions.

Said Sótuknang, "You will go to a certain place. Your *kópavi* [vibratory center on top of the head] will lead you. This inner wisdom will give you the sight to see a certain cloud, which you will follow by day, and a certain star, which you will follow by night. Take nothing with you. Your journey will not end until the cloud stops and the star stops."

So all over the world these chosen people suddenly disappeared from their homes and people and began following the cloud by day and the star by night. Many other people asked them where they were going and, when they were told, laughed at them. "We don't see any cloud or any star either!" they said. This was because they had lost the inner vision of the *kópavi* on the crown of their head; the door was closed to them. Still there were a very few who went along anyway because they believed the people who did see the cloud and the star. This was all right.

After many days and nights the first people arrived at the certain place. Soon others came and asked, "What are you doing here?" And they said, "We were told by Sótuknang to

come here." The other people said, "We too were led here by the vapor and the star!" They were all happy together because they were of the same mind and understanding even though they were of different races and languages.

When the last ones arrived Sótuknang appeared. "Well, you are all here, you people I have chosen to save from the destruction of this world. Now come with me."

He led them to a big mound where the Ant People lived, stamped on the roof, and commanded the Ant People to open up their home. When an opening was made on top of the anthill, Sótuknang said to the people, "Now you will enter this Ant kiva, where you will be safe when I destroy the world. While you are here I want you to learn a lesson from these Ant People. They are industrious. They gather food in the summer for the winter. They keep cool when it is hot and warm when it is cool. They live peacefully with one another. They obey the plan of Creation."

So the people went down to live with the Ant People. When they were all safe and settled Taiowa commanded Sótuknang to destroy the world. Sótuknang destroyed it by fire because the Fire Clan had been its leaders. He rained fire upon it. He opened up the volcanoes. Fire came from above and below and all around until the earth, the waters, the air, all was one element, fire, and there was nothing left except the people safe inside the womb of the earth.

This was the end of Tokpela, the First World.

EMERGENCE TO THE SECOND WORLD

While this was going on the people lived happily underground with the Ant People. Their homes were just like the people's homes on the earth-surface being destroyed. There were rooms to live in and rooms where they stored their food. There was light to see by, too. The tiny bits of crystal in the sand of the anthill had absorbed the light of the sun, and by using the inner vision of the center behind their eyes they could see by its reflection very well.

Only one thing troubled them. The food began to run short.

It had not taken Sótuknang long to destroy the world, nor would it take him long to create another one. But it was taking a long time for the First World to cool off before the Second World could be created. That was why the food was running short.

"Do not give us so much of the food you have worked so hard to gather and store," the people said.

"Yes, you are our guests," the Ant People told them. "What we have is yours also." So the Ant People continued to deprive themselves of food in order to supply their guests. Every day they tied their belts tighter and tighter. That is why ants today are so small around the waist.

Finally that which had been the First World cooled off. Sótuknang purified it. Then he began to create the Second World. He changed its form completely, putting land where the water was and water where the land had been, so the people upon their Emergence would have nothing to remind them of the previous wicked world.

When all was ready he came to the roof of the Ant kiva, stamped on it, and gave his call. Immediately the Chief of the Ant People went up to the opening and rolled back the *núta*. "Yung-ai! Come in! You are welcome!" he called.*

Sótuknang spoke first to the Ant People. "I am thanking you for doing your part in helping to save these people. It will always be remembered, this you have done. The time will come when another world will be destroyed; and when wicked people know their last day on earth has come, they will sit by an anthill and cry for the ants to save them. Now, having fulfilled your duty, you may go forth to this Second World I have created and take your place as ants."

Then Sótuknang said to the people, "Make your Emergence now to this Second World I have created. It is not quite so beautiful as the First World, but it is beautiful just the same. You will like it. So multiply and be happy. But remember your Creator and the laws he gave you. When I hear you

* The *núta* is the straw thatch over the ladder-opening of modern Hopi kivas. This is the ritual procedure followed when a *kachina* enters a kiva.

singing joyful praises to him I will know you are my children, and you will be close to me in your hearts."

So the people emerged to the Second World. Its name was Tokpa Dark Midnight). Its direction was south, its color blue, its mineral *qöchásiva*, silver. Chiefs upon it were *salavi*, the spruce; *kwáhu*, the eagle; and *kolíchiyaw*, the skunk.

It was a big land, and the people multiplied rapidly, spreading over it to all directions, even to the other side of the world. This did not matter, for they were so close together in spirit they could see and talk to each other from the center on top of the head. Because this door was still open, they felt close to Sótuknang and they sang joyful praises to the Creator, Taiowa.

They did not have the privilege of living with the animals, though, for the animals were wild and kept apart. Being separated from the animals, the people tended to their own affairs. They built homes, then villages and trails between them. They made things with their hands and stored food like the Ant People. Then they began to trade and barter with one another.

This was when the trouble started. Everything they needed was on this Second World, but they began to want more. More and more they traded for things they didn't need, and the more goods they got, the more they wanted. This was very serious. For they did not realize they were drawing away, step by step, from the good life given them. They just forgot to sing joyful praises to the Creator and soon began to sing praises for the goods they bartered and stored. Before long it happened as it had to happen. The people began to quarrel and fight, and then wars between villages began.

Still there were a few people in every village who sang the song of their Creation. But the wicked people laughed at them until they could sing it only in their hearts. Even so, Sótuknang heard it through their centers and the centers of the earth. Suddenly one day he appeared before them.

"Spider Woman tells me your thread is running out on this world," he said. "That is too bad. The Spider Clan was your leader, and you were making good progress until this state of affairs began. Now my Uncle, Taiowa, and I have decided we must do something about it. We are going to destroy this

Second World just as soon as we put you people who still have the song in your hearts in a safe place."

So again, as on the First World, Sótuknang called on the Ant People to open up their underground world for the chosen people. When they were safely underground, Sótuknang commanded the twins, Pöqáñghoya and Palöngawhoya, to leave their posts at the north and south ends of the world's axis, where they were stationed to keep the earth properly rotating.

The twins had hardly abandoned their stations when the world, with no one to control it, teetered off balance, spun around crazily, then rolled over twice. Mountains plunged into seas with a great splash, seas and lakes sloshed over the land; and as the world spun through cold and lifeless space it froze into solid ice.

This was the end of Tokpa, the Second World.

EMERGENCE TO THE THIRD WORLD

For many years all the elements that had comprised the Second World were frozen into a motionless and lifeless lump of ice. But the people were happy and warm with the Ant People in their underground world. They watched their food carefully, although the ants' waists became still smaller. They wove sashes and blankets together and told stories.

Eventually Sótuknang ordered Pöqáñghoya and Palöngawhoya back to their stations at the poles of the world axis. With a great shudder and a splintering of ice the planet began rotating again. When it was revolving smoothly about its own axis and stately moving in its universal orbit, the ice began to melt and the world began to warm to life. Sótuknang set about creating the Third World: arranging earths and seas, planting mountains and plains with their proper coverings, and creating all forms of life.

When the earth was ready for occupancy, he came to the Ant kiva with the proper approach as before and said, "Open the door. It is time for you to come out."

Once again when the *núta* was rolled back he gave the people their instructions. "I have saved you so you can be

planted again on this new Third World. But you must always remember the two things I am saying to you now. First, respect me and one another. And second, sing in harmony from the tops of the hills. When I do not hear you singing praises to your Creator I will know you have gone back to evil again."

So the people climbed up the ladder from the Ant kiva, making their Emergence to the Third World.

3

Kuskurza: The Third World

Its name was Kuskurza, its direction east, its color red. Chiefs upon it were the mineral *palásiva* (copper); the plant *píva*, tobacco; the bird *angwusi*, crow; and the animal *chöövio*, antelope.

Upon it once more the people spread out, multiplied, and continued their progress on the Road of Life. In the First World they had lived simply with the animals. In the Second World they had developed handicrafts, homes, and villages. Now in the Third World they multiplied in such numbers and advanced so rapidly that they created big cities, countries, a whole civilization. This made it difficult for them to conform to the plan of Creation and to sing praises to Taiowa and Sótuknang. More and more of them became wholly occupied with their own earthly plans.

Some of them, of course, retained the wisdom granted them upon their Emergence. With this wisdom they understood that the farther they proceeded on the Road of Life and the more they developed, the harder it was. That was why their world was destroyed every so often to give them a fresh start. They were especially concerned because so many people were using their reproductive power in wicked ways. There was one woman who was becoming known throughout the world for her wickedness in corrupting so many people. She even boasted that so many men were giving her turquoise necklaces for her favors she could wind them around a ladder that reached to the end of the world's axis. So the people with wisdom sang louder and longer their praises to the Creator from the tops of their hills.

The other people hardly heard them. Under the leadership of the Bow Clan they began to use their creative power in another evil and destructive way. Perhaps this was caused by that wicked woman. But some of them made a *pátuwvota* [shield made of hide] and with their creative power made it fly through the air. On this many of the people flew to a big city, attacked it, and returned so fast no one knew where they came from. Soon the people of many cities and countries were making *pátuwvotas* and flying on them to attack one another. So corruption and war came to the Third World as it had to the others.

This time Sótuknang came to Spider Woman and said, "There is no use wating until the thread runs out this time. Something has to be done lest the people with the song in their hearts are corrupted and killed off too. It will be difficult, with all this destruction going on, for them to gather at the far end of the world I have designated. But I will help them. Then you will save them when I destroy this world with water."

"How shall I save them?" asked Spider Woman.

"When you get there look about you," commanded Sótuknang. "You will see these tall plants with hollow stems. Cut them down and put the people inside. Then I will tell you what to do next."

Spider Woman did as he instructed her. She cut down the hollow reeds; and as the people came to her, she put them inside with a little water and *hurúsuki* (white cornmeal dough) for food, and sealed them up. When all the people were thus taken care of, Sótuknang appeared.

"Now you get in to take care of them, and I will seal you up," he said. "Then I will destroy the world."

So he loosed the waters upon the earth. Waves higher than mountains rolled in upon the land. Continents broke asunder and sank beneath the seas. And still the rains fell, the waves rolled in.

The people sealed up in their hollow reeds heard the mighty rushing of the waters. They felt themselves tossed high in the air and dropping back to the water. Then all was quiet, and they knew they were floating. For a long, long time—so

long a time that it seemed it would never end—they kept floating.

Finally their movement ceased. The Spider Woman unsealed their hollow reeds, took them by the tops of their heads, and pulled them out. "Bring out all the food that is left over," she commanded.

The people brought out their *hurúsuki*; it was still the same size, although they had been eating it all this time. Looking about them, they saw they were on a little piece of land that had been the top of one of their highest mountains. All else, as far as they could see, was water. This was all that remained of the Third World.

"There must be some dry land somewhere we can go to," they said. "Where is the new Fourth World that Sótuknang has created for us?" They sent many kinds of birds, one after another, to fly over the waters and find it. But they all came back tired out without having seen any sign of land. Next they planted a reed that grew high into the sky. Up it they climbed and stared over the surface of the waters. But they saw no sign of land.

Then Sótuknang appeared to Spider Woman and said, "You must continue traveling on. Your inner wisdom will guide you. The door at the top of your head is open."

So Spider Woman directed the people to make round, flat boats of the hollow reeds they had come in and to crawl inside. Again they entrusted themselves to the water and the inner wisdom to guide them. For a long time they drifted with the wind and the movement of the waters and came to another rocky island.

"It is bigger than the other one, but it is not big enough," they said, looking around them and thinking they heard a low rumbling noise.

"No. It is not big enough," said Spider Woman.

So the people kept traveling toward the rising sun in their reed boats. After awhile they said, "There is that low rumbling noise we heard. We must be coming to land again.

So it was. A big land, it seemed, with grass and trees and flowers beautiful to their weary eyes. On it they rested a long time. Some of the people wanted to stay, but Spider Woman said, "No. It is not the place. You must continue on."

Leaving their boats, they traveled by foot eastward across the island to the water's edge. Here they found growing some more of the hollow plants like reeds or bamboo, which they cut down. Directed by Spider Woman, they laid some of these in a row with another row on top of them in the opposite direction and tied them all together with vines and leaves. This made a raft big enough for one family or more. When enough rafts were made for all, Spider Woman directed them to make paddles.

"You will be going uphill from now on and you will have to make your own way. So Sótuknang told you: The farther you go, the harder it gets."

After long and weary traveling, still east and a little north, the people began to hear the low rumbling noise and saw land. One family and clan after another landed with joy. The land was long, wide, and beautiful. The earth was rich and flat, covered with trees and plants, seed-bearers and nut-bearers, providing lots of food. The people were happy and kept staying there year after year.

"No. This is not the Fourth World," Spider Woman kept telling them. "It is too easy and pleasant for you to live on, and you would soon fall into evil ways again. You must go on. Have we not told you the way becomes harder and longer?"

Reluctantly the people traveled eastward by foot across the island to the far shore. Again they made rafts and paddles. When they were ready to set forth Spider Woman said, "Now I have done all I am commanded to do for you. You must go on alone and find your own place of Emergence. Just keep your doors open, and your spirits will guide you."

"Thank you, Spider Woman, for all you have done for us," they said sadly. "We will remember what you have said."

Alone they set out, traveling east and a little north, paddling hard day and night for many days as if they were paddling uphill.

At last they saw land. It rose high above the waters, stretching from north to south as far as they could see. A great land, a mighty land, their inner wisdom told them. "The Fourth World!" they cried to each other.

As they got closer, its shores rose higher and higher into a

steep wall of mountains. There seemed no place to land. "Let us go north. There we will find our Place of Emergence," said some. So they went north, but the mountains rose higher and steeper.

"No! Let us go south! There we will find our Place of Emergence!" cried others. So they turned south and traveled many days more. But here too the mountain wall reared higher.

Not knowing what to do, the people stopped paddling, opened the doors on top of their heads, and let themselves be guided. Almost immediately the water smoothed out, and they felt their rafts caught up in a gentle current. Before long they landed and joyfully jumped out upon a sandy shore. "The Fourth World!" they cried. "We have reached our Place of Emergence at last!"

Soon all the others arrived and when they were gathered together Sótuknang appeared before them. "Well, I see you are all here. That is good. This is the place I have prepared for you. Look now at the way you have come."

Looking to the west and the south, the people could see sticking out of the water the islands upon which they had rested.

"They are the footprints of your journey," continued Sótuknang, "the tops of the high mountains of the Third World, which I destroyed. Now watch."

As the people watched them, the closest one sank under the water, then the next, until all were gone, and they could see only water.

"See," said Sótuknang, "I have washed away even the footprints of your Emergence; the stepping-stones which I left for you. Down on the bottom of the seas lie all the proud cities, the flying *pátuwvotas*, and the worldly treasures corrupted with evil, and those people who found no time to sing praises to the Creator from the tops of their hills. But the day will come, if you preserve the memory and the meaning of your Emergence, when these stepping-stones will emerge again to prove the truth you speak."

This at last was the end of the Third World, Kuskurza [an ancient name for which there is no modern meaning].

4

Túwaqachi: The Fourth World

"I have something more to say before I leave you," Sótuk-nang told the people as they stood at their Place of Emergence on the shore of the present Fourth World. This is what he said:

"The name of this Fourth World is Túwaqachi, World Complete. You will find out why. It is not all beautiful and easy like the previous ones. It has height and depth, heat and cold, beauty and barrenness; it has everything for you to choose from. What you choose will determine if this time you can carry out the plan of Creation on it or whether it must in time be destroyed too. Now you will separate and go different ways to claim all the earth for the Creator. Each group of you will follow your own star until it stops. There you will settle. Now I must go. But you will have help from the proper deities, from your good spirits. Just keep your own doors open and always remember what I have told you. This is what I say."

Then he disappeared.

The people began to move slowly off the shore and into the land, when they heard the low rumbling noise again. Looking around, they saw a handsome man and asked, "Are you the one who has been making these noises we have heard?"

"Yes. I made them to help you find the way here. Do you not recognize me? My name is Másaw. I am the caretaker, the guardian and protector of this land."

The people recognized Másaw. He had been appointed head caretaker of the Third World, but, becoming a little self-important, he had lost his humility before the Creator.

Being a spirit, he could not die, so Taiowa took his appointment away from him and made him the deity of death and the underworld. This job Below was not as pleasant as the one Above. Then when the Third World was destroyed, Taiowa decided to give him another chance, as he had the people and appointed him to guard and protect this Fourth World as its caretaker.

He was the first being the people had met here, and they were very respectful to him. "Will you give us your permission to live on this land?" they asked.

"Yes, I will give you my permission as owner of the land."

"Will you be our leader?" the people then asked.

"No," replied Másaw. "A greater one than I has given you a plan to fulfill first. When the previous parts of the world were pushed underneath the water, this new land was pushed up in the middle to become the backbone of the earth. You are now standing on its *átvila* [west side slope]. But you have not yet made your migrations. You have not yet followed your stars to the place where you will meet and settle. This you must do before I can become your leader. But if you go back to evil ways again I will take over the earth from you, for I am its caretaker, guardian, and protector. To the north you will find cold and ice. That is the Back Door to this land, and those who may come through this Back Door will enter without my consent. So go now and claim the land with my permission."

When Másaw disappeared, the people divided into groups and clans to begin their migrations.

"May we meet again!" they all called back to one another.

This is how it all began on this, our present Fourth World. As we know, its name is Túwaqachi, World Complete, its direction north, its color *sikyangpu*, yellowish white. Chiefs upon it are the tree *kneumapee*, juniper; the bird *mongwau*, the owl; the animal *tohopko*, the mountain lion; and the mixed mineral *sikyápala*.

Where all the people went on their migrations to the ends of the earth and back, and what they have done to carry out the plan of Creation from this Place of Beginning to the present time, is to be told next by all the clans as they came in.

Commentary: The Symbol of the Emergence

The whole myth and meaning of the Emergence is expressed by one symbol known to the Hopis as the Mother Earth symbol. There are two forms, the square and the circular, as shown in Figure 1.

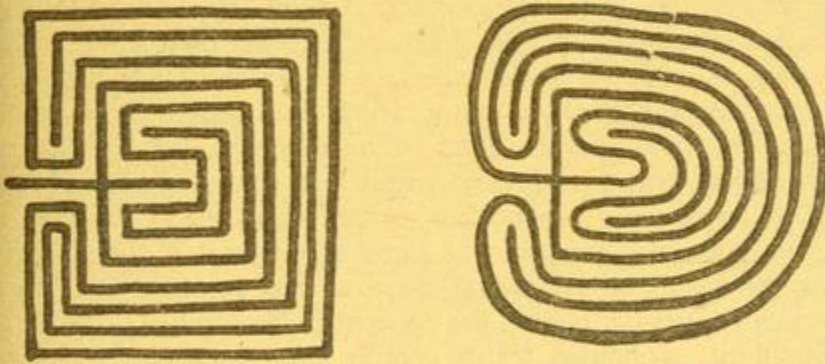


Figure 1. Mother Earth symbol

There are one circular and five square symbols ranging from four to six inches in diameter carved on a rock just south of Oraibi, and one circular form about nine inches in diameter carved on a rock south of Shipaulovi.* A combination of the two forms is also carved on a wooden stick which is planted in front of the One Horn altar in the Kwani kiva at Walpi during the Wúwuchim ceremony.

* Another is carved on the inside wall of an upper story of the ruin of Casa Grande near Florence, Arizona.

The symbol is commonly known as Tápu'at [Mother and Child]. The square type represents spiritual rebirth from one world to the succeeding one, as symbolized by the Emergence itself. In this drawing the straight line emerging from the entrance is not connected with the maze. Its two ends symbolize the two stages of life—the unborn child within the womb of Mother Earth and the child after it is born, the line symbolizing the umbilical cord and the path of Emergence. Turning the drawings so that the line stands vertical, at the top of the page, you will see that the lower end is embraced by the U-shaped arm of the maze. The inside lines represent the fetal membranes which enfold the child within the womb, and the outside lines the mother's arms which hold it later.

The circular type differs slightly in design and meaning. The center line at the entrance is directly connected with the maze, and the center of the cross it forms symbolizes the Sun Father, the giver of life. Within the maze, lines end at four points. All the lines and passages within the maze form the universal plan of the Creator which man must follow on his Road of Life; and the four points represent the cardinal or directional points embraced within this universal plan of life. "Double security" or rebirth to one who follows the plan is guaranteed, as shown by the same enfoldment of the child by the mother. The additional meaning this circular type offers is that it also symbolizes the concentric boundaries of the land traditionally claimed by the Hopis, who have secret shrines planted along them. During Wúwuchim and other ceremonies the priests make four circuits around the village to reclaim this earth ceremonially in accordance with the universal plan.

A structural parallel to this Mother and Child symbol is the kiva, itself the Earth Mother. The *sipápuní*, the small hole in the floor, represents the womb, the Place of Emergence from the preceding world; and the ladder leading out through the roof for another Emergence to the succeeding world is the umbilical cord. Enactment of the Emergence is given during Wúwuchim, when initiates undergo spiritual rebirth.

The symbol is said to have substantially the same meaning to other Indian tribes in North, Central, and South America. The Pimas call it the House of Teuhu, Teuhu being the

gopher who bored the spiral hole up to the surface of the earth for the Emergence, thus being the Spirit of the Placenta. The Cunas in Panama assert that the cross in it is the Tree of Life, the umbilical cord and fetal membranes of the Earth Mother when she gave birth to her children.*

It is curious that the symbol has been long known throughout the world, being identical with the diagram of the Labyrinth of Daedalus which appeared on early Cretan coins.** The Labyrinth was said to have been built by Daedalus in Crete to hide the Minotaur, the result of the unnatural union of Queen Pasiphaë with a sacrificial bull. The Egyptian ancestors of this Cretan labyrinth—especially the Osireion of Menes—were water labyrinths entered by boat and serving as burial places. Hence they were essentially maps of the wanderings of the soul in the afterlife until it found rest and rebirth at the Tree of Life in the center, and this religious meaning has adhered to the symbol during its spread throughout the world.

Although the basic meaning of the Hopi creation myth and the symbol which expresses it is subjective, we cannot ignore the literal interpretation—that the Hopis came to America from the west, crossing the sea on boats or rafts from one "steppingstone" or island to the next. A similar interpretation can be made of the myth of the ancient Quiché Maya, which relates that the waters parted and the tribes crossed on steppingstones placed in a row over the sand—"Stones in a Row, Sand under the Sea."***

The Hopis with this sacred tradition knock on the head the popular anthropological belief that the Hopi *sipápuní* or

* According to Dr. Clyde Keeler, Medical Geneticist of the Milledgeville, Georgia, State Hospital, who is making a study of its history and distribution.

** In addition to Dr. Keeler, the anthropologist Harold Sterling Gladwin, in *Men Out of Asia* (New York: McGraw-Hill, 1947), also states that the maze carved on the wall of Casa Grande is identical with the Minoan labyrinth shown on coins from Knossos, Crete, at a date of 200 B.C. Both of these men suggest that the symbol was introduced into prehistoric America by explorers from southern Asia.

*** *Popul Vuh, the Sacred Book of the Ancient Quiché Maya* (Norman, Okla.: University of Oklahoma Press, 1950).

Place of Emergence was Grand Canyon, ninety miles west of Oraibi. The Hopis simply use the Colorado River as a symbol for the water to the west, and the precipitous wall of Grand Canyon to symbolize the mountainous wall extending throughout the Fourth World of America.

The tradition also refutes the popular theory that the Hopis, like all Indians, emigrated from Asia to America by way of the Bering Strait land bridge. Yet it gives no clue to the many rational questions long asked. From what ancient race of world mankind did the Hopis spring? What and where was the now submerged Third World of the Hopis? When did they emigrate to America?

Since the time of Plato there has persisted a belief in the antediluvian existence of such continents during past geologic periods. Certainly the land masses on this planet have not always held the same shape and location. Data obtained during the International Geophysical Year tend to prove that other continents did exist. Scientific credence is now given to the theory proposed by Alfred Wegener, a German geologist, that our present continents have broken away from greater land masses and are slowly drifting to ever-new positions on the face of the earth. Their movements are caused by convection currents set in motion by radioactivity in the center of the earth, making the earth a great gyroscope forever spinning at a fixed angle. This is a modern restatement of the Hopi view in which Pöqáñghoya and Palöngawhoya personalize the opposite polarities of the great magnetic circuit which keeps the earth rotating and the land masses of its upper crust shifting. We now know that, with continental drifts there are different directions at different times for north, magnetic north having once been in the middle of the Pacific and then in the Southwest of the United States. The Hopi creation myth parallels this finding in its assertion that the polar center of the earth shifted from the now vanished Third World to the Hopi homeland on this present Fourth World. Zoological and botanical evidence supports the geological with many examples of animal and plant life that were brought, as the Hopi creation myth asserts, from the previous "world."

Whether or not the Hopi creation myth is regarded as a

Record of prehistoric events, there is no question of the value of the esoteric mysticism it reveals, despite its superficial simplicity. Man is created perfect in the image of his Creator. When after "closing the door," "falling from grace" into the inhibited expression of his own human will, he begins his slow climb back upward. Within him are several psychophysical centers. At each successive stage of his evolution one of these comes into predominant play. Also for each stage there is created a world-body in the same order of development as his own body, for him to become manifest upon. When each successive period of development concludes with catastrophic destruction to world and mankind, he passes on to the next. The four lower centers, as they successively descend in man, decrease in purity of consciousness and increase in grossness of physical function. In the fourth stage of development he reaches the lowest and mid-point of his journey. The Fourth World, the present one, is the full expression of man's ruthless materialism and imperialistic will; and man himself reflects the overriding gross appetites of the flesh. With this turn man rises upward, bringing into predominant function each of the higher centers. The door at the crown of the head then opens, and he merges into the wholeness of all Creation, whence he emerged. It is a Road of Life he has traveled by his own free will, exhausting every capacity for good or evil, that he may know himself at last as a finite part of infinity.

How appallingly simple it seems in this Hopi creation myth! Only its closest parallel, the Tantric teachings of Tibetan and Hindu mysticism, reveal in meticulous detail the profundity of this premise. As specific footnotes in this narrative suggest, they elucidate the functions of man's centers and describe in full the stages of mankind's development. Quite obviously we of the West view the psychical achievements of the East with a suspicious alarm comparable to that with which the East views our hydrogen bombs, interceptor missiles, and space rockets. Mysticism has its own dangers—from which the Hopis themselves have suffered acutely, as we shall see; and pragmatic Western science has bestowed immeasurable blessings upon all mankind. It is merely a matter of choosing different goals and the means of achieving them. The contrast of the two systems

is mentioned here because this pathetically small and misunderstood minority group, the Hopis, are so strangely attuned to the precepts of another hemisphere rather than to the technological civilization engulfing them.

From the same mysticism the peoples of the Far East have created an empirical science, the Hopis a cosmic drama. The whole multi-world universe is its stage; the cataclysmic epochs of geological change provide the props; and its characters are the Hopis themselves, masked as all the races of mankind. This alone recommends our earnest attention. For seldom is any cast attempted to play simultaneously two different roles—that of the cosmic spirit of mankind and that of temporal man.

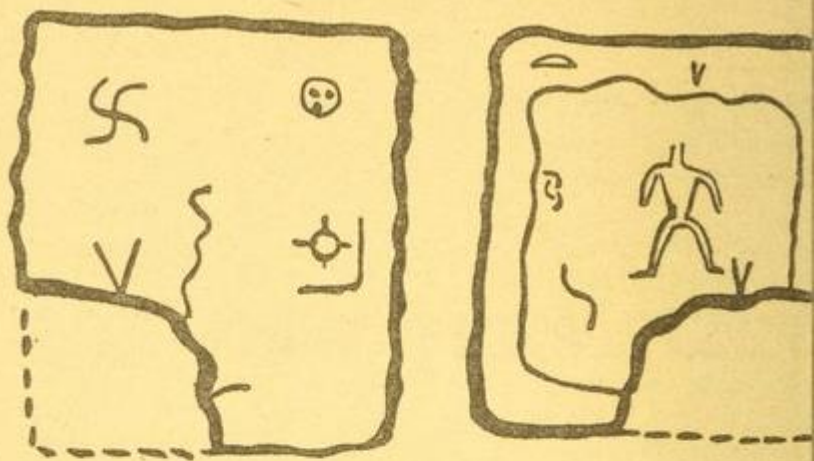
The characters have now emerged to the vast continental stage of this new Fourth World. Let us follow their wandering migrations.

PART TWO

THE LEGENDS:

Migrations of the Clans

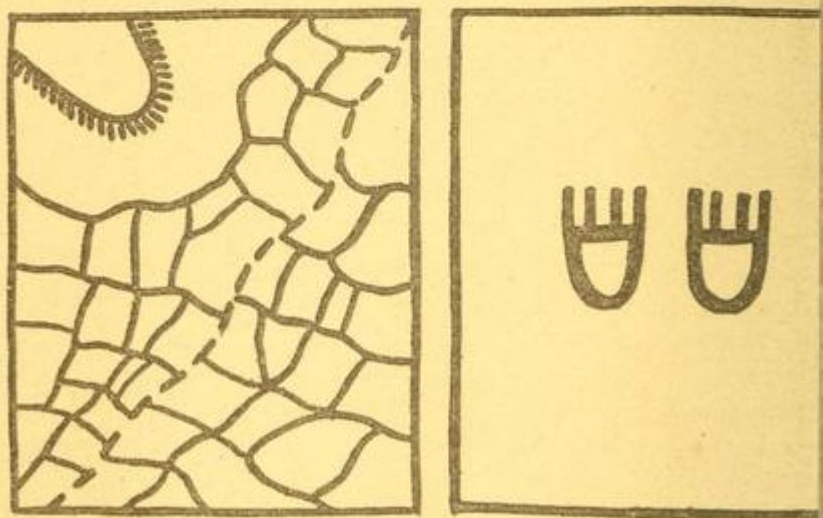




FRONT

BACK

Figure 2. Fire Clan tablet



FRONT

BACK

Figure 3. First Bear Clan tablet

The Four Migrations

Upon their Emergence to this new Fourth World, the people were told that they could not simply wander over it until they found a good place to settle down. Másaw, its guardian spirit, outlined the manner in which they were to make their migrations, how they were to recognize the place they were to settle permanently, and the way they were to live when they got there. All this was symbolically written on the four sacred tablets given them.

THE SACRED TABLETS

One of the tablets Másaw gave to the Fire Clan. As shown in Figure 2, it was very small, about four inches square, made of dark-colored stone, and with a piece broken off from one corner. On one side were marked several symbols, and on the other the figure of a man without a head. Másaw was the deity of the Fire Clan; and he gave them this tablet just before he turned his face from them, becoming invisible, so that they would have a record of his words.

This is what he said, as marked on the tablet: After the Fire Clan had migrated to their permanent home, the time would come when they would be overcome by a strange people. They would be forced to develop their land and lives according to the dictates of a new ruler, or else they would be treated as criminals and punished. But they were not to

resist. They were to wait for the person who would deliver them.

This person was their lost white brother, Pahána, who would return to them with the missing corner piece of the tablet, deliver them from their persecutors, and work out with them a new and universal brotherhood of man. But, warned Másaw, if their leader accepted any other religion, he must assent to having his head cut off. This would dispel the evil and save his people.

The deity of the Bear Clan, Söqömhonaw, then gave three stone tablets to the Bear Clan, which was to be the leading clan on this Fourth World. The first of these (Figure 3) was small, with a strang pattern scratched on one side. This, he said, was the land pattern around the permanent village where they would settle, showing the land holdings to be apportioned to all clans supporting the religious ceremonies. On the other side of the tablet were marked two bear tracks, indicating that all the land beyond these religious land holdings was to be held in the custody of the Bear Clan, which was to reserve it for the animal kingdom upon which the people depended for food.

The front of the larger, second Bear Clan tablet (Figure 4), was marked with a cornstalk in the center, around which were grouped several animals, all surrounded by two snakes; and in each corner was the figure of a man with one arm outstretched. The two snakes symbolized the two rivers that would mark the boundaries of the people's land.* The outstretched arms of the four men signified that they were religious leaders holding and claiming the land for their people; no one should cross the boundary rivers without permission, or destruction would come upon them. The back of the tablet (Figure 5) showed a man who represented the leader or village chief, who was always to be of the Bear Clan.**

There was still a third tablet which Söqömhonaw gave to

* The Colorado and the Rio Grande Rivers.

** There is currently some confusion about this figure. Some informants state that the man is headless, prophesying, like the Fire Clan tablet, that a time would come when the leader would sacrifice himself by having his head cut off in order to save his people.



FRONT



BACK

Figures 4 and 5. Second Bear Clan tablet

the Bear Clan. On the front (Figure 6) six men, arms folded across belly and crotch, were enclosed within the borders of two rectangles. The double-lined borders of the rectangles again symbolized the rivers enclosing the land; and the six men represented the leaders of the most important clans. Along the left side, whose edge was notched with tiny cuts, were marked sun, moon, stars, and the *nakwách* symbol of brotherhood. The back (Figure 7) was covered with a maze of symbols: corn, cloud, sun, moon, star, water, snake, *nakwách*, spirit of the Creator, and bear tracks.*

* This third Bear Clan tablet was shown to the writer in December 1960 by John Lansa's wife, Myna, of the Parrot Clan, in Oraibi, who now has it in custody. The tablet was approximately 10 inches long, 8 inches wide, and 1½ inches thick. The stone resembled a dull gray marble with intrusive blotches of rose. It was very heavy, weighing about 8 pounds. The markings on it were as described. There was no means of estimating how old it or the markings were.

All the tablets are said to be still in the possession of the Hopis, although some of them have disappeared and are not to be seen. They have figured importantly throughout the history of Hopi dealings with

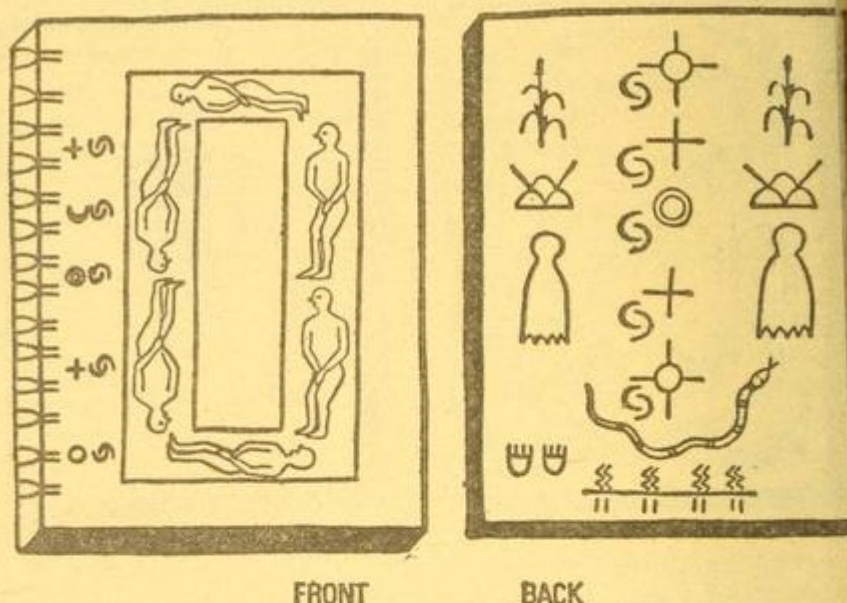


Figure 6 and 7. Third Bear Clan tablet

THE MAGIC WATER JAR

To each clan Másaw then gave a small water jar. In the years to come, he said, they would be slowly migrating over the earth, and many times there would be no water where they settled. They were then to plant this jar in the ground and, thereafter, for as long as they remained there, water would keep flowing out of this *pá'uipi* [Water Planted place].

"One certain person," went on Másaw, "must be ordained to carry this water jar for the whole clan. He must be a holy person whose life is perfect in every way. Four days before you are ready to move on, this water carrier must go without salt and he must pray. Then he will carry the jar until you arrive at the next stop on your migrations. For four days more

other tribes and the United States Government, and are of great significance at the present time.

The use made of them, the manner of the disappearance of some of them, and their probable location at present, are related in Part Four, Chapter 6.

he will pray and fast and go without sleep before planting the jar again. Then again the water will start flowing, and he may take up his normal life."

Másaw now instructed them what to do if the jar should be broken or should need to be replaced.

"You must go through a purification ceremony for four days. Then a woman who belongs to the same family as the water carrier must gather clay, shape and fire a new jar. The water carrier or a young unmarried man of perfect character will be given the jar and an eagle feather to carry in his left hand and the wing tip of an eagle to carry in his right hand. He must go to the largest body of water, preferably the ocean. He will go by that power which you still possess.

"At the ocean shore he will kneel, place his prayer feather at the water's edge, and draw a line with cornmeal in the direction of his people. When the wave recedes and little bubbles appear in the sand where the *paváwkyaiwa* (water dogs) are, he must dig them out with the wing tip of his eagle and put them in his jar. After this he will put in the seaweed, the *páwisavi* (water mucous or slime), a tiny sea shell, some sand from the ocean floor, and the *páchayanpi* (water sifter) which skates on the surface. Finally he will put in the jar some water from the ocean itself.

"Thus when the jar is planted on a high mountain or in a sandy desert or near a village where there is no water, the materials in the jar will draw water from the distant ocean to supply you without end. The time will come when the villages you establish during your migrations will fall into ruins. Other people will wonder why they were built in such inhospitable regions where there is no water for miles around. They will not know about this magic water jar, because they will not know of the power and prayer behind it."

THE FOUR MIGRATIONS

And now before Másaw turned his face from them and became invisible, he explained that every clan must make four directional migrations before they all arrived at their

common, permanent home. They must go to the ends of the land—west, south, east, and north—to the farthest *páso* (where the land meets the sea) in each direction. Only when the clans had completed these four movements, rounds, or steps of their migration could they come together again, forming the pattern of the Creator's universal plan.

That is the way it was. Some clans started to the south, others to the north, retraced their routes to turn east and west, and then back again. All their routes formed a great cross whose center, Túwanasavi [Center of the Universe], lay in what is now the Hopi country in the southwestern part of the United States, and whose arms reached to the four directional *páso*s. As they turned at each of these extremities they formed of this great cross a swastika, either clockwise or counterclockwise, corresponding to the movement of the earth or of the sun. And then when their migrations slowed as they reached their permanent home, they formed spirals and circles, ever growing smaller. All these patterns formed by their four migrations are the basic motifs of the symbols still found today in their pottery and basketware, on their *kachina* rattles and altar boards.

Often one clan would come upon the ruins of a village built by a preceding clan and find on the mound broken pieces of pottery circling to the right or to the left, indicating which way the clan had gone. Throughout the continent these countless ruins and mounds covered with broken pottery are still being discovered. They constitute what the people call now their title to the land. Everywhere, too, the clans carved on rocks their signatures, pictographs and petroglyphs which identified them, revealed what round of their migration they were on, and related the history of the village.

Still the migrations continued. Some clans forgot in time the commands of Másaw, settling in tropical climates where life was easy, and developing beautiful cities of stone that were to decay and crumble into ruin. Other clans did not complete all four of their migrations before settling in their permanent home, and hence lost their religious power and standing. Still others persisted, keeping open the doors on top of their heads. These were the ones who finally realized the purpose and the meaning of their four migrations.

For these migrations were themselves purification ceremonies, weeding out through generations all the latent evil brought from the previous Third World. Man could not succumb to the comfort and luxury given him by indulgent surroundings, for then he lost the need to rely upon the Creator. Nor should he be frightened even by the polar extremities of the earth, for there he learned that the power given him by the Creator would still sustain him. So, by traveling to all the farthest extremities of the land during their four migrations, these chosen people finally came to settle on the vast arid plateau that stretches between the Colorado and Rio Grande Rivers.

Many other people today wonder why these people chose an area devoid of running water to irrigate their sparse crops. The Hopi people know that they were led here so that they would have to depend upon the scanty rainfall which they must evoke with their power and prayer, and so preserve always that knowledge and faith in the supremacy of their Creator who had brought them to this Fourth World after they had failed in three previous worlds.

This, they say, is their supreme title to this land, which no secular power can refute.

2

North to the Back Door

Hay-ya, ha-ya, mel-lo . . .

So the people began their migrations, climbing up a high mountain. They were accompanied by two insect people resembling the katydid or locust, the *máhu* [insect which has the heat power]. On top they met a great bird, the eagle. One of the *máhus*, acting as a spokesman for the people, asked the eagle, "Have you been living here very long?"

"Yes," replied the eagle, "since the creation of this Fourth World."

"We have traveled a long way to reach this new land," said the *máhu*. "Will you permit us to live here with you?"

"Perhaps," answered the eagle. "But I must test you first." Drawing out one of the arrows he was holding in his claws, he ordered the two *máhus* to step closer. To one he said, I am going to poke this arrow into your eyes. If you do not close them, you and all the people who follow you may remain here."

Whereupon he poked the point of the arrow so close to the *máhu's* eye it almost touched, but the *máhu* did not even blink. "You are a people of great strength," observed the eagle. "But the second test is much harder and I don't believe you will pass it."

"We are ready for the second test," said the two *máhus*.

The eagle pulled out a bow, cocked an arrow, and shot the first *máhu* through the body. The *máhu*, with the arrow sticking out one side of him, lifted the flute he had brought with him and began to play a sweet and tender melody. "Well!"

said the eagle. "You have more power than I thought!" So he shot the other *máhu* with a second arrow.

The two *máhus*, both pierced with arrows, played their flutes still more tenderly and sweetly, producing a soothing vibration and an uplift of spirit which healed their pierced bodies.

The eagle, of course, then gave the people permission to occupy the land, saying, "Now that you have stood both tests you may use my feather any time you want to talk to our Father Sun, the Creator, and I will deliver your message because I am the conqueror of air and master of height. I am the only one who has the power of space above, for I represent the loftiness of the spirit and can deliver your prayers to the Creator."

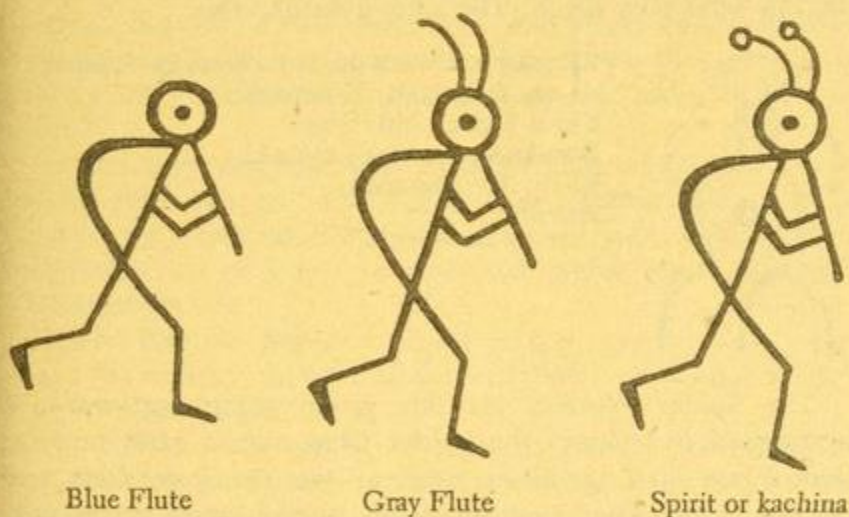
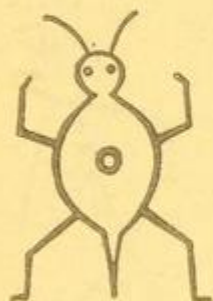


Figure 8. Kókopilau

Ever since then the people have used the feathers of an eagle for their prayer-feathers or *páhos*, and sing to a sick child, knowing that the sweet power of music will help to heal him. The locust *máhu* is known as the Humpbacked Flute Player, the *kachina* named Kókopilau, because he looked like wood [*koko*—wood; *pilau*—hump] (Figure 8). In the hump

on his back he carried seeds of plants and flowers,* and with the music of his flute he created warmth. When the people moved off on their migrations over the continent they carved pictographs of him on rocks all the way from the tip of South America up to Canada, and it was for these two *máhus* that the Blue Flute and Gray Flute clans and societies were named.

Having obtained the eagle's permission to occupy the land,** the people now divided into four groups, each going a different direction. With those going to the north was the Blue Flute Clan, accompanied by one of the two *máhus*. Every so often this Humpbacked Flute Player would stop and scatter seeds from the hump on his back. Then he would march on, playing his flute and singing a song. His song is still remembered, but the words are so ancient that nobody knows what they mean. The song goes like this:



Kitana-po, ki-tana-po, ki-tana-po, ki-tana-PO!
 Ai-na, ki-na-weh, ki-na-weh
 Chi-li li-cha, chi-li li-cha
 Don-ka-va-ki, mas-i-ki-va-ki
 Ki-ve, ki-ve-na-meh
 HOPET!

The Spider Woman led this group going northward. It comprised five clans: the Spider Clan named after her, the Blue Flute Clan, the Ghost or Fire Clan, the Snake Clan, and the Sun Clan. They traveled slowly up the length of the continent on the west side of the mountain wall. Going was easy in the tropical country, where it was warm and there were plenty of fruits and vegetables to eat. Then the land became drier and colder. Sometimes they stopped for a year or more to plant and harvest some of the corn they carried with them.

* The Kókopilau or Kokopeli *kachina* is often made with a long penis to symbolize the seeds of human reproduction also.

** The national emblems of the United States and Mexico both contain the eagle.

They would make homes by digging holes in the ground and roofing them with brush and poles—which people now describe as “pit houses.” Then the star which was guiding them moved on, and they packed up again to follow it. The remains of these pit houses and the rock writings they made on their way are the “flags” and “footprints” marking their long journey.

Northward and still northward the star kept leading them until they came to a land of perpetual snow and ice. At night they burrowed into snowbanks and kept warm with the power of heat they were able to evoke. For water they planted the little jar of water they always carried; it became a spring which gushed forth water here just as it had in the dry deserts they had crossed to the south. They also carried a little bowl of earth. Into this they planted seeds of corn and melon; and as they sang over it, the seeds grew into plants and the plants bore corn and melons. Such were the powers they possessed because they were still pristinely pure on this new Fourth World.

At last they reached what is now the Arctic Circle. “It is as far as we can go,” they said to one another. “The way is blocked by a mountain of snow, a sea of ice. Clearly this is the Back Door of this Fourth World, which Sótuknang said was closed to us.”

Spider Woman, however, urged them to go on. “You have magic powers given you. Use them. Melt this mountain of snow, this sea of ice.”

The Spider Clan agreed at once, persuading the others to pool their magic powers to melt the closed Back Door—the Blue Flute Clan using the Humpbacked Flute Player to play his flute to bring tropical warmth; the Fire Clan summoning the fire deep inside the earth; the Sun Clan invoking the heat of the sun; and the Snake Clan trying to crack the mountain of snow and the sea of ice with mighty vibrations, the snake having the power to utilize the vibrations sent along the world’s axis by the two Twins because he lives deep underground. Four times they tried, but failed to break through the closed Back Door.

Sótuknang then appeared to Spider Woman and said sternly, “If my Uncle, the Creator, and I, his Nephew, had allowed

you to open this Back Door, disaster would have come. The melted mountain of snow and sea of ice would have flooded this new Fourth World and forever changed its shape from the way we ordained it to be. You have done wrong. Because you helped to create these people and have aided them in all their Emergences, we have allowed you to remain young and beautiful. But now because you have disobeyed our wishes I am going to let your own thread run out. We are not going to cut it off. Just let it run out until you are an ugly old woman. Now something more. Because the Spider Clan named after you also encouraged the people to use their sacred powers wrongly, I ordain that the Spider Clan hereafter will breed wickedness and evil. That is what I had to say. Now I have said it."

So all the clans turned back from the north and returned southward along the east side of the wall of mountains until they came to Pisisvaiyu, now known as the Colorado River. The Spider Clan, separating from the others, then continued on south to the place from which they all had started. The other four clans, the Fire, Blue Flute, Snake, and Sun Clans, turned eastward and travel until they came to the Atlantic Ocean. Then they turned back and began their slow migration to the western limit of the land.



THE SERPENT MOUND

On the great prairies they stopped again. The Snake Clan especially wanted to leave its footprint here, but there were no cliffs on which to mark the picture writing. So the people left their signature in the shape of a great mound of earth resembling a snake (Figure 9).

Some contemporary Hopis believe that the great Serpent Mound near Loudon, Ohio, may have been constructed by their ancestors. The largest serpent effigy in the world, it is an earth embankment nearly one-fourth of a mile long, twenty feet wide, and five feet high, grown over with grass that has prevented it from erosion. It represents a serpent whose body is extended in seven deep curves. Its jaws are open, the

walls forming them being about sixty feet long and seventeen feet wide. Between them is a large oval mound, commonly believed to be an egg which the serpent is swallowing.

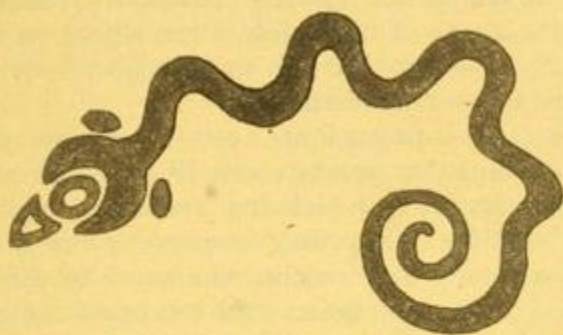


Figure 9. Serpent Mound

Whatever its origin may be, a member of the Snake Clan interpreted the meaning of the serpent mound, according to Hopi tradition, from a photograph and drawing of it. As there was no rock in the area, the village where the people lived, the burial mounds nearby, and the serpent mound itself were made of plastered mud—*chochmo* [mud mound]. The oval mound represents the village. It was placed within the jaws of the snake to show that it was protected by the snake's power. Its extension, sticking out in front, shows that the snake has the power to draw light. The two small round mounds on each side of his head represent his eyes as well as the circular markings on his body. The great length of his body indicates that he is the longest snake known to the people. He faces west because the people were traveling west when they built this mound, although he is the guardian snake of the east and would continue to protect them until they reached the wall of mountains separating east from west. His name is *Tókchi'i* [Guardian of the East].*

There are five other snakes of the directions. *Pálulukang* [Water Snake] is the Guardian of the South, who protected

* There is a shrine for him southeast of Oraibi called *Kouknupovi*, and it is said a similar shrine was placed for him on the Atlantic Coast.



Above:

Have you acquired now wisdom enough to see in this symbol what even the modern Hopi medicine man could not? The spiraling tail is the kundalini energy welling up from the Leydig/Lyden. The four (outer-side) humps symbolize the gonad, solar plexus, thymus, and thyroid energy centers respectively. Above these are two human eyes above which the third eye chakra (the pineal), and the crown chakra (the pituitary gland) are depicted.

the people when they were in that area.* Masichu'a [Gray Horned Snake] is the snake of the north. Káto'ya [Black Snake] is the guardian of the west and night. Táwataho [Sun, Flying, or Whip Snake] governs the Above, being able to fly and never touching the ground. Tuwáchu'a [Sand or Side-winder] is the snake of the Below, from whom we receive the vibrations of the earth and the knowledge of the movement of things that inhabit the earth.**

Continuing their migrations west, the people crossed the wall of mountains that separate east from west, being the axis of the continent, along which the Twins at either end send out their vibrations. They were now under the protection of Káto'ya. Eventually they reached the shore of the sea to the west, turned back east again, and recrossed the mountains. Their movement became progressively slower as the star began to guide them in a great circle over a high, dry plateau whose center is now known as the Four Corners, being the only point in the United States where four States touch. Here it stopped over Chaco Canyon in northwestern New Mexico.

THE RACE TRACKS AT CHACO CANYON

Chaco Canyon, now a national monument, contains the finest remains of an ancient civilization north of Mexico. In the canyon, eight miles long and two miles wide, are found eighteen major ruins, including Pueblo Bonito, Chettro Ketl, and Pueblo del Arroyo, and hundreds of smaller sites. Pueblo Bonito is the largest single ruin yet found. Covering three acres, it was five stories high and contained thirty-two kivas and eight hundred rooms, housing a population of twelve hundred people. Built more than a thousand years ago, the walls of this great pueblo were constructed of alternate layers

* This is the snake who in puppet form dances in the kiva during the Night Kachina Dances.

** Of these six directional snakes only those of the Below, North, and West are used during the Snake-Antelope Ceremony, these being the only ones whose power man can control.

of large rocks and small stones fitted together so tightly that no mortar was necessary.

This great crossroads of all clans figures so prominently in the migration legends that we made two trips to Chaco Canyon, taking Hopi informants with us. John Lansa on the last trip made some interesting discoveries.

Hundreds of artifacts had been found during the excavations: stone tools, bone implements, baskets, pottery, cotton cloth, and turquoise beads. Among these were seashells, the skeletons of fourteen macaws in one room, and the feathers of tropical birds commonly believed to have been brought in over ancient trade routes. According to our Hopi friends, they confirm the migration route of the Flute Clan, which still uses the heads of macaws and feathers of tropical birds in the Flute Ceremony, and of the Snake Clan, which uses seashells. Displayed in the museum were two other artifacts identified as a neckpiece and an inlaid earring, the *túoinaka* (stacked-up-corn ear jewel), worn by the Flute Maidens in the Flute Ceremony. In addition to these, hundreds of fragments were excavated at Tetra Chetl and taken to the repository in Globe, Arizona, for restoration and assembly. Among these we later identified fragments of wooden parrots such as are still used on the altar of the Blue Flute Society.

At Chaco one whole cliff wall was covered with pictographs, including a row of Kokopilau figures and the signatures of many other clans: the Snake, Sun, Bear, Sand, Coyote, Lizard, Eagle, Water, Parrot, Spider, and Bow. John was sure that there were certain shrines nearby. Park officials knew of none but graciously took us in a four-wheel-drive truck up to the high plateau behind unexcavated Pueblo Alto and overlooking Esgavada Wash to the north. After an hour's patient search, John found one shrine. Although he had never been there before, he sighted from this and located a second—a pile of rocks under which he dug out three circular stones. From these two shrines he sighted the location of a third across the wash.

These three shrines,* he told us later, marked the courses

* *Pohoki* (prayer standing house), also known as *tátuskya* (shrine in open).

of large rocks and small stones fitted together so tightly that no mortar was necessary.

This great crossroads of all clans figures so prominently in the migration legends that we made two trips to Chaco Canyon, taking Hopi informants with us. John Lansa on the last trip made some interesting discoveries.

Hundreds of artifacts had been found during the excavations: stone tools, bone implements, baskets, pottery, cotton cloth, and turquoise beads. Among these were seashells, the skeletons of fourteen macaws in one room, and the feathers of tropical birds commonly believed to have been brought in over ancient trade routes. According to our Hopi friends, they confirm the migration route of the Flute Clan, which still uses the heads of macaws and feathers of tropical birds in the Flute Ceremony, and of the Snake Clan, which uses seashells. Displayed in the museum were two other artifacts identified as a neckpiece and an inlaid earring, the *túoinaka* (stacked-up-corn ear jewel), worn by the Flute Maidens in the Flute Ceremony. In addition to these, hundreds of fragments were excavated at Tetra Chetl and taken to the repository in Globe, Arizona, for restoration and assembly. Among these we later identified fragments of wooden parrots such as are still used on the altar of the Blue Flute Society.

At Chaco one whole cliff wall was covered with pictographs, including a row of Kokopilau figures and the signatures of many other clans: the Snake, Sun, Bear, Sand, Coyote, Lizard, Eagle, Water, Parrot, Spider, and Bow. John was sure that there were certain shrines nearby. Park officials knew of none but graciously took us in a four-wheel-drive truck up to the high plateau behind unexcavated Pueblo Alto and overlooking Esgavada Wash to the north. After an hour's patient search, John found one shrine. Although he had never been there before, he sighted from this and located a second—a pile of rocks under which he dug out three circular stones. From these two shrines he sighted the location of a third across the wash.

These three shrines,* he told us later, marked the courses

* *Pohoki* (prayer standing house), also known as *tátuskya* (shrine in open).

their ceremonies only with their *típoni* or clan fetish. Here they built a new altar like the one they had been forced to leave behind at Chaco Canyon. The priests carved the wooden *kyaro* [parrot] with great care, for the feathers of this bird bring the warmth necessary for germination. The clan then moved to Shongopovi before eventually settling in Oraibi.

BETATAKIN AND KEET SEEL

Some people say that the Snake, Fire, and Sun Clans also went to Canyon de Chelly before they parted from the Flute Clan. At any rate, they soon migrated west to a wild and beautiful region marked by great arched caves in the high cliff walls. Here at Kawéstima [North Village] each of the three clans established a village of its own.

The village to the south, Betatakin, is situated down in a gloomy box canyon a 1½-mile walk from the top of the canyon. It is built in a huge cave whose arch rises 236 feet high in the 500-foot wall of a red sandstone cliff, and it contains nearly 150 rooms. It was built by the Fire Clan. In the rock writings nearby are two interesting figures, among others (Figure 10a and 10b).

The man in Figure 10a is said to be Taknokwunu, the spirit who controls the weather. It is easy to see why this figure with the rainbow stripes inside the shield was marked on the wall, for Figure 10b, with three quadrants painted red, shows that three-fourths of the surrounding area had dried up for lack of rain. This seems substantiated by tree-ring dating, which indicates that Betatakin was occupied between 1242 and 1300, embracing the period of the Long Drought. The four handprints to the left of Figure 10a show that the Fire Clan had completed its four-directional migration and was on its way to Oraibi.

For centuries the Fire Clan always looked back on Betatakin as its ancestral home. After the disastrous split of 1906 at Oraibi when one quarreling faction moved out, it was with



the intention of returning to Betatakin. Even today some dissidents in Hotevilla talk of going back to Betatakin, though it is now under government control.



Figure 10a.

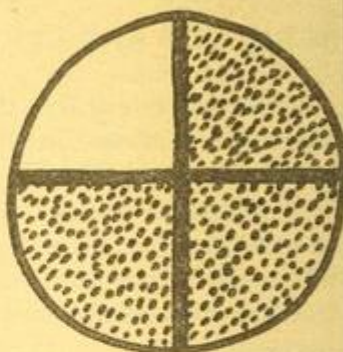


Figure 10b.

Rock writings near Betatakin

The village to the north, an 11-mile horseback ride from Betatakin, is the largest cliff pueblo in Arizona, containing more than 160 rooms. It is equally spectacular, lying in a similar large cave. Its name is Keet Seel,* and it was built by the Spider Clan.

The third village, built by the Snake Clan, is now known as Inscription House; it lies 30 miles west and contains about 75 rooms.

It is ironic that all Kawéstimá, called "North Village" because it lay north of Oraibi, now comprises the Navajo National Monument; and the builders of its three villages—ancestors of today's Hopi Snake, Fire, and Sun Clans—are known only as Anasazi, a Navajo name for the "Ancient

* Or Kiet Siel, which in Navajo means "broken pottery." It was abandoned in 1286 in a peaceful, orderly withdrawal after many rooms had been carefully sealed.

Ones" who preceded them. There is nothing at all Navajo about the villages and their traditions.

Abandoning these spectacular villages, the three clans moved south to build a new village on a point above present-day Moencopi. The Spider and Snake Clans carved markings on a stone near the spring. About 1870 a Mormon named Ashie cut out the portion of the rock containing the markings and mounted it over the doorway of the home which had just been built by Tuvi, for whom Tuba City is named. Here it was seen for years.

For a long while the Fire Clan remained near Moencopi. The Snake Clan moved down along the Little Colorado, establishing a new village at Móngpatuiqa [Owl Point Water]. The Spider Clan traveled along Moencopi Wash to Talastema [Praise of Pollen], now known as Blue Canyon, where they built a village whose ruins are still visible. The clan then migrated to build a new village at Keleva [Sparrow Hawk Shrine].

Finally, after centuries of migration, all three clans moved to Oraibi, camping below the cliffs next to the Kachina Clan until they were accepted in the village.

The Bell Witch of Tennessee

by

Charles Bailey Bell and Harriet Parks Miller.

The book was copyright 1934 but compiles firsthand eyewitness testimony from numerous family sources directly involved in the ongoing phenomena when they occurred, all written many decades earlier.

The Book of Enoch outlines that a small portion of the spirits of the Watchers' progeny were allowed to remain, bodiless, on the earth plane after the Deluge as instruments of evil - "evil spirits" - for God to use in His plans. It is evident to the present author that despite attempts of disinformation writers to ascribe materialist or mental causes to such phenomena, it is rather glaringly obvious, when one takes the time to study firsthand testimony, that **poltergeists** represent the spirits referred to in the Book of Enoch. Few people seem to realize these days that many poltergeists are on record as being able to talk clearly and several have had their testimony written down. Most remarkable and loquacious of these was probably the Bell Witch, which described itself at one point as a demon. It did so when queried why, given that it so mercilessly harassed all the other members of the family with endless cruel pranks, it should leave Lucy Bell (the mother of the family) unmolested and indeed showered her with gifts and praise. The reason the poltergeist entity gave was that Lucy **"was spiritually protected from demons by her persistent kindness and selflessness, that she always treated all creatures with gentleness and consideration, and that she always said 'thank you' to even the slightest tribute offered her; even when given by a demon."** (Is this why the media is so eager to corrupt us? To make us vulnerable...?)

For years the poltergeist tormented the Bell family, until it actually murdered the father of the Bell family by poisoning him while he slept. The demon absolutely despised the father of the family, apparently attempting to possess him a number of times, albeit unsuccessfully, and also seemed bent on the goal of obstructing the marriage of the youngest in the family, the beautiful and genial Betsy Bell, who was desirous to marry one Joshua Gardner. The demon literally made their lives a living hell for many months until they both relented, realizing they would never have any peace, and young Joshua went his way. Shortly thereafter one Richard Powell, an older man who had been in the Legislature courted Betsy and eventually married her, apparently meeting the demon's approval. The only justification

the poltergeist gave was that a future generation would show that it was genealogically ideal for Betsy to marry the way it wanted her to. It can only be said that it must have been done in order for the bloodline to eventually bring about some special individual or lineage, but whether this was for the purpose of incarnating some key figure or perhaps selective breeding in preparation for the eventual fifth root race, none can be sure.

Although there is much information out there on the topic of the Bell Witch, little of it is factual and what is worse, the most interesting and revealing prophecies of the Bell Witch have never been reprinted after the 1934 edition in which they were first published. I believe this is because of the nature of the material revealed, being contrary to the interests of Freemasonry. Indeed, the "bellwitch.com" website that exists these days appears to exist mainly to condemn the information in the prophecies out of hand. (And who has had the money to keep this website funded to this purpose for decades on end...? Hmm, lemmie guess...)

The reason for the inclusion of this material here will be self evident. But of particular note is that the demon mentioned that remarkably advanced civilizations existed in prehistory, unsuspected by modern people, and these were destroyed because of their sinfulness and opposition to God. Remarkably, the demon even used the same language the Hopi use to describe the destructions of the previous 'worlds'; *"where the seas had been, there is now land, and where land had been, there are now seas..."* Note that the Hopi myths would not be written down in English until Frank Waters compiled the Book of the Hopi over a hundred years after the Bell Witch incident. Note also that the poltergeist predicts not only the world wars, which at that time were still to come, but also the corruption of the era were are apparently living in right now, characterized by mass apostasy and irreligion. Cayce, the Hopi, and the Bell Witch are agreed in that there will be another catastrophe due to sin and the coming of another root race. The following may be taken as a further cautionary warning for the way we are living at this time.

For those "already converted"; may this testimony make you all the whiter by the blood of the Lamb.

CHAPTER VIII

JOHN BELL JR.'S RECOLLECTIONS OF THE SPIRIT ON ITS RETURN VISIT.

In March, 1828, without demonstrations, noises or preliminary warning, one evening while John Jr., sat reading as usual, a voice which he recognized at once as that most often used by the Spirit said, "John, I am in hopes you will not be as angry at me on this visit as you were on my last. I shall do nothing to cause you offense; I have been in the West Indies for seven years, and—"

John interrupted to say to the Spirit, in the same stern way as before, "Wherever you have been, or whatever you are, your proper place is in Hell, and the next visit you make you should go there and stay."

The Spirit took him seriously and told him it knew he would not understand why it came, that if he could he would know that some of the things it had done would at last result in the best for succeeding generations. "John, I am repeating this to you again and again, hoping you will see it." It said it knew that the death of his father in such a manner could but cast a gloom upon his son's life.

THIS IS THE MOST IMPORTANT CHAPTER, CONGRATULATE TO EDGAR CAYCE READINGS!

THE BELL WITCH

"You are telling me to go to Hell, John; such Spirits as I sometimes get a vacation, even banishment from their abode; but I will tell you there are thousands of human beings now living on this earth who are worse than I; they are only restrained by their fellow beings. If, after reaching their future abode, their Spirit could return to this earth, they would raise a thousand times more Hell than I have done. Don't forget that each one of you will have a Spirit, and that men on earth are best controlled through Spiritual influence. If this influence is not recognized finally, the world will be lost. As you think of me now, you would add millions of others to your thoughts and think a thousand times worse of most of them, if their Spirits came back on earth. There are Spirits millions of years old, John, that never have been connected with a body, but were created Spirits. Here on earth only the physical part of man, under mental control, is visible to his fellows. What a difference, John, if you knew what they are thinking! I know what you are thinking now."

John replied, "I want you to know what I am thinking. It is that I would give my life freely if I could tangibly grasp your form in my arms and crush you slowly, giving you the pain you caused my father scores of times, and then throw

THE BELL WITCH

you straight into the fires of Hell, if there be any such place. You would not be here if you did not know of your safety. I think you are thrice a demon Spirit; you belong to a world of demons; you come to this world where you cannot be harmed by its inhabitants. You are now neither of this world nor your own—a wandering thing between this world and some other; you must be as unhappy as you admit. I feel as if you would like to get back to your home, if they would let you stay there. You are too mean for them to wish to exist in your presence. I have repeatedly told you that I don't believe what you say of the good that will come of my father's punishment, and as often told you not to repeat it."

While John was talking, the Spirit said, "I am leaving you for the night. Just think over the things I have told you and be assured that I am willing to give you all the information I may possess. Let me know of the things you believe might result in some good."

As already mentioned, the Spirit did not like negroes; it could not understand how the Bells could tolerate them, and look after their comfort as they did.

To John, Jr., it asserted that it had known of Africa millions of years ago, and that parts of that country now covered by the jungles, and also

THE BELL WITCH

parts of the Sahara desert, had been inhabited by a race of people superior to any the world had before or since known, and continued to be so civilized for thousands of years; then sunk so low in vice, corruption and cruelties to each other that it was entirely destroyed and there remained not a vestige of human life for thousands and thousands of years; then came the negro and several other races of the lowest order of humanity. Some ten thousand years ago, Egypt developed a civilization that was superior to that of this country. Carthage and a few others attained a high degree of civilization, no account of which is in your histories; this was long before your histories began. The Spirit then said that the most unfortunate occurrence in the history of the United States would be a war between the States, resulting in making the negro slaves as free as their present masters. It said that it had already been so determined by the Director of All Things; and with all its dislike for the negro race, it would agree with John that while the loss would be great to the South, that in the end it would be better to free the negroes.

John Jr., believed if it could be so agreed that the negroes' owners be paid for them they should be freed when it would not be a social evil, which would be many years. He himself did not think

THE BELL WITCH

slavery could go on indefinitely in the United States, yet he thought the negroes brought to the United States and made slaves had been much improved by their contact with civilized people. He assured the Spirit that he knew just as much of the negroes in his own country, as it did, and had no cause for such dislike of them as it had shown; that the most barbarous negroes in Africa would become less cruel and saner in their actions after six months slavery in Robertson county than it displayed toward his father and Betsy. There was no answer whatever to this charge.

The next evening the Spirit came while John was reading over the plans of the battle of New Orleans, which were at once recognized by the Spirit.

It said, "There will be another battle at New Orleans in the war spoken of last night. The city will be captured by a Tennessean; he is an officer in the U. S. Navy now, but he will be on the other side. This fight at New Orleans will determine you to go into the army against the North, but you will not realize your decision. You will depart from this world just after that battle at the city in which you have felt so interested.

John interrupted to say that he might depart shortly if there was any prospect of the Spirit remaining long.

THE BELL WITCH

Without notice of the interruption, the Spirit continued: "You fought at New Orleans the veterans who were soldiers against Napoleon in Europe. Their attempts against you Americans were extremely pitiful. Why was this? John, the Americans were trained in the great outdoors; they had absorbed the spirit of their country; they knew exactly what a rifle was made for; they knew to aim at something. The target in this case was a British soldier; their practice had made their aim deadly; their spirit gave them the same coolness as yours. You could shoot a turkey's head off at one hundred yards, and so could many others. It is at what you are aiming, then the accuracy of the aim that counts in your world. Those British soldiers were machines, simply taught to fire in the direction of the enemy, finely drilled, but not for the battle at New Orleans. If Wellington's and Blucher's armies, which defeated Napoleon at Waterloo, had both been at New Orleans, and their antagonist had been the same American force, with a simple addition of ten thousand men, they would have been disastrously defeated. It was foreordained that the English were to be whipped, and their foe was prepared for just such a battle. The hundreds of English soldiers who fell behind their dead comrades to save their own lives were not cowards; they sim-

THE BELL WITCH

ply recognized what their commanders seemed not to understand, that the Americans had aid which they could not overcome."

John Jr., replied, "Yes, we had aid; good eyes and long practice at rifle shooting; our bodies were fairly well covered; the British came forward in plain view and were easily hit. As to why they were so foolhardy as to make the assault, I do not know; they were attempting the impossible. That they would be defeated was easily foreseen by all our men."

"Yes, John, easily foreseen; but you fail to say why an English general failed to foresee that which backwoods American soldiers plainly saw. Pakenham threw away the lives of hundreds of soldiers and his own life in such a way that the human side of mankind can never understand the cause, the utter lack of military reasoning of the able English general. The cause was beyond the human understanding. He was led to destruction by an irresistible force."

John replied: "No doubt a soldier fights best when he has a good cause, and is in his own country. Our soldiers had constantly in mind what it would mean for the city to be taken; not just the destruction of property, but there were many French people in New Orleans, and we knew the English hatred for them, and had fears for them,

THE BELL WITCH

which added to our determination to drive them back. I am hoping your prophecy of that city's capture will never come true. I am sorry the subject came up."

The Spirit said in the history of all countries, there have been wars and always will be. There are times when it is best to fight it out and quit quarreling.

At the next conference the Spirit said, "The United States will have wars, no doubt in your time, but with the exception of the one spoken of, a result of which will be the negroes' freedom, these wars will not be serious until a great war which will likely involve nearly the whole world will occur. The United States at that time will have become one of the world's greatest nations; therefore, will be drawn into this terrible struggle. Millions of men will be killed, countries left in financial straits, and years of suffering invade every nation. Many people, as usual when wars occur, will for the time profit and become accustomed to a life of gain and luxury, and forget what the after results of such a great conflict must inevitably cause. Your country will suffer morally, financially, spiritually, and thousands actually will suffer from want of the necessities of life. Again, I am telling you that it can never recover except by a complete spiritual adjustment.

THE BELL WITCH

For some time after this great war there will be threats and signs of another great upheaval, which if it comes will be far more devastating and fearful in character than the one the world thought too terrible for the mind to grasp. Don't for a moment believe that men alone can adjust the world's affairs at that time. You are being told now that your country would have to be entirely different from all other great countries if there is not a **revolution**. It may not be one of blood, but such as the great Roman government had to undergo even before its fall. That government, the greatest ever known in this world, fell through the greed and the meanness of the rich oppressing the poor. All laws were for the benefit of the rich; finally Rome had only citizens who were either mere slaves or rich. The all-important part of Roman history is that the followers of Jesus Christ were persecuted under Roman governors; the Roman government ended. The Christian religion followed the Roman greatness; they are now firmly established all over the world, long after Rome's greatest rulers have been forgotten, the humblest of the leaders in Christianity are having sermons preached from their sayings; some of these followers of Jesus Christ were Romans. The greatest quality the Roman had was tenacity; once the Christians converted a Roman

THE BELL WITCH

he stayed so and converted others. If Rome had been a follower of Jesus Christ nineteen hundred years ago, on to the date of the decline of their government, they would not have fallen. Selfishness, licentious habits, oppression of the poor, the rich profiting on the suffering of the poor ultimately leads to the downfall of any country. I have seen it for some millions of years. Your country will be tried out. You may be sure there will be a great social change, and the government itself will undergo trials unexpected; it should be equal to this great trial. I shall be there at that time; there will be thousands of Spirits unrecognized. As to whether your world continues and recovers, or ends, will depend upon whether the minds of men receive favorably the thoughts given to them spiritually, and unselfishly strive from the highest to the lowest, not merely to recover financially, but each strive to uplift his fellow man and bring the country back to Jesus Christ. Your preachers have at all times, as a class, been your best men, but they can do more harm than any others. Some will at that time outspokenly deny the divinity of Jesus Christ, even deny that there is a Heaven or Hell. There can be no doubt of the serious damage of such a belief; the world should never become converted to the doctrine that sin will not be punished, both here and here-

THE BELL WITCH

after. Preachers will tell you of "the unpardonable sin"—yes, there are many unpardoned sins, because of the sinners' attitude, but God Almighty can pardon any sin He wishes. Millions of years ago all human beings, after arriving at the stage where they had reason, knew that God Almighty could do anything."

When asked if it could explain a reason for it being allowed on earth when God could quickly banish it, the reply was, "There is a reason for my appearance here again, and if you will think with the thinking power, of which you are capable, you will know at once. On my first visit here, people thought the things I did were most unheard of and not of value; the very fact that I could talk was a subject of wonder. What I am telling is no greater wonder than things people thought of me when I was here before; but the vast importance of what is being told to you will seem incredible when given to the world; its very seriousness will render it doubtful other than to men of the highest intellectuality, whose minds have wondered on these same things. Many centuries ago there were nations which believed the world's inhabitants were from Heaven, having been sent here because they were not yet prepared to associate with Angels, but were here for further preparation. Now, do not conclude those

THE BELL WITCH

people to be the most unaccountable imbeciles ever on earth, when you will have people in the United States who believe themselves quite intelligent preachers, yet will, as told you heretofore, disbelieve in Heaven and Hell, and the Divinity of Jesus Christ! When they reject the gospel of Jesus Christ, that will be as unpardonable as any sin committed. The best of theologians will come to this conclusion; they must if the world is to be saved after the plans of the Creator."

The Spirit was asked, "How can one believe you when you say you have seen things happening repeatedly for millions of years?"

"Yes," it rejoined, "I have seen over and over again, things happening in the same country for millions of years; the human mind cannot grasp the meaning of always, eternity, or the infinity of space. A Spirit such as you are listening to is a perpetual creation, not bounded by space or time, created by a power to whom this world must bow as The Infinite Being. This Being must be accepted by a faith that only can be realized by a being possessed of a soul and that soul regenerated by acceptance of Christ as the Saviour of men; His Spirit has endured and will endure for all time, even after this world has ceased to be. Now, the people of this world must not forget, this world will surely come to an end. If the sci-

THE BELL WITCH

entists will dig under the right parts of the earth's surface they will find the remains of destroyed civilization hundreds of thousands of years ago. Where your farm is now, the land was covered by the sea; where the sea is now, once was land and a civilized people; all gone, destroyed millions of years ago. That the world can be destroyed by its Creator at any time or by any means He chooses, should bring the world of sinners to their knees; its destruction can be complete within a few minutes. At no time will the inhabitants of the world, as a whole, believe there will be an end to the world; at the time when they think least of it, the end will come. Worlds many times larger than this have been destroyed so suddenly that it was only like a powder pan flash. No being can foretell when the end of a world will be, or if it will be so complete a destruction as never to be habitable again; it would only be a matter of opinion to say that this world will be completely destroyed; it can only be said, as already stated, that all the habitable part of this world has been destroyed. Do not for one instant doubt what is being told you; there is certain to come a time when what is being said to you will be proven. There are those who would sneer at it if you were to tell them should that time be at hand, and the best they could do would be to go down on their

THE BELL WITCH

knees and be prompt in doing so. You are not being told this because there are statements in Scriptures of the world coming to an end; that was discussed with your preachers seven years ago. What is said to you now is what is expected, judging absolutely from past observation. Truly, your world is not yet worth destroying; the present population of the world does not compare intellectually or otherwise, with that of other remote days, long ago destroyed. When a world becomes so enlightened that there are no more inventions worth having, and the poor become helpless and starving, the rich thinking only of themselves, and suffering becomes so widespread over the world that the Creator will no longer permit it, then prepare for the end. When this world is destroyed again, it would seem that it will be complete destruction and never again be habitable."

The next evening the Spirit continued: "Have you digested that which was told you last night?"

John replied that it was wholly indigestible to him and he could not comprehend it all.

"That was just as expected. Why should a human be told worth-while things? It has rarely amounted to anything if told them; valuable things pass their understanding; and you just remember that there are so many things that cannot be understood now that you will be told only

THE BELL WITCH

a few. You are not credulous, but just pass these things on and there will come a time when there will be more intelligence on this earth, as to how it is used will be the important factor. Great church buildings will be erected, and those occupying the church, in many instances, will think that enough, just to give the Lord a fine building; but their minds and hearts are not engaged in helping some one else. The great Catholic Church saved the Christian religion, through the dark ages; yet the edifices built by them have been so gorgeous and costly that it is not Christ-like. That money could have been better placed in helping the poor, and building modest buildings; that idea, though, will continue, but there is no doubt that a Christian community, with a church building of moderate cost and occupied by real Christians, will be more pleasing to the Almighty than a magnificent building with numerous poor in the same neighborhood. There will be numerous Christians at the time we are contemplating, but far more real sinners who are giving no thought to others; they will have every opportunity of knowing of the Spiritual conditions, yet not accept the only hope for the world. Again, too many human beings will doubt that the Creator created man; they are attempting to say now that they were not created—well, that point was

THE BELL WITCH

theorized over. When the world was peopled by the beings told you of, they felt satisfied over their scientific conclusions, the present inhabitants will have their origin and creation **all reasoned out**; it does not help any to know more than that **God created them and when He likes will destroy for all time those who are not prepared to go**. Do not think this presumptuous for such a Spirit as I to be telling you of these things; the Creator has used the devil himself in his plans, and can use anything he wishes. He may be using me—I do not know—for the time I am to be here; let us hope I may be used in a way **that may help future generations**; they will need help, for as surely as the world now stands, those living at the time we have discussed **will live longer in a few years** than any of their ancestors, including those of Bible times, ever lived; they will have such responsibilities that they themselves will feel crushed and worn out. America is an old country inhabited millions of years before your people ever heard of it by a superior race; they were destroyed to be succeeded by others; they underwent the hardships and struggles accompanying the building of a great civilization. They had the wonderful buildings, great schools and mighty machinery that this era will acquire before it passes, but all that did not prevent their

THE BELL WITCH

destruction, along with all their worldly goods. Their scientists told them of how long the world had stood; that it would not last forever, but so many millions of years that they need not think of it. You are being told the facts—at the very height of their civilization, both North and South America were destroyed, likewise all inhabitable portions of the earth, and John, the largest portion was inhabited by a civilization far superior to any now on earth. They were destroyed by a quavering and shaking of the earth, so mighty that where oceans had been, there became dry land; where valleys and beautiful fields had been, there became oceans; a general leveling, upheaval and change of the entire surface of the earth. After all this came the other races, lower, yet they succeeded in becoming highly civilized. It has always been a question to the world's inhabitants as to where they came from. It is much more important as to where they are going. Their stay will be longer there. It would be useless to go into this with you further than to say men do not know how they got here and never will know; as to where they are going, millions will be uncertain. To you, in the presence of The Great Creator, is being said that to those who have been told the things of their chance for future happiness and reject its offer, there can be no reason for

THE BELL WITCH

complaint if they suffer everlasting loss of their souls. There can be no reason for their Creator driving human beings into accepting eternal peace. They have been created with a mind and made free to accept or reject anything they like or dislike. Human beings have forced religious doctrines upon their fellow men, but they were in no way carrying out the Creator's plans when this was done. There are now countries that have State Churches, a certain Church being recognized by the State; there has been a time when this was a means by which some of the best people might be persecuted. Now look over the European countries and you will see that a few of these are far behind the world in education and Christianity; and as time goes on, if their Church and State rule is not abolished, they will be still further behind. Some of these very countries will, within the next century, prohibit religion of any kind being taught; will abolish the missionary organizations formed in their country; will allow all kinds of sins that are unlawful in this country; at that time the whole world will be near the ultimate finish. There will be organizations teaching no forms of government now known, and no religion of any kind; they will consider that to be religious is to be superstitious, that the real goal is to get all out of life while here. There will be nothing to

PARMASONRY
MARKSMAN

LUCIFERIANISM

THE BELL WITCH

anticipate or fear after death; and do not forget, this country will have great numbers of the same kind; for all these people everywhere, Jesus Christ gave up his life that they might be saved; they will think little and what they do will be their own philosophy; their preachers will become too much inclined to philosophy and passing changes, forgetting that to be a pastor is the important role for a preacher. Great philosophers have been of value, but the quotation from Rousseau, "Socrates died like a philosopher, Jesus Christ like a God," should be thought of when mentioning Socrates or other philosophers in sermons."

"Once again, the being speaking to you is well acquainted with the facts. Jesus Christ died as your Bible teaches; that he was dead, buried, and arose, is just as true as that you were born. Thousands of Spirits, if allowed to talk, could tell you of that day. After millions of years, knowing of cruelties on earth, that to which Jesus Christ was subjected was the most affecting ever witnessed by the Spirit world, both good and demon Spirits. He had withstood the temptations offered by the devil, and died a God when he could have destroyed his torturers instantly. There are now millions of men who believe themselves capable of judging Christ, and there will be many millions more in years to come who will say the great acts per-

formed by Jesus Christ, which are told of in the Bible, are not true, and that he was not the being he claimed to be. Pontius Pilate permitted the crucifixion of Jesus Christ, knowing him to be innocent; those denying Christ are as sinful. Pilate was a weakling, scared into the crime by the Jewish priests who were determined that Christ must die. The high priest Caiaphas was the compelling influence; he knew of Pilate's fears for the safety of his political position, and when threatened to disclose to Tiberius the fact that Pilate personally wished Christ to go unpunished and did not wish to give him up to the priest, like most politicians would have done, Pilate gave him up to be crucified. He knew the unrelenting character of those Jews who were opposed to Christ; he had generally given way to them, and now as the politician that he was, as a political expedient, he committed the never-to-be-forgotten heartless act of allowing Christ to be crucified for no other reason than to influence the priest to give a report to Tiberius favorable to himself. Men should remember, when attempting to judge Jesus Christ, what became of Pontius Pilate. Within a comparatively short time after the crucifixion Pilate was ordered to Rome to answer charges preferred against him by the Jews on other crimes. Tiberius died before he arrived at Rome. On account

THE BELL WITCH

of the worry over his many crimes Pilate committed suicide. Now, John, your preachers have not told what became of the actual murderer of Christ—Caiaphas, who led Pilate to believe that Tiberius, the Roman emperor, would censure him if Christ was liberated. No human can tell you what came of Caiaphas; there was no record of his death. I shall only say to you, Jesus Christ ascended and is more glorious today than ever; Caiaphas **descended**. You tell me that my fellow demons banished me; think of this Caiaphas and be assured that they have not **banished him**; he is still there and always will be. While Christ was living many men denied his divinity; the Jews were God's chosen people; yet Jews were his greatest enemies, but remember, John, there was a purpose for it all, and the Jews have been too unmercifully persecuted. There is coming a time when many Jews will be the world's most earnest Christians. Men may preach all the religious doctrines they can invent, but now and for all time **the foundation of it all to be pleasing in the sight of the Creator must be love for your fellowmen**. At the great and critical time to which has been indicated this world is to come, it cannot be repeated too often and emphasized too much that the **lack of love for one another will be the worst situation and must be corrected, or the world will be de-**

THE BELL WITCH

stroyed; its Creator judging that to be the best for those who are following his commandments. There will be more than a billion of the world's population who are not following the Creator's spiritual laws. Why should he not, in justice to the few hundred millions who are, take them on to everlasting peace and obliterate those who put aside his offers of eternal life? The Almighty Creator's own people can scarcely live happily if their world continues in such a rebellious spirit and utter lack of the spiritual feelings and actions so necessary for their happiness."

"There will come a time when the food growing conditions of the world will change; if the world is not destroyed before that time. There will be drouths and floods as in the Bible times. The world will be unfortunate in that there will be no man whose prayers for rains will be answered. If men before that time will heed the warnings of nature and no longer destroy the natural growths; they may continue to reap harvests, but that they will not do. At that time men will heed nothing but science and finances, and the misery following will be fearful for you to contemplate. I have seen it happen before when the most fertile areas of the world became barren. The misery following was most appalling. The

THE BELL WITCH

Great Uncreated Creator has these methods of showing men that he rules the world."

John Bell, Jr., then said to his son: "At no time have the things told you ever been repeated to any human. I have followed a policy of never talking about the Spirit; I could tell you hundreds of acts performed by the Spirit while here that would likely interest people by their very seeming impossibility. You have been told only those things which appear to be of great importance in 1935. I do not believe the Spirit will appear as it did in our home; to perform the things it told me it would have to be everywhere at all times. I think the country will have reached a stage in its history that Spiritual conditions must improve (so often said by the Spirit) that good Spirits must manifest themselves daily in the actions of good people; that people must acknowledge their obligations and recognize they have a spirit. Taking the Spirit's words and studying very carefully its real meaning, I am of the opinion that it predicted a great cataclysm in or about 1935; that it thought the United States would be the most influential country in the world; that the government of the United States would be powerful in its efforts to avert the impending calamity. I am unable to say with exactness what the Spir-

THE BELL WITCH

it's real predictions were as to the final results, but it certainly gave grave predictions for that time.

It told me it would leave on the next night, after having spent several months with me. Frank Miles was invited (by me) to be present, promptly at 8 o'clock, the Spirit appeared. Addressing itself to both of us, saying, "To you two, who are inseparable friends, I say that whether the world ever hears of what I have told John or not, as bad as you both think I have been, I hope it will be recognized that what I have said to John is for the best, and the world will so live. I shall be there; you two will know what I am doing; the world may not recognize Spirits, whether good or demon; both will be here; it will have many of each. Again, John, your descendants will not be worried by me, but I promise you now if it is for their good, and I am allowed, for once I will be helpful to them and their country. I am bidding you and Frank a last farewell. I will be here again in another seven years, to which one hundred will be added."

"That was the last we ever saw or heard of the Spirit. It would be difficult for one not hearing the Spirit or being present at some of its performances, to believe what has often been repeated of it by as good and truthful men as ever lived.

THE BELL WITCH

I would not believe it at all if I had not seen it and had been told by others who heard it, if I had not known these witnesses so well. To no one else but you do I believe it important to tell of the Spirit's talks with me, the most remarkable of all. At no time have I attempted to influence any one's belief regarding this visitor; but to you I regard it a duty to say what I have and to point out that there is nothing to cause disbelief in the things told me. Certainly there is reason to believe that the world was created many hundreds of millions of years ago; and still more reason to believe that the Creator would not have waited until a few thousand years ago to populate it. I have not compared the Spirit's talks with the Bible, as much as it wished, yet to you I admit that if we believe the Bible we must accept the statements of there being Spirits both good and demon; and I do not mean just at the time the Bible was written, but also now. If the Bible, in its passages referring to man as being with a hope of eternal life, was true, then it means now also. We read of Angels; they are certainly good Spirits; if we do not believe there are Angels, we do not accept the Bible statements. It can not be that Angels are not created Spirits, that they have always been; they were not here always; nor do I know if all Angels were created Angels; if some

THE BELL WITCH

other Spirits become Angels. If we do not accept the Bible's teachings and believe there are Spirits, then we must lose hopes of a hereafter, the material body of man goes nowhere. Just when human beings go to Heaven, I admit without hesitation, that I do not know. With all the Spirit's cruelty when visiting our home, it displayed a wonderful knowledge of the future, and it always told of man's hope for the future; I am compelled to say that this being, with all, gave its statements with such accuracy on matters which I knew was humanly impossible, and afterword learned were true, that I am forced to believe the unheard-of things told me. That terrible times it predicted will come, I do not doubt; I hope the world will meet these times as suggested. As I have just said, I do not expect the Spirit to appear as before, but I believe it will be as it stated. At that time the world will have need of spiritual aid and there will be thousands of spirits here.

I am telling you these opinions the Spirit gave me of the final end of the world, not knowing of the real value of its prophecies, but telling you so that in the event it might be a forewarning by which people may be better prepared. The Un-created Creator millions of years ago arranged that the world to be inhabited should be suitable for the beings placed upon it. Temperature has

THE BELL WITCH

been the greatest factor in deciding a planet's habitation. For millions of years this world was too hot for human habitation. The first human beings were of a very low order, as told you before. The Spirit predicted the world would become too hot for human beings to exist, and the heat would increase so rapidly that it would be untenable for human beings in a short time, then suddenly it would be completely destroyed by a mighty explosion. It told me of this several times, as I have indicated; it never thought the majority of people would believe this prediction, but was solicitous that before that time came people should have an opportunity of knowing what it had said. The destruction at the time it was indicated would be complete; as to the world ever becoming inhabitable again, it would not say, nor did it give an exact date of the end.

I tell you the most indelible impression ever made upon my soul was the almost eye-seeing account the Spirit gave of the crucifixion of Jesus Christ, which I have no wish to describe; it was too heart-rending for me to call to your mind. I wish I could never think of it again. My life has been so saddened by this recital of the terrible torture of our Saviour that I can never get over it. When Jesus said on the cross, while suffering torture, "Father, forgive them, for they know

THE BELL WITCH

not what they do," he was so far removed from a human being that I cannot conceive of any man doubting his Divinity. God allowed him to suffer for a great purpose. Human beings suffer at times from their own sins, or just why they never know. I have no complaint to make of the experiences through which I have passed. To my descendants, I wish to say there will be no such harassing treatment as was given my father and sister Betsy; but the Spirit assured me some of them would know of its presence. You should pass these recollections on to your direct descendants, and at such a time as will help the world. Let them be known; until then admonish your descendants to withhold these recollections, and to add this advice, never forget that the United States government is now and will be in their time the best government in the world, and with the Spiritual aid of its citizens will surmount, if possible, any difficulties that may arise, so far as governments are concerned."

TARGETED
BY
SUBVERSION

CHAPTER IX

RECOLLECTIONS OF DR. JOEL THOMAS BELL

J. T. Bell said that immediately after his father, John Bell Jr., gave these recollections to him he also advised him that he had been told many other things, but considered these the ones of greatest value. J. T. Bell then for the first and last time asked his father about subjects which he thought would be of great interest to know. In answer to the question, if the Spirit told him there was a real Hell fire, he said he had asked the Spirit that question and the answer was, "John, you have wished to strangle me and throw me into Hell fire; there is no real fire. I have every reason to know, but do not ever forget, as I told you often, there is an eternal punishment for those who are lost according to the sins committed while here on earth."

In answer to the question, if any soul ever escaped from Hell, the answer was, "Thousands of Spirits visit this world whose abode is Hell; men are prompted daily to do hellish acts by such Spirits; some have been banished, but are as unhappy as when they were in Hell."

THE BELL WITCH

In answer to the question, if men have been created so many hundreds of millions of years, and all had souls, and if they continue going to Heaven and Hell, will there be room for them, his father told him that he had discussed that with the Spirit and the Spirit had told him, "John, neither your mind nor the mind of any human being can understand what the Creator can do. Think of the distance of the most distant planet from this earth, then of others you can not see; think of the boundless space in this universe, and there are other universes; think of the room in space, but even then you are not able to grasp it. I shall not answer your question; if I did you would not understand, and it was not God's intention for you to know until that time comes. Study your Bible; it is not for me to tell you other than I have told you. I do not know all things, and if I did I would not be permitted to tell you."

In answer to the question, will there come a time on earth when men's lives will be lengthened to great ages as in Bible times, the answer was, "No; the world will come to an end at a time when men's lives have been shortened by the pressure of their way of living. This I have told you before. Think of it seriously. The fight for means of living will shorten men's lives, without a doubt."

COMPARE TO BOOK OF JUBILEES 224
CHAPTER 23

THE BELL WITCH

J. T. Bell said to his father, "We speak of Angels usually as good spirits. We have been taught that Satan is the leader of fallen Angels. Is that the interpretation the Spirit gave?"

John Jr., said the Spirit had told him, "The descriptions you have had of the devil—Satan—and fallen Angels have been of such a character as to cause uncertainty in your mind as to the reality of such a being; Satan is the director of fallen spirits and will finally be punished still further for all the deviltry he has done."

The answer to the question, will the resurrection of the dead be at the end of time, or will they go to Heaven or Hell at once, was, "I believe the soul leaves the body at once, but there will be a final resurrection when the dead shall be raised; when all souls will be gathered together; just how this wonderful change shall be accomplished you are unable to comprehend, and I am not able to answer your question with exactness. It will be the last work for man's salvation that Christ will undertake. That time has not come. The Great Creator will determine how and when it is to be. I have never witnessed a Judgment day. I have told you of earthly things. There are things that will come to pass in the future world of man that I am not permitted to tell."

In answer to a question, did the Spirit tell you

THE BELL WITCH

that other worlds than this were inhabited by people such as live on this earth, John Jr., said it told him that other worlds were inhabited by people who had undergone similar trials as ours; some of these, as stated, had been completely destroyed, never to be inhabited again.

Dr. J. T. Bell said he thought if people would follow the recollections of John Bell Jr., as written, the world would be much better. He also thought that among the greatest poems, dealing with man's spiritual history, the Book of Job equals the best. Job knew he was not a sinful man and when his body was tortured, he asked God to tell him why he should undergo such suffering, knowing that the spirit of humanity was beyond his knowledge. Read the lamentations of Job, study the course of his life. Could you believe otherwise than he was greater for his afflictions, and that men have been made better by reading Job's life? Read of the suffering of John Bell; study his life and afflictions, not forgetting that he at no time lost faith in his Creator and was completely resigned to a fate he did not understand. Comparing this life to Job's, the conclusion must follow that there was a reason for his suffering that will be productive of good.

The author believes that the time has now come when the same spiritual assistance can bring

THE BELL WITCH

order from the chaotic conditions into which the world is now plunged. "These are the times that try men's souls."

The whole world must bow in acknowledgement to man's possession of a soul. A few doctors have said they dissected the human body and have never found a soul that they could see. These doctors could as well have said they did not find a mind. They certainly did not see it. There are nerve cells in the minute anatomy of man's brain composed of structures, the quality of which give him a mind of reasoning power, placing him above the lower animals. This reasoning power constitutes him a responsible being. If he does not use the mind given him in the way his Creator would have him, he will suffer.

The Spirit visiting the Bells was correct in its statements that the world is millions of years old and that arts and mechanical devices were lost thousands of years ago which could not be duplicated at the time of the statement. This has been proven by scientific investigation during the past few years. *SUPPRESSED*

The Spirit said these great advances were made, then completely lost, destroyed, and forgotten. We can not be so sure that we can go on under present conditions. Thousands of years from now scientists may be delving into our his-

THE BELL WITCH

tory to find that what followed us for thousands of years were mediocre human beings. All our great inventions may be gone, lost perhaps on account of a world cataclysm, or perhaps entirely destroyed as the Spirit described to John Jr.

If the Spirit which visited the Bells can be of any value to the world, let us hope that it may return in 1935, as promised. The author is of the opinion, as was John Bell Jr., that this return will be made in a different way. We will only recognize that there is a great spiritual effort being made to save mankind.

The Spirit assured John Bell Jr., that it would make itself known to a Bell descendant of his, as it did to him. The author would be the logical Bell upon whom this honor should be conferred, he being the only living son of John Bell Jr.'s, oldest son. It was estimated by John Jr., and J. T. Bell that the return visit would be some time in the fall of 1935.

One of the prophecies made by the Spirit in conference with John Bell Jr., was on a subject and of a nature of vital importance to the citizens of Tennessee and the entire nation, but it is not deemed best to tell it at this time. When the time seems best for the interest of the people, it will be offered for publication.

Postscript

For several months before starting to write this book [the first edition], I had been battling with reticence to get started owing to a lot of stress and health problems plaguing me. Well, to my great astonishment, God helped me dispose of these problems in short order and put them aside so I could concentrate on writing this book.

From my dream diary:

9/12/2023

Lately I had been doing much research and studying about all sorts of ways to spread info on awareness of corruptive subversion and information on spiritual/ancient culture topics. Last night I finally burned out completely; I said aloud, "I am so stressed out!" and felt like I was extremely frazzled by everything. All kinds of discouraging thoughts filled my head with woes, and I decided I just needed to turn off. I took my sleeping pills and just got into bed.

I dreamed that I was in my old stepfather's bedroom at the place where I grew up, which had always seemed very loveless; the place was all dim and in grayscale. I was lying on the bed there in dismay and distress over all the thoughts and pressures that had been plaguing me. Then, I looked over, and a little baby lamb came into the room around the door jamb. It was as if the lamb was in color but the rest of the room wasn't; it just looked like a beautiful ray of sunlight into a dark room. It was so cute and adorably innocent! Then, Ava, my old dog friend who died long ago came into the room, and I was really REALLY happy to see her. She was wagging her tail happily, just as joyous as I was at our reunion! The lamb began ambling playfully around a little bit and got Ava and I playing with each other. Soon I was laughing like a little kid as Ava and the lamb and I played gently and playfully down on the carpet together. I hugged Ava really good around the chest and just snuggled her. "Gosh I really needed to see you!" I said, "Thank you so much for visiting me!" I said.

When I woke up I was smiling and happy.

At first, I couldn't place what sort of animal this other cute little thing was, since I have hardly ever seen a real lamb before in my life, but I had a suspicion that it was a goat or a lamb and did an image search when I woke up. It turned out to be a baby lamb that was in my dream.

When I realized this, it was a moment or two before I realized it must have been Jesus. I believe he was showing me what "the lamb" represents; innocence and loving joyousness, and he was instructing me in the most peaceable demonstrably loving way, that I was losing touch with what I should be keeping foremost in my attitudes moment to moment and day to day, and that is why I had thrown up my hands in stress before I'd given up and gone to bed. I had forgotten what is most important!

If the corruption of women and people I care about is the thing that upsets me the most in life, I should remember to fight against being corrupted in the heart myself; I mustn't forget how to love!

That, and I should never again think that the LORD will not pay attention or talk to me, because today he most assuredly HAS! And very, very gently too!

After I had this dream, I was so blissfully de-stressed and tremendously encouraged that I dove straight into beginning on the book with no further hesitation.

Three incidents, which I consider miracles, happened to me during the writing of this book:

1. The above Lamb Dream that inspired me, calmed me, reminded me that love comes first, proved that Christ is with me, and solidified my resolve to begin writing the book that very day.
2. The Insight into Zechariah 4 (described above).
3. A healing I prayed to receive so that I could carry on, since the pain was so great that I had become very weary, and I could not hope to focus if it persisted.

The healing I received involved a stomach/intestinal ailment which had been haunting me for decades. It began shortly after my wife and I moved in together nearly twenty years ago; I had gone to numerous specialists about the complaint but doctors could not find the cause. After getting involved in writing this book, I realized I did not have the stamina to follow through and had to curtail my writing sessions because of the pains. I prayed for relief so I could get the book done and had the most remarkable dream. I was an officer in what looked like perhaps a 17th or 18th century army. It felt like a British army. Some compatriots of mine had been arrested by military police for desertion, perhaps because we'd been sent a long way from home, or perhaps because our commanding officer was so draconian and uncompromisingly inhumane. I was planning to try and rescue these recaptured deserters because they had been compatriots of mine and most of the other soldiers felt as I did. I thought we could stage a sort of mutiny and all escape together. I was hoping for an opportunity to incite the men to rescue the accused group of ten or so deserters and flee with me, but as I was standing with the men deliberating, the commanding officer unexpectedly ordered all the accused men's feet cut off prior to their being shot the next day, so they couldn't run away, and as a warning to other deserters. I was beside myself with horror as I watched the orders carried out (which was so upsetting I will not describe it.) I could not think and froze with hesitation, even as the other soldiers looked to me to save them. The sentence was carried out and the men were mutilated. My stomach was absolutely killing me with the squeezing anxiety I felt. I realized then, even while still watching the dream unfold, that my "stomach ailment" had been caused by this past-life incident. As soon as I realized this, a strong stirring sensation of force, like a vibrating egg beater, seemed to begin moving around in my solar plexus area as if from a ghostly source in another dimension; vigorously agitating yet soothing my bowels

and intestines with what felt like a "resetting" of my energy in that chakra. I simply can't describe it in any other way. As this was happening, the bed was shaking, but I continued dreaming; I had been unable to act, and had let everyone involved down. After my military service, I grew increasingly bedridden as my stomach pained me more and more with anxiety over my indecision on that day. My wife often sat by my sick bed and read to me by candlelight in later years. My wife from the memory, clad in period clothing, was my current wife Anne, and I had had dreams of her reading to me in a 17th century setting long before, early in our marriage, which had been a mystery to me other the years, but was all cleared up by the revealing dream. I realized the stomach ailment I'd long been suffering from had been due to this unresolved past-life trauma. Furthermore, I strongly feel that God granted me this healing I requested so that I could finish this book for you. I am no longer troubled by the ailment that haunted me for so long. Praise God, and thank you!

A closing message from the Archangel Michael

From READING 2897-4, August 14th, 1931:

Come, my children, and know in whom thou hast believed, for HE is able to keep thy needs, thine wants, thy desires, in the palm of His hand. Walk in HIS ways, that thine going in and coming out through THIS plane may come nearer and nearer the way of the Cross; for though the cross may be heavy, in HIM IS that that makes it light. Just those little words here and there. GROW in grace, in knowledge, IN understanding, that thy ways may be one with the CREATIVE ways, and ye shall know the Truth, and the TRUTH shall MAKE you free!



Copyright 2023
and

2nd Edition copyright 2025

James Daniel Barnes

Written in Kibogaoka, Nagaoka, Niigata Japan

May you be blessed!